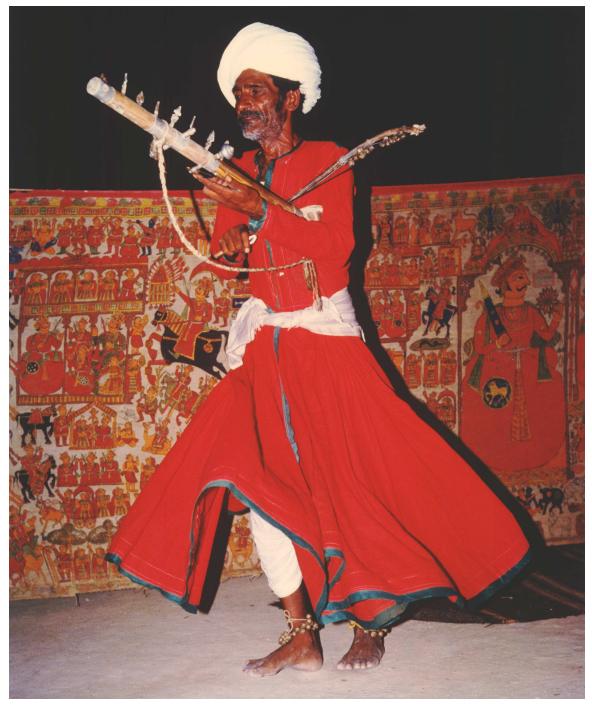
# THE EPIC OF PĀBŪJĪ



Parbū Bhopo sings, plays the *rāvaņhattho* fiddle and dances as he performs the epic of Pābūjī in front of his *par* (sacred narrative cloth-painting).

# The epic of Pābūjī

## A study, transcription and translation

### JOHN D. SMITH

Emeritus Reader in Sanskrit University of Cambridge

Epic narration: Parbū Bhopo Illustrations: Śrīlāl Jośī

### *iv* The epic of Pābūjī

I am happy to express my gratitude to the copyright holders of the first, 1991 edition of *The epic of P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}*, the Faculty of Asian and Middle Eastern Studies (formerly Faculty of Oriental Studies), University of Cambridge, for permission to make this second, electronic edition available via the World Wide Web.

John D. Smith Benalmádena, April 14, 2015

Text last updated: March 10, 2022

This second edition of *The epic of*  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  is dedicated to the memory of Parbū Bhopo — bard, informant and friend

and

Komal Kothari — ethnographer and folklorist extraordinary

## Contents

	List of illustrations	page vii
	Preface	viii
	Preface to the first edition	Х
1	Introduction	1
2	The words and music of Pābūjī's epic	8
3	The pictures on Pābūjī's par	37
4	Pābūjī the man	47
5	Pābūjī the god	57
	THE EPIC OF PĀBŪJĪ	
	Transcription	65
	Translation	197
	Appondices	341
	Appendices	341
	Glossary and key to principal characters	355
	Bibliography	357
	Index	360

## Illustrations

### PLATES

Frontispiece	Parbū Bhopo dances.	ii
Plate 1	The courtyard of the temple compound in Kolū.	4
Plate 2	Māțā-players (drummers) perform episodes of the epic.	8
Plate 3	Parbū Bhopo prepares to perform.	9
Plate 4	Before beginning the performance, Parbū offers worship to the image of Pābūjī at the centre of the <i>par</i> .	9
Plate 5	Parbū Bhopo and his wife Rukmā Devī perform the epic in front of their <i>par</i> .	11
Plate 6	Parbū performs in arthāv (declamatory spoken style).	11
Plate 7	Parbū begins to dance as he and his wife sing the epic.	21
Plate 8	Parbū dances.	22
Plate 9	Pābūjī <i>paṛ</i> by Jarāvcand Josī of Bhīlwārā. This very fine <i>paṛ</i> is dated 1938 A.D. and is the property of the Royal Tropical Institute, Tropenmuseum, Amsterdam.	37
Plate 10	Detail from the ceiling of the memorial <i>chatrī</i> of Śārdūl Siṅgh of Parasrampura in Shekhawati District (1750 A.D.)	45

### $M \ A \ P \ S$

The state of Rajasthan.	xii
The journeys undertaken by Pābūjī, according to Nainasī's version of the story.	52

### Preface

In the 1970s, when I carried out the field-work on which this book is based, the tradition it describes appeared to be in robust health. There were many performers of the epic of Pābūjī active in different regions of Rajasthan, and I found it necessary to hold auditions to choose between them. Sometimes epic-singers who were previously unknown to one another would meet as a result of working with me, and I would overhear them discussing the similarities and differences between their versions of the narrative; on one occasion I found myself in a room surrounded by seven or eight separate *bhopos* (performers), and was able to organise a light-hearted competition between them. There seemed little reason to fear for the future of the tradition, particularly since epic performance was not merely a form of entertainment, but constituted a religious ritual.

By the time the first edition of *The epic of*  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  appeared in 1991, things were already very different. A few months after publication I travelled back to Rajasthan with a film crew to make a television programme about the tradition.<sup>1</sup> We found that most of the *bhopos* whom we met had given up performing, and instead had taken up work such as pedalling cycle-rickshaws or sweeping out temples: they told us that people were no longer interested in hearing the epic performed. Even *bhopos* who were still active were now turning increasingly to the tourist trade for their income, and were singing Hindi film songs rather than episodes of the epic. Ten years later the situation had deteriorated yet further, and a second documentary released in 2002<sup>2</sup> depicts a largely deracinated tradition, in which performances for devotees of the deity Pābūjī take place ever more rarely, while *bhopos* are compelled to play and sing for tourists, or even to provide 'exotic' entertainment at smart urban restaurants, in order to earn enough to eat. It is clear that the tradition of epic performance is rapidly dying, and even some *bhopos* acknowledge this.

What happened to cause this sudden decline? The answer is to be found in various aspects of modernisation in late twentieth-century India. The chief worshippers of Pābūjī have always been Rebārī pastoralists, but recent changes in patterns of land use in Rajasthan have had a severe impact on their semi-nomadic lifestyle, and many of them have abandoned it altogether. Having lost their flocks, they have lost their chief connexion with Pābūjī, who is above all associated with the welfare of livestock. Perhaps equally serious has been the enormous spread of television. Not merely have the large numbers of cable channels now available throughout India accustomed their audiences to more sophisticated forms of entertainment, they have also begun to have a standardising effect on Hindu mythology, which will inevitably weaken local variants such as the Pābūjī story. Television has even begun to usurp the ritual function of performance traditions such as the epic of Pābūjī, as became clear in the 1980s when the national channel Doordarshan screened its 94-episode serialisation of the *Mahābhārata*, and audiences responded by offering *āratī* and burning incense in front of their television sets. After all, if the *par* (cloth-painting) of Pābūjī can function as a portable temple,<sup>3</sup> what is to stop a TV set from functioning as a temporary shrine?

Thus a performance tradition that was still flourishing in the 1970s — though even then promoting attitudes that seemed to belong to a much earlier  $age^4$  — has, by the beginning of the twenty-first century, almost completely lapsed, and a book that was intended as a description of present-day practice has become a work of history.

It was always a matter of regret to me that the original Cambridge edition of *The epic of P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\iota}* was extremely hard to obtain in India, the country where there might be expected to be most interest in it, and that where it was available it was often prohibitively expensive. The principal aim of this second edition is to make amends for that situation, and it therefore in general reproduces the original edition unchanged. I have taken the opportunity to correct a few errors, to eliminate a few infelicities, to update the bibliography, and to incorporate some references to more recently published works into the initial chapters. However, no other changes of substance have been made.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 'The epic of Pabuji', directed by H. O. Nazareth and produced by Richard Key, a Penumbra production broadcast in the BBC 2 *Bookmark* series on December 2, 1992.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 'Of bards and beggars', directed by Shweta Kishore and Yask Desai, Mt Waverley, Australia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> See p. 5 below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> See p. 3 below.

The Preface to the first edition concludes with a description of the computer software used to produce it, and since this edition was produced using quite different software, much of it generously made available as open source, it seems only fair to acknowledge it. The text was typeset using X<sub>H</sub>F<sub>E</sub>X, Jonathan Kew's Unicode-compliant extension to Donald Knuth's venerable program  $T_EX$ ; the Roman font is IndUni-T, the Devanāgarī font Monotype's Devanagari MT. The music notations use the program PMW by Philip Hazel; graphic files were handled with Gimp, written by Spencer Kimball and Peter Mattis, and with L. Peter Deutsch's Ghostscript package.

John D. Smith Benaulim, 2011

### Preface to the first edition

In March, 1969, as I was about to leave Rajasthan after an eight-month visit, a folk-singer from whom I had recorded a few songs told me that he had a picture he would like me to see: perhaps I would be interested in buying it from him. With no great enthusiasm I agreed to look at what I assumed would turn out to be a miniature painting, probably a poor copy; and so he brought his picture to my hotel room. Not for the first time in India, I found my assumptions to have been as wrong as they could be: what confronted me was a huge piece of cloth about fifteen feet by four, peopled by innumerable painted human and animal figures. I had never seen anything remotely like it before, and, curiosity thoroughly aroused, agreed to buy. All I knew at this time about my new purchase was that it depicted the deeds of the local hero Pābūjī Rāthor.

It was not until 1973 that I was able to start serious investigation of this intriguing object and its rôle in the culture of Rajasthan. In that year, working alongside the eminent Rajasthani folklorist Komal Kothari, I made a number of recordings of the story of Pābūjī as traditionally performed in front of these painted cloths, or *pars*; once again, I found myself thoroughly taken aback by the scale and variety of what I witnessed. This was clearly a fully fledged epic narrative, but one performed in an unusually flamboyant manner, with songs sung to many different tunes, dancing, loud declamatory chanting — all done through the night in front of the brightly-coloured cloth-painting. So captivating did I find these performances that, back at home, I would often listen to my recordings for pleasure, perhaps after hours of work with headphones and a half-speed recorder.

The idea of a 'Pābūjī book' initially came into being quite soon after that first recording-trip. Early in 1974 I was visited in Cambridge by two Dutch art-historians, Ernst van de Wetering and Ebeltje Hartkamp-Jonxis, who were engaged in mounting an exhibition of Pābūjī *pars* in Amsterdam, and a few months later I travelled to Amsterdam myself to lecture on the epic. Soon afterwards Joseph C. Miller, Jr, an American folklorist, joined what was beginning to seem more and more like a team; and the four of us agreed that we should try to assemble a book on the subject, incorporating contributions written from our various different perspectives. Sadly, however, that book was never to come into being, despite the large amounts of time and labour that went into the attempt. (As many editors know to their cost, the difficulty of arriving at a final typescript of a book is largely a function of the number of different authors involved; when those authors come from a wide variety of academic backgrounds it is all the harder to reach an acceptable evenness of approach.) By the early eighties it had become clear that it would be wiser for us to give up the attempt to create a unitary work, and in due course this was regretfully agreed to.

The present book, though it naturally contains a great deal of material originally destined for its luckless predecessor, is very different in plan. It is based firmly round a transcription and English translation of a complete performance of the epic of Pābūjī, something which Professors A. T. Hatto and Albert B. Lord had frequently urged me to undertake. It contains a single chapter dealing with the complex iconography of the *par*, but very little on the manner in which *pars* are produced, or their arthistory, or the artists who traditionally paint them. These are areas which, in the earlier project, were to be covered by others, and I could not write on them without committing serious intellectual theft. But it goes without saying that the present book has gained immeasurably from my long association and friendship with my three former co-authors, and I hope that they will enjoy reading it as much I have enjoyed writing it.

Specific acknowledgment must also be made of help and information provided by Komal Kothari, who generously shared with me his unparalleled knowledge of Rajasthan and its folklore, and by Joseph C. Miller, Jr, who has allowed me to use the results of his extensive fieldwork with both singers and painters. To Kothari I owe much of my knowledge of Rajasthani folk-religion, and much other information besides; to him, too, go my thanks for all his practical help, without which I would have achieved much less, and achieved it much more slowly. To Miller are due many details about the painters and their products, the identification of certain 'difficult' depictions on the *par*, and the division of the *par* into the 'scenes' which appear at their appropriate points in my translation.

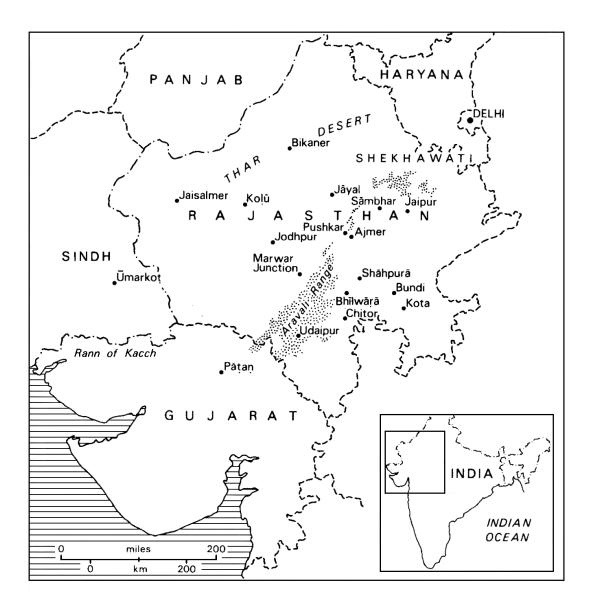
Without Śrīlāl Jośī, the *par*-painter who provided the illustrations, this book would have been much less attractive and much less informative than it is. Without Parbū Bhopo, the bard whose performance forms the core of the book, and who has remained my chief informant since we first met during my second recording-trip in 1976, it would not exist at all. To both of these I offer my heartfelt *dhanyavād*.

I am happy to acknowledge the generous financial support which a number of bodies have provided to assist this work. My various visits to India have been made with assistance from Christ's College, Cambridge, the Smuts Memorial Fund (University of Cambridge), the School of Oriental and African Studies (University of London), and the Society for South Asian Studies. The colour pull-out reproduction of a Pābūjī *par* (Plate 9) was made with the aid of a grant from the Spalding Trust, and permission to reproduce the painting in question was kindly given by the Royal Tropical Institute, Tropenmuseum, The Netherlands. I am grateful to all of these agencies for their help in bringing this work to its conclusion. Special thanks must go to Ernst van de Wetering for his brilliant and beautiful 'restoration' of the missing fragment of Plate 9.

The book has been computer-typeset using facilities provided by the University of Cambridge Computing Service (principally the GCAL text-processing package), except for the music examples, which were created using Philip Hazel's program PMS. My grateful acknowledgments for help with the problems of typesetting a difficult text go to Mark Argent, John Dawson, Douglas de Lacey and Philip Hazel; to Kenneth Bryant of the University of British Columbia go my thanks for his elegant Devanāgarī font.

I initially planned to include as a part of this work a cassette containing selections from my recordings of the epic of Pābūjī. Various practical considerations have ruled this out, but any reader who wishes to obtain such a cassette should write to me at the Faculty of Oriental Studies, University of Cambridge, Sidgwick Avenue, Cambridge CB3 9DA.

> John D. Smith Jodhpur, 1989



### Introduction

### The setting

The epic of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$  is an oral epic in the Rajasthani language, which is performed nowadays in the Indian state of Rajasthan; and since this part of the world may not be well known to the general reader, my first task here is to set the scene in general terms by filling in some necessary background.

Rajasthan, situated in the West of northern India, has an area of approximately 132,000 square miles, and is thus only a little smaller than Japan or Germany; it is in fact the second largest Indian state. Its shape on the map is roughly that of a square standing on one corner: to the North-East it borders on Panjab, Haryana and Uttar Pradesh, to the South-East Madhya Pradesh, and to the South-West Gujarat; the rest of its boundary (to the West and North-West) coincides with the international border dividing India from Pakistan.

The principal geographical feature of the region is the Aravali mountain-range, which runs from South-West to North-East across the state. None of these mountains is very high: the tallest, Mount Gurushikhar, is 5,666 feet, but comparatively few other peaks reach 3,000 feet. Nevertheless the Aravalis have a decisive effect on the geography and climate of Rajasthan as a whole, for they divide the state into two remarkably different parts, a large, mainly desert area to the North and West, and a smaller, fertile area to the South and East. West lies the Thar Desert: villages half buried by sand and fenced by dry thorn-bushes; fields of millet watered by nothing but dew; deep wells containing brackish water or no water at all; an undulating, shifting landscape of sand-dunes with few trees, punctuated here and there by sudden high-walled fortresses. East lies the fertility of North India, where water is freely available for irrigation and as a plaything, and the fields are bright with sugarcane, maize, or opium poppies.

Extremes of contrast in Rajasthan are not restricted to geography. Here, in a single state, we find both terrible poverty and vast wealth; tiny villages and lavish courts; illiterate epic-singers and virtuoso classical poets; impossibly high-minded rulers and sly wheeler-dealers; the remains of mighty empires (Delhi itself was once feudatory to the princes of Sāmbhar) and one-village principalities. Much of this is the general condition of all India, especially those parts of India which, like Rajasthan, were never taken over by the British, remaining instead under 'feudal' native rule until 1947. Yet in many important respects a common inheritance links all extremes. For instance: the vast treasure of the rulers of Jaipur was guarded by tribesmen, and 'So tenacious and secretive were the Minas that no Rajput ever knew what wonders lay in their keeping. A maharajah was allowed to see the trove only once during his tenure and could select a single item from it.'<sup>1</sup> There are many parallel stories. In Rajasthan, the rulers never fully divorced themselves from the common people on whose support they depended, and from whose ranks they had themselves no doubt once sprung.

The rulers of Rajasthan were hereditary kings of the caste called Rajpūt, a name which itself means 'prince'. The Rajpūts claim descent from the Kṣatriya monarchs of the ancient period, and support this claim with a variety of myths expounding their ultimately divine origins. Modern historians have generally viewed the earlier parts of their impressive genealogies with suspicion, regarding them as attempts at self-legitimation, and have proposed alternative accounts: the Rajpūts originated as brahmins, or as invaders from Central Asia. In fact there seems little reason to go to such lengths: everything we know about the early Rajpūts suggests that they were initially simply rulers of small localised districts who succeeded over a period of time in extending their control and power until eventually they could claim the title of king.

The different Rajpūt clans emerged at different periods: the great empire of Sapādalakṣa, controlled by the Cauhāns of Sāmbhar, was well established by the end of the first millennium A.D., but other major dynasties took several centuries more to assert themselves. It was not until the coming of the Moghuls in the fifteenth century that the political map of the region began to assume the shape it was to retain into the British period. By 1500 A.D. the major kingdoms were all established: Mewar (Rajasthani: Mevār)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> John Lord, *The maharajahs*, London, 1972, p. 210.

under the Sīsodiyos, Jodhpur (Marwar, Rajasthani: Mārvār) and Bikaner under the Rāṭhoṛs, Jaisalmer under the Bhāṭīs, Jaipur (Dhūḍhāṛ) under the Kachvāhos, and Bundi (Hāḍautī) under the Hāḍo Cauhāṇs; and numerous minor states existed in addition. Pābūjī was a Rāṭhoṛ, a member of what was to become the ruling line of Jodhpur, but at the time in which he is believed to have lived, the early fourteenth century, the Rāṭhoṛs were not yet established as a ruling dynasty. Koļū, over which Pābūjī is said to have ruled, was and is a tiny and insignificant desert village; Koļū has certainly gained more prestige from its association with Pābūjī than Pābūjī could ever have gained from his control of Kolū.

Rajasthan is an entity within Hindu India, and the culture of Rajasthan is of necessity a Hindu Indian culture. Nevertheless, Rajasthani culture is unique to itself. In the 'fine arts', Rajpūt miniature paintings have won a lasting and international esteem (as current market prices regrettably testify). Less well known outside Rajasthan itself is the enormous vernacular literature in the Rajasthani language, perhaps greater in extent and scope than its neighbour Hindi (Hindi in fact claims Rajasthani as a dialect of itself, much as if French were to lay claim to Italian). From the fifteenth century onwards a great mass of literature was produced; the bulk of it is the work of Cāraṇs, a caste traditionally devoted to producing eulogies of the ruling Rajpūts. Much of the surviving material is indeed straightforwardly eulogistic, either of the poet's royal patron or of his ancestors (or both); but other poems exploit the alliterative and metrical resources of the language to deal with more general themes. In addition to these poetic texts, there exist prose chronicles which relate the history of one or more of the ruling dynasties. The earliest of these to attempt a fairly generalised historical account of all the main Rajpūt kingdoms is the seventeenth-century *Khyāta* of the Rajpūt Mũhato Naiṇasī;<sup>2</sup> Naiṇasī includes in his work an important version of the story of Pābūjī, which is translated in Appendix 1 of this book.

I am not, however, principally concerned here with the high culture of Rajasthan, which is dependent on royal and, to a lesser extent, priestly patronage. Blue-blooded Rajpūts and brahmin priests are certainly the most powerful and influential members of the society, but like any other élite they draw their power and influence in part from the very fact of their relatively small numbers. The phenomena which form the subject-matter of this book occur much lower down the social hierarchy: the Pābūjī of history may have had patrician blood in his veins, but the Pābūjī of modern worship is an almost exclusively plebeian deity.

In Rajasthan there is an almost bewildering multiplicity of lower castes. The Ethnographic atlas of *Rajasthan*,<sup>3</sup> which refers only to the 'scheduled castes' and 'scheduled tribes' — that is, only those social groups whose inferior status is thought sufficiently debilitating to merit positive governmental discrimination — lists 55 castes and six tribes, accounting for somewhat less than 30% of the entire population of the state. Members of the scheduled castes are for the most part traditionally engaged in activities which put them beyond the pale of higher-caste Hindus: they work with 'unclean' materials such as leather, and they are willing to eat 'unclean' foods such as pork. The scheduled tribes (in Rajasthan principally Mīnos and Bhīls) also stand outside conventional Hindu society, following their own customs: when G. Morris Carstairs took time off from his study of high-caste village Hindus to live among and observe Bhīls, he found the contrast so overwhelming that he entitled the chapter in which he made his report 'The reverse of the medal'.<sup>4</sup> Many outsiders would agree with Carstairs's assessment of the differences he found: the 'noise and vigour and exuberance'<sup>5</sup> of the tribals, as opposed to the high-caste Hindus' 'paranoid suspiciousness, ... egocentricity and reluctance to make other than superficial and transient relationships, ... ever-shifting uncertainty together with a longing for stability and assurance'.<sup>6</sup> To some extent the same 'exuberance' can be seen also among the lower Hindu castes, but it is dearly paid for in terms of social oppression. Rates of literacy and education are very low, living-conditions very poor, upper-caste hatred and contempt very widespread; and there is little social mobility. As Chogo Bhopo, a professional singer of the epic of Pābūjī, replied when asked whether his children would be singers in their turn: 'The children of rats cannot be other than rats.'

In between the brahmins and the landed Rajpūt gentry on the one hand, and the lowest castes and tribals on the other, comes the great mass of the people of Rajasthan. Most typically they are cultivators or herdsmen; they live in houses built of mud in relatively small villages; they use money little, keeping their personal wealth in the form of livestock and gold or silver ornaments for their wives, and conducting

<sup>6</sup> Ibid., p. 125.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sākariyā 1960–67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Compiled by U. B. Mathur, Delhi, 1969.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Carstairs 1957, pp. 125–36.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid., p. 126.

most transactions through barter. By no stretch of the imagination could any of them be called rich, but their poverty is different from the grinding poverty of most of the 'scheduled castes' — at least until drought (in the West of the state) or flood (in the East) strikes to threaten livelihood and life itself.

All three of the broad social strata distinguished here are involved in the cult of Pābūjī. Pābūjī himself was a Rajpūt prince; he is widely worshipped as a deity by Rebārī herdsmen and others throughout the Rajasthan countryside; and he is served by scheduled-caste Nāyak priests. Thus he himself forms a part of the 'common inheritance linking all extremes', to which I have already referred as a factor binding together the exceedingly heterogeneous society of Rajasthan. More significant, however, his story emphasises certain themes which are of central importance in the Hindu culture of western India, in particular certain ideals for human behaviour. Pābūjī the Hindu warrior opposes and overthrows the barbaric cow-killing Muslim ruler Mirzā Khān, and protects women from attack. He maintains his honour and the honour of his family by pursuing blood-feuds (*vair*), and his nephew Rūpnāth does the same. Despite all this, Pābūjī is devoted to the principle of *ahimsā*, non-violence. His strength derives in large measure from sexual continence: he marries, yet, by a quirk of the narrative, remains celibate. The womenfolk of his story too represent cherished ideals: both his bride and his sister-in-law become *satīs*, that is, follow their husbands into death by committing ritual suicide on a blazing pyre.

What is most acutely evident in this sample list of the ideals portrayed in the story of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  is that they are rarely if ever attainable in normal life. Some of them — marriage and celibacy, warfare and non-violence — are mutually incompatible; others — the protection of women and cows — are seldom called for in present-day life, and yet others — blood-feuds, ritual suicide — have actually become illegal. Nonetheless, taken together, they constitute what is felt to be a noble and virtuous way of life. The mutually incompatible ideals are clearly expressive of tensions that members of the society feel about themselves, and they are echoed in other Indian oral epics as well as in the Sanskrit *Mahābhārata* and *Rāmāyaṇa*.<sup>7</sup> As for the others, it is easy to understand that when traditional conceptions of nobility and virtue are rendered unrealisable by social change, stories embodying those conceptions assume a new and vital significance. Whatever else they may be, Pābūjī and his associates serve as projectionscreens for the frustrated aspirations of a certain class of Hindus. This too is probably a major function of epic heroes everywhere.

Thus the very forces of modernisation in India which seem most likely to sweep the Pābūjī cult into oblivion may also, paradoxically, reinforce its power; by placing yet further obstacles in the way of one particular road to Hindu self-realisation, they may enhance the psychological importance of stories telling of successful journeys down that road. 'The admiration for great doings lies deep in the human heart, and comforts and cheers even when it does not stir to emulation. Heroes are the champions of man's ambition to pass beyond the oppressive limits of human frailty to a fuller and more vivid life...'<sup>8</sup>

#### The subject

The most striking feature of the cult of Pābūjī is its principal ritual. Singer-priests (*bhopos*) of Pābūjī perform a liturgical epic telling of the life, death, and avenging of their hero-god; these performances take place at night, typically in front of a *par*, a long narrative cloth-painting simultaneously depicting the events of the story and serving as a portable temple to the deity. We may quote the words of Lieutenant-Colonel James Tod, the first European chronicler of Rajasthan, who wrote in 1829 of 'Pabooji, mounted on his famous charger "Black Caesar" (Kesar Kali),<sup>9</sup> whose exploits are the theme of the itinerant bard and showman, who annually goes his round, exhibiting in pictorial delineations, while he recites in rhyme, the deeds of this warrior to the gossiping villagers of the desert.'<sup>10</sup> The chapters following offer detailed descriptions of the various facets of this epic tradition; here I wish merely to give a general introduction. Immediately, however, a word of warning becomes necessary. There is hardly a single possible generalisation which is not subject to a number of exceptions. 'Pābūjī is a local deity worshipped in Rajasthan' — but he is also worshipped, though to a statistically lesser extent, in Panjab, Sindh, Kacch,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> See further Smith 1989b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Bowra 1952, p. 4. Recent decades have in fact seen a significant weakening of the Pābūjī cult: see my comments in the Preface to the second edition of this book.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Kesar Kāļamī is in fact a mare, and her name, needless to say, has nothing to do with Caesar, but means 'the black mare Saffron'. Pābūjī's mare is his mother returned to him in a different form: she was a nymph called Kesarparī 'the nymph Saffron'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Tod 1829–32, pp. 729–30.

Malwa and Saurashtra.<sup>11</sup> 'The *pars* are painted by Josī *citeros*' — but some are painted by the *bhopos* themselves, or by others. 'The *pars* are sold to *bhopos* of Pābūjī' — but nowadays many are sold to the tourist emporia. '*Bhopos* sing with their wives' — but some sing with their aunts, or their brothers, or their sisters-in-law. '*Bhopos* accompany themselves with a fiddle called *rāvaṇhattho*' — but some use a pair of large earthen drums instead. The list of possible detailed exceptions to the most commonly found 'norm' is endless; here I give only a guide to the norm itself.

To begin at the beginning: Pābūjī was, as already noted, a Rāthor Rajpūt, a member of what was to become the ruling line of Jodhpur. At the time in question, the early fourteenth century A.D., however, the great Rajpūt families of Rajasthan had not yet assumed the kingship of settled states: rather, they were the strongest contenders in the multiple territorial feuds which preceded the establishment of those states. Pābūjī was the junior son of a junior son, and seems not to have been involved in the main territorial struggle, contenting himself with settling personal feuds and rustling livestock. Nowadays he is revered as a great hero throughout Rajasthan; but, more important, he is also worshipped as an incarnate god by many of the 'gossiping villagers' - not merely in the desert West, but in the fertile East as well. This claim to divinity is not accepted by higher-caste orthodox Hindus, and Pābūjī is not served by the brahmins, the priests of the 'official' Hindu deities. Instead, his priests (bhopos) are drawn from the Nāyak caste, which is listed (regrettably enough, under the abusive synonym *Thori*) as one of the scheduled castes of Rajasthan — the Nāyaks occupy a very low rank in the social hierarchy. The devotees of Pābūjī to whom the *bhopos* minister belong to many different castes below the status of brahmin; probably the pastoral Rebārīs are the commonest, but Jāts and Rajpūts also worship Pābūjī.<sup>12</sup> Nonetheless, it is important to stress that the cult as a whole lies squarely on the Little side of the uneasy divide between Great and Little Traditions.



Plate 1

The courtyard of the temple compound in Kolū, facing the gateway. On the left is the entrance to one of the two temples to Pābūjī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Worship involving the *par* seems, in fact, to be almost wholly restricted to Rajasthan, save only when a *bhopo* performs for a migrant community settled outside that state.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Thus the priests are of substantially lower caste than the bulk of those to whom they minister. For parallels see Pocock 1973, Chapter 3 (where the parallelism extends to the life-story of the god in question), and Roghair 1982, pp. 26–9, 32–4, 374 (s.v. *Māla*).

Pābūjī lived in the village of Koļū (26° 55′, 72° 15′), and in that village are to be found the only full-scale public temples to him — two small temples within a single compound, where  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  (worship) is offered to the deity. Small shrines, commemorative stones etc. abound, but, outside Koļū itself, the absence of actual temples is conspicuous. There are two reasons for it: first, Pābūjī has yet to achieve sufficient prestige as a god to warrant the construction of pieces of architecture; and, second, many of his worshippers — in particular, many Rebārīs — are semi-nomadic, and are thus not in a position regularly to visit a temple in a fixed spot.

So, instead, the temple visits the worshippers. The *bhopos* are (as Tod remarked) itinerant, and they carry their temple about with them. It takes the form of the *par*, a cloth-painting about fifteen feet in length and between four and five feet in depth. In transit the cloth is kept rolled, rather than folded, presumably in order to avoid cracking the paint; by unexplained custom, it is always rolled from left to right, with the result that, after some time, the exposed right-hand edge begins to show signs of wear. The painting depicts the narrative of Pābūjī's life, his various exploits, and the vengeance taken by his nephew upon Jindrāv Khĩcī, who killed him. Iconographically, it is extremely complex and intricate; its images are organised according to a strict logic which has more in common with a road-map than with a comic-strip.

Having arrived in a village or town, and having received assurance of a satisfactory financial recompense for his performance, the *bhopo* erects his 'temple' in a suitable public place shortly after nightfall. Since the *par* functions as a temple, it is a holy object, and various ritual rules have to be observed: the ground beneath it must be swept clean and incense must be burnt before it. The actual setting-up of the *par* is done by fastening the rope that runs through the red band sewn on at the top to wooden props set at each end. Once the *par* is in position, other rituals take place: the *bhopo* performs *āratī* (worship with a flame) before the central figure of Pābūjī, and devotees may make cash offerings to the god; if the donor is both sufficiently munificent and sufficiently literate, he may perhaps record his gift in writing on some unpainted spot on the cloth, while the *bhopo* blows a conch-shell, one blast for each rupee given. Then the liturgy can begin.

The liturgy of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  consists in the singing of an epic recounting the same narrative as is depicted on the *par*. More precisely, it consists in the singing of as much of this epic as can be accommodated in twelve hours or thereabouts: since the epic is long, and pauses for food, rest, tobacco etc. are fairly frequent, it is never possible to sing the whole story — the assembled audience will request the *bhopo* to perform this or that episode, necessarily omitting parts of the narrative as a result. The performance goes on throughout the night, and terminates in the early morning (the *par* is not supposed to be opened during the day).

The singing of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's epic may constitute a religious liturgy, but it is a fairly informal and cheerful event. The audience does not sit still or maintain a devout silence. In the course of performance the *bhopo* may crack jokes or make deliberate mistakes, and in return he may be chaffed by his listeners. He sings with his wife (*bhopī*) to the accompaniment of a spike-fiddle (*rāvaṇhattho*); his wife holds an oil-lamp to illuminate details of the painted *paṛ* in the darkness. In between songs he declaims the narrative in a vigorous chant; during some songs he will dance, the bells round his ankles jingling and his red robe swirling about him. There is no doubt that the performance — the 'reading of the *paṛ*', as it is called — is an entertainment as well as a religious observance.

The two principal tools of a *bhopo's* trade are thus his fiddle (*rāvaņhattho*) and his portable temple (*par*). Normally he owns both, but he may borrow from friends or relatives. The fiddle he constructs for himself; the *par*, however, is painted for him — at a price — by a professional painter (*citero*). The painters of *pars* have the lineage-name Josī; they are members of the Chīpā caste, whose traditional function is textile-printing. The Josī painters are, and appear to have always been, concentrated in South-East Rajasthan, almost entirely in the towns of Bhīlwārā and Shāhpurā; it is reckoned that there are nowadays perhaps seventeen or eighteen of them involved in painting *pars*. *Pars* in honour of several 'new' deities such as Rāma, Kṛṣṇa and the local god Rāmdev have recently started to be created, but the backbone of the *par*-painting tradition, from which the more recent creations explicitly derive, is represented by the two *pars* which have been produced for over a century and a half (maybe much longer), and which are used by medium- or low-caste itinerant singer-priests as portable temples to local deities. One of these is in honour of Pābūjī, the other in honour of Devnārāyan of the Bagarāvats, who, like Pābūjī, has for his liturgy an epic performed at night-wakes in front of the *par*. (The *bhopos* of Devnārāyan are generally Gūjars, Kumārs and Bhābīs: like the performers of the epic of Pābūjī they sing in pairs, but only men may take part. The senior *bhopo* plays a *jantar*, a type of stick-zither.)

The Devnārāyan *par* has a central section (representing the court of the hero) almost identical with that of the Pābūjī *par*, and there are many other resemblances between the two. The most striking

superficial difference between them is in their length, for the *par* of Devnārāyan is about twice as long as that of Pābūjī. An attempt to deal with the Devnārāyan *par*, its iconography, patronage etc. has been published, as has a version of the epic.<sup>13</sup> It is rather surprising that no such attempt has so far been made on the Pābūjī tradition, even though both painting and epic are considerably shorter and thus somewhat more 'manageable', and though the Pābūjī tradition is much the more widespread and active of the two. This book seeks to remedy the lacuna.

#### The story

I give here a brief résumé of the story of Pābūjī as it is sung in front of the painted *par*, based on the version performed by Parbū Bhopo and translated later in this work.

Dhādal Rāṭhoṛ had four children, two boys (Būṛo and Pābūjī) and two girls (Sonā and Pemā). When he died, both his sons set up court in their village of Kolū; but Pābūjī was a god incarnate, born not from Dhādal's wife but from a celestial nymph who had promised him that when he was twelve years old she would return to him in the form of a mare for him to ride. He had four companions: Cādo and Dhēbo, two brothers of whom Dhēbo was a colossus with an insatiable appetite for food, drink and opium, and immensely aggressive; Saljī Solankī the augurer; and Harmal the Rebārī herdsman.

Pābūjī's first exploit was to fight the Khīcīs, who were encroaching on his borders and treating him and Būro arrogantly. In the course of the fight Jindrāv Khīcī's father was killed. To try to prevent a blood-feud Pābūjī and Būro gave Khīcī their sister Pemā in marriage. But in fact he remained hostile, and his hostility was brought to a head when Pābūjī secured from the Cāraṇ lady Deval (an incarnation of the Goddess) the fine black mare Kesar Kāļamī, on whom Khīcī had set his heart. The mare was, of course, Pābūjī's mother returned to him. In exchange for the mare, Pābūjī promised to protect Deval from Khīcī's raids.

Then he set off on his exploits: he overthrew Mirzā Khān, the cow-killing king of Pāṭaṇ, and then went to bathe in the holy lake of Pushkar to cleanse himself of the sin of bloodshed. Whilst he was bathing his foot slipped, and he was saved from drowning by the snake-god Gogo Cauhāṇ. As a reward Pābūjī offered him the hand of his niece Kelam, Būṛo's daughter, and he accepted. But Kelam's parents were fiercely opposed to any such wedding, and so Pābūjī set up a subterfuge instead. At his instigation, Gogo turned himself into a venomous snake and concealed himself in the garden; and when Kelam came there to swing he bit her on the little finger. The curers were unable to do anything for her, but Pābūjī said that she could be cured by tying on her arm an amulet in Gogo's name, provided that she was then married to him. The cure worked and the wedding had to go ahead.

During the wedding-ceremony various people gave costly presents to Kelam; when his turn came, Pābūjī said, 'I shall plunder she-camels from Rāvaņa the demon king of Laṅkā to give you.' Everyone laughed, for camels were then unknown in Rajasthan and Laṅkā was known to be impregnable. And when Kelam reached her husband's home her in-laws taunted her mercilessly. So she sent a letter to Pābūjī imploring him to carry out his promise. He sent one of his men, Harmal, to Laṅkā to reconnoitre; and Harmal, disguised as a  $jog\bar{i}$  (holy man), managed to get the information they needed, and also obtained physical evidences of the she-camels, all this despite being mistrusted and ill treated by the inhabitants of Laṅkā. Then he returned to Koļū with his news, and they all set off to raid Laṅkā. They crossed the sea by Pābūjī's power and rounded up Rāvaṇa's she-camels; then they did battle with Rāvaṇa and his army and defeated them, Pābūjī himself killing Rāvaṇa with his spear.

On their way to give the captured she-camels to Kelam they had to pass through Ūmarkoț in Sindh, and here the Sodhī princess Phulvantī saw Pābūjī and fell in love with him. Pābūjī continued on his way: he triumphed in an encounter with Devnārāyan, and was soon able to hand over the she-camels to a delighted Kelam and return home to Kolū. But now he received a wedding-proposal from Phulvantī's father. At first he tried to avoid it, and even when he capitulated and accepted it he caused further delay by insisting that saffron be obtained to dye the garments of the men who travelled in his wedding-procession — which resulted in an all-out war with Lakkhū Paṭhān, the owner of the saffron. But at last he set off back to Ūmarkot to be married. Deval, to whom he had promised his protection, stopped him on the way and tried to persuade him to stay, or at least to leave some of his men behind, but he refused, promising that if she needed him he would come instantly, even if he were sitting inside the wedding-pavilion. Then the wedding-procession started off once more, but as they travelled they observed numbers of bad omens, culminating in a tiger which Dhẽbo killed. They reached Ūmarkot, and the preparations for the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Joshi 1976, Cūņdāvat 1977. Since the first edition of *The epic of Pābūjī* was published, further work on Devnārāyan has appeared: see Malik 2003, 2005.

wedding went ahead smoothly; but before the ceremony itself was even complete Deval arrived in the form of a bird to say that Khīcī had stolen her cattle.

Pābūjī insisted on abandoning the wedding in order to ride in pursuit: he severed the bridal knot with his sword, and gave his bride a parrot which would tell her what became of him. He rode back to Koļū with his men, and after some slight delay set out in pursuit of the Khīcīs, leaving only Dhēbo behind asleep. Deval woke Dhēbo up and sent him out too, and he soon overtook Pābūjī, for when his horse tired from endless galloping, he picked it up and put it under his arm and ran on. Then disaster befell him. Vultures began to circle over him, and he as usual told them to be patient ('I shall satiate you with the vital organs of the Khīcīs!'); but these vultures were not content, and told him that they wished to eat his own flesh. Dhēbo was a man of such noble character that he could refuse no request, so he disembowelled himself for the birds. Then he drew his belt tight, and rode on; and soon he caught up with Khīcī. Single-handed he destroyed Khīcī's whole army, until only Khīcī himself was left alive, and he was about to kill him too when Pābūjī, who had arrived on the battlefield, stayed his hand: 'If you kill him you make my sister Pemã a widow.' They freed Khīcī, and set off to give Deval back her cattle. On the way, when Pābūjī offered Dhēbo some opium, Dhēbo revealed that he was disembowelled, and died.

Pābūjī and his remaining men now returned the cattle to Deval, but she kept making objections: first she said her favourite bull-calf was missing — but it was discovered inside Dhēbo's opium-box, where he had put it as a joke; then she complained that her cattle were thirsty and told Pābūjī to water them — but when he tried to do so he found that all the water in the well had been swallowed on Deval's instructions by a genie named Susiyo Pīr. He struck the genie through the head with his spear and watered the cattle; but by the time he had finished doing all this Khīcī had been able to enlist the support of his uncle Jaisingh Bhāṭī, and was riding on Koļū with a Bhāṭī army. There was a great battle, in which Pābūjī and Khīcī came face to face. Pābūjī said, 'Khīcī, take my sword and give me your whip: my body cannot fall to a blow from your sword.' They exchanged weapons, but at first Khīcī did nothing; so Pābūjī goaded him into fury by whipping him, and Khīcī struck back at him with the sword. Instantly, a palanquin came from heaven and took Pābūjī away with his mare. After this, Pābūjī's men were wiped out quickly, the last to fall being Būro, who had his head cut off by Khīcī.

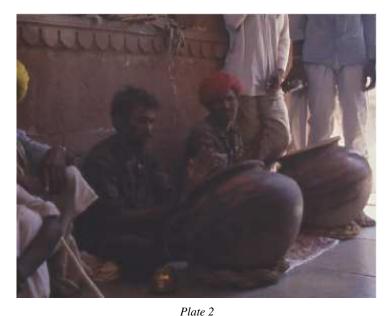
Būro's wife had a terrible dream in which she saw the massacre of the Rāṭhors; and when she awoke the news was confirmed by a camel-rider, who brought her the turban of her dead husband. Similarly in Ūmarkot Phulvantī heard the news from her parrot, which then died. Then all the women prepared to become *satīs* (i.e. to follow their husbands into death by mounting the funeral pyre). But Būro's widow was advanced in pregnancy, and before becoming a *satī* she took a knife and cut out from her body a male child. She named him Rūpnāth, and had him sent to her mother's home in Girnār to be looked after.

Rūpnāth grew up in ignorance of his origins, but one day when he was twelve years old he encountered Deval, and persuaded her to tell him the truth. Then he was consumed by desire to take revenge on Khīcī. In the disguise of a holy man he went to Khīcī's place, and his aunt Pemā (Khīcī's wife) told him how to avoid the traps and savage animals with which Khīcī guarded himself. He was successful in doing this, and thus came into the room where Khīcī was asleep. He awoke him, told him who he was, and then beheaded him. Pemā helped her nephew escape, and asked him for Khīcī's head so that she could become a *satī* with it; but Rūpnāth told her that she would have to wait a little before he could return it to her. Then he went off with it back to Girnār, where he used it as a ball for a game that ran all the way from Girnār to Koļū and back. Finally, with one blow of his bat, he sent it to Khīcī's place for Pemā to become a *satī*. Then, his mission accomplished, he became a (genuine) holy man, living on a sandhill near Bikaner, where he is still worshipped today.

### The words and music of Pabuji's epic

### 'Reading the par'

The *bhopos* of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  have two ways of referring to what they do: they speak of their performance as  $p\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$   $r\bar{i}$  par  $v\bar{a}cno$  'reading  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's par', and they speak of the narrative they perform as  $p\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$   $r\bar{a}$  parv $\bar{a}r\bar{a}$  ' $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's story-episodes'. I propose to start by examining these usages, and the realities they refer to, in turn. Since I shall be considering not only the type of performance which takes place in front of the par but also the version in which the par is not used and accompaniment is provided by a pair of drums ( $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ ), it is necessary to distinguish between the two. I shall refer to them as the par-epic and the  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ -epic respectively.



Two  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ -players (drummers) perform episodes of the epic in the gateway of the temple compound at Kolū (see p. 9).

The *par*-epic is typically performed by a man and wife of the Nāyak caste, although all-male performances are not uncommon.<sup>1</sup> The man plays the *rāvaņhattho*, which has a main string of horsehair, a twisted steel drone-string and varying numbers of steel sympathetic strings, and is played with a horsehair bow held taut by thumb-pressure.<sup>2</sup> Attached to this bow are small bells, which sound in accompaniment to the emphatic bow-strokes that are used especially between sung stanzas. Further bells are tied round the man's ankles, and these jingle whenever he dances. As well as fiddler and dancer, the male performer has the rôle of lead singer: the musical and verbal material of each stanza is divided between him and his wife according to clearly fixed patterns which vary from one tune to another. And in addition to all this, the man intersperses the singing (gav) with an *arthāv*, literally 'explanation', a

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> According to Komal Kothari, this is especially true in the West of Rajasthan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The instrument is a spike-fiddle with a resonator formed from a coconut-shell covered with rawhide; the neck is a length of bamboo. The one horsehair string is stopped lightly at the side by the fleshy part of the finger, and sometimes by the fingernail. The sympathetic strings, which may vary in number from five to sixteen (typically twelve or so) are threaded through the lower part of the same horn bridge that supports the two strings which are bowed. The bow is of wood, though recently metal bows have begun to be used. Rosin is applied to the horsehair string of the fiddle, and sometimes to the horsehair of the bow also. I am grateful to Jean Jenkins for her helpful comments on the instrument.

declamatory spoken account of the events of the story, during which he uses his bow to point to the relevant details of the painting stretched out behind him. While performing *arthāv* he expects a small degree of audience participation: a member of the audience (known as the  $h\tilde{u}k\bar{a}riyo$ ) repeats the final word of each line recited. Sometimes the *bhopo* tries to trip the  $h\tilde{u}k\bar{a}riyo$  up by replacing the appropriate word with a rhyming substitute: whether the deliberate mistake is spotted by its victim or not, much good-humoured fun results.



Plate 3

Parbū Bhopo, the bard from whom the version of the epic contained in this book was recorded, prepares to perform. He has already put on his red robe and white turban; now, seated on the cloth that is spread out in front of the *par* (cloth-painting), he ties on the ankle-bells that will jingle when he dances.

The  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ -epic is known to me from one performance only.<sup>3</sup> The two drums consisted of large earthen water-pots covered with a rawhide membrane. The singers, both Nāyak men, sat cross-legged in front of them (one drum each) and sang alternately, the junior singer simply repeating each stanza sung by the senior; apart from the final bars of every stanza, which were sung in unison, all the singing was solo. The drumming, on the other hand, was in unison throughout, no matter who was singing. The performers were able to obtain an undifferentiated shift of pitch by moving their hands between edge and centre of the playing-surface; the other noticeable distinction in their playing-technique was between soft accompanying finger-tapping and full-blooded striking with the flat of the hand, the latter being largely (but not entirely) restricted to the portions between different lines and different stanzas, when no verbally significant material was being sung. The  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ -epic is certainly much less widely performed than the *par*-epic, but I have no accurate information on its geographical spread.

To return to the *par*-epic: the use of the phrase 'reading the *par*' is a valuable indication of the way in which *bhopos* conceptualise their work. They do not speak of 'singing an epic'; they refer not to singing or narrative but to performance, and their term for performance invokes the cloth-painting. This suggests that the epic is sung less for its story than as a liturgy: what is important is that performance takes place, and that the meaning of the holy object, the *par*, is stated aloud. We approach  $Pab\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$  through his *par*, and we approach the *par* through the *bhopo's* 'reading' of it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> I have, however, heard fragments performed with the  $m\bar{a}_{t}\bar{a}$  by *bhopos* sitting at the entrance to the temple-compound in Kolū (see Plate 2), and the style of performance was exactly the same.



#### Plate 4

Before beginning the performance, Parbū offers worship to the image of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  at the centre of the *par* (the cloth-painting serves as a portable temple to the deity). Parbū is censing the image with a handful of incense-sticks; at his feet can be seen the conch-shell which is blown at the beginning of a performance or to acknowledge an offering from a member of the audience.

### The story-episodes

The phrase 'Pābūjī's story-episodes' ( $p\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$   $r\bar{a}$   $parv\bar{a}r\bar{a}$ ) is no less revealing. The epic story is unitary and coherent, yet its singers refer to it not as a story but as a collection of individual episodes. The full implications of this did not strike me until 1976, when I recorded the 36-hour performance by Parbū Bhopo which is translated in this book: it was only then that I realised that I was myself probably listening to the first ever complete performance of the epic. A highly competent *bhopo* like Parbū may know the entire narrative, but the question of performing it in its entirety simply does not arise in the twelve or so hours of a night-wake. Yet rather than skip minor details in order to concentrate on the main story-line, the performer instead omits whole episodes (*parvāros*) at his own or the audience's discretion: he may start with the hare-hunt, with the acquisition of the mare, or even with the visit to Pushkar; and he may, as time runs short, jump ahead from (say) Harmal's mission in Lańkā to (say) Pābūjī's wedding, and finally, missing out everything in between, to the story of Rūpnāth's revenge. Thus in normal performance the epic story is *not* unitary and coherent, but fragmented and incoherent. Once again, it is clear that the important thing is the event that is a performance, and that the narrative is very much a secondary consideration — so much so, indeed, that the *bhopos* have no word for it.

Shortage of time apart, there are other possible explanations for some omissions from the narrative. Many singers either do not know or prefer to avoid singing the episode of the Bhātī war: evidently they choose to eliminate from their performance any reference to or hint of the death of Pābūjī the man, preferring to lay stress on the ascent to heaven of Pābūjī the god immediately after his completion of the tasks set him by Deval. Even commoner is ignorance of particular *parvāros*: the episodes of the hare, Devnārāyan, and the saffron are much less in demand than the rest, and a *bhopo* may never have found it necessary to learn them. On the other hand, many *bhopos* are actually unable to sing the concluding

episode, that of Rūpnāth, whilst yet others know none of the narrative between Pābūjī's wedding and Rūpnāth's avenging of his 'death'.



*Plate 5* Parbū Bhopo and his wife Rukmā Devī perform the epic in front of their *par*. He plays the *rāvaņhattho* fiddle; both performers sing.

Clearly, questions of competence are involved here. It is possible to give a ritually adequate performance of the epic of Pābūjī without singing (or even knowing) large parts of the story, and many *bhopos* are content to do just this. However, the singer's age and experience also enter the question: he may not *yet* know, say, the episode of Rūpnāth's revenge, but he may learn it later on. The transmission of the epic is, no doubt, largely from father to son; but singers also often learn 'new' material from each other. It seems likely that this exchange of information takes place within certain restricted 'schools', which probably coincide in large measure with subgroups of the Nāyak caste related by marriage (although distance is also, obviously, likely to be involved). This is, however, merely an unconfirmed hypothesis; yet it is tempting to refer to it problems posed by the minor narrative differences found in different performances.

### The bhopos' text<sup>4</sup>

Parbū Bhopo, in various conversations, communicated to me a more detailed picture of the epic text as he conceives it. It was, he said, first composed by the Cāraṇs, the high-caste poets and panegyrists to the Rajpūts; it was written in large letters in a book called  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}prak\bar{a}sa$ , which had nothing to do with any of the various recent publications bearing the same title; the book was kept in Pābūjī's temple in Koļū. At some stage the Nāyaks — themselves, according to him, fallen Rajpūts — had learned the text, and from then on it had been transmitted orally by them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> To speak of the 'text' of an oral epic may seem contentious, but it is not intended to be. I use the word here partly because the *bhopos* themselves believe that their epic has a text which they have learned, and partly as a convenient shorthand term to refer to the form of words in which they perform the narrative. As will become clear, it is also the case that the epic of Pābūjī comes a great deal closer to textual fixity than is generally the case with oral epics.



Plate 6

Parbū performs in  $arth\bar{a}v$  (declamatory spoken style). As he recites the epic couplets he uses the bow of his fiddle to point to the appropriate details on the *par*; his wife stands to one side. (If necessary she would hold a lamp to illuminate the painting.)

What is interesting in this account is that it contains no fewer than three separate claims to a status higher than that currently enjoyed by the tradition. The text was composed not by Nāyaks but by Cāraņs, *the* poets of Rajasthan. Its oral transmission was a secondary development from an original written form (Parbū's particular concern with the written word is all the more understandable in view of the fact that he is the only literate *bhopo* I have ever encountered). And the low-caste Nāyaks — for whom the Rajpūt Mūhato Naiņasī automatically uses the abusive name Thorī — were themselves once members of the Rajpūt caste. Parbū's statements have a psychological truth out of all proportion to their — doubtless minimal — literal accuracy.

For Parbū, as for other *bhopos*, the complete text consists of numbers of episodes of two different types: the *parvāros* and the *sāyls*. A *parvāro* is a narrative episode forming part of the epic story: interestingly, the word's primary meaning is 'battle'. A  $s\bar{a}yl$  ('petition'), on the other hand, is a story of aid given supernaturally by Pābūjī to a suppliant, either from a distance or after his ascent to heaven. According to Parbū's first formulation, there are 12 parvāros and 24 sāyls; but on subsequent occasions he referred to 24 parvāros and 16 sāyls, 12 parvāros and 16 sāyls, and 24 parvāros and 12 sāyls. It therefore comes as no surprise to discover that the numbers do not fit the observable facts very well. As far as sāyls are concerned, Parbū himself knows only one (that of the khejarī tree), and his comment that 'some *bhopos* know one  $s\bar{a}yl$ , others two, three or four, others none' is if anything overoptimistic. The parvāros, however, are less elusive, and in Parbū's long performance there are indeed twelve of them identifiable by name: what is curious is their extreme variability in length and content. The fourth, in which Pābūjī meets Gogo at Pushkar, lasts a mere three-quarters-of-an-hour, whilst the sixth and eighth both run for several hours, each actually containing a second separate *parvāro* within itself. Yet this apparent heterogeneity disguises an important underlying unity, for the division into *parvāros* can be shown to have major mnemonic significance for the performers: each episode culminates in a crux or 'epic moment', and it is this sequence of cruxes which the bhopo uses to guide himself through the complexities of the story.<sup>5</sup> The list is as follows:

1) the hare

2) the mare

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> See further Smith 1986.

- 3) Pāțaņ
- 4) Pushkar
- 5) Gogo's wedding
- 6) the she-camels (contains (7))
- 7) Devnārāyaņ
- 8) Pābūjī's wedding (contains (9))
- 9) the saffron
- 10) the cows
- 11) the Bhātīs
- 12) the widows' pyre (includes the birth and revenge of Rūpnāth)

In addition to these twelve *parvāros*, and to the restricted but indeterminate number of *sāyls*, the *bhopos*' repertoire contains one further element, for which they seem to have no specific name: I shall refer to this as 'the non-narrative songs'. These songs appear to occur only in the *par*-epic, and are, apart from initial and final  $\bar{a}rat\bar{t}$  praise-songs, restricted to two points in the story — the weddings of Gogo and Pābūjī. When the gods are invited to attend these weddings, songs are sung in praise of many of them. Parbū sang ten such songs:

- 1) Gaņeśa
- 2) Vemātā<sup>6</sup>
- 3) Kṛṣṇa
- 4)  $R\bar{a}mdev^7$
- 5) Hanumān
- 6) Śiva
- 7) Bhair $\tilde{\bar{u}}^8$
- 8) Jogmāyā (the Goddess)<sup>9</sup>
- 9) Bhomiyājī<sup>10</sup>
- 10) Sarvan Kāvariyo<sup>11</sup>

After these 'invitations' various wedding-songs are sung. The point about all these non-narrative songs is that, in one form or another, they are known to all the *bhopos* with whom I have ever worked: that is, they rather resemble independent folksongs, with a single, more-or-less fixed form. In this, as we shall see, they differ radically from the narrative songs; further, they are sung to different tunes. No doubt the non-narrative material would repay study; here, however, I am concerned only with the epic *parvāros* proper.

### The epic narrative

In studying the narrative construction of epics, the most valuable single conceptual tool to be forged in recent years has been the *theme*. Loosely described, themes are 'the same basic incidents and descriptions [which] are met with time and time again'<sup>12</sup> in oral epic; they are 'certain actions which tend to recur..., and which, each time they do recur, are told again with many of the same details and many of the same words'.<sup>13</sup> The notion is the creation of Milman Parry, one of the greatest Homerists of the twentieth century and a scholar of truly remarkable sensitivity and imagination; unfortunately we shall never know what Parry would have done with his brainchild, for it appears only in the work completed immediately before his untimely death in 1935.<sup>14</sup> Parry's follower A. B. Lord has instated the theme as a major critical concept, but under a highly restrictive definition which makes it difficult for me to use it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The Rajasthani goddess of preordination.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> The song to Rāmdev is always one of his *parcos* — narrative songs forming a sequence, closely analogous to the *parvāros* and *sāyls* of Pābūjī. See further n. 38, p. 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> An important Rajasthani guardian deity. See further n. 105, p. 228.

 $<sup>^{9}</sup>$  For a translation of the greater part of this song, see p. 63.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Honorific form of *bhomiyo*, a term denoting a minor local hero-deity. See further p. 57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> The ascetic accidentally killed by Rāma's father Daśaratha. See further n. 109, p. 231.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Lord 1960, p. 68.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Parry 1971, p. 404.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ibid., pp. xli-xliii.

here.<sup>15</sup> Nonetheless I have demonstrated in an earlier article<sup>16</sup> that the Pābūjī epic does contain themes, provided only that that word is understood as referring simply to repeated or repeatable elements of a stylised narrative; similarly, it abounds in formulae,<sup>17</sup> that is, in repeated elements of a stylised text. In less technical language, the epic consists of stock scenes described in stock phrases.

I do not in fact believe that conventional thematic analysis is likely to prove particularly useful as an approach to the Pābūjī epic. The reason for this is that stylisation so permeates the text at every level that — except in those cases where a whole story-fragment occurs more than once — it is difficult to decide where to draw the line. Is the theme to be 'Pābūjī sends Cãdo to fetch Deval (to pick an emissary)', or is it to be 'Cãdo sets out on a journey (to fetch Deval to pick an emissary)', or 'Cãdo dresses himself (to set out on a journey to fetch Deval to pick an emissary)'? Already in 1935 Parry sensed that his 'theme' was a flexible term, and thus that different approaches might suit different cases: 'Indeed it is obvious that the distinction between the verse and the simple theme is only one of degree, and that even as the verse and the theme might be called formulas, so the simple verse might be designated as one of the types of simple themes.'<sup>18</sup> In the Pābūjī epic, the 'simple verse' is indeed identical with the 'simple theme', and I propose to examine the construction of the epic narrative from this 'minimalist' viewpoint.<sup>19</sup>

The verse-type in question is a couplet, referred to by *bhopos* as a  $kar\bar{r}$ , whose form will be discussed below. The practical meaning of my assertion that the simple verse and the simple theme are identical is that every line of text retails a single event or descriptive fact (from now on I shall use the word 'fact' to refer to both). The epic narrative consists of an enormously protracted concatenation of individual facts, each of which carries the same apparent 'weight' as all the others, regardless of its importance to the story: Cãdo greets Būro, Dhẽbo wipes out an army single-handed, Pābūjī ascends to heaven in a palanquin — each fact occupies one line of text, three or four seconds of time. The facts related in the two lines of a couplet tend, unsurprisingly, to be connected with one another ('He looked for him; he did not see him', etc.), but beyond that every fact is independent, neither stressed nor unstressed, simply *there*.

The reason for a fact's 'being *there*' is straightforward narrative necessity. It seems that every event which must have occurred must be described: nothing can be missed out or left to the imagination. As a result the text often devotes a seemingly disproportionate amount of attention to relatively trivial occurrences, simply because these occurrences are 'complex'. To return to an example already mentioned, when Parbū Bhopo recites the minor incident 'Pābūjī sends Cādo to fetch Deval (to pick an emissary)', he does so in no fewer than 22 couplets packed with standard journey- and meeting-formulae — and this only gets him to the point where Deval arrives and asks what Pābūjī wants.<sup>20</sup> The logic runs as follows: Pābūjī is too noble to run his own errands, so (couplet 1) he tells Cado to hurry and set out, and (2) explains why Deval is needed. Cado cannot travel barefoot and bareheaded, so (3) he puts on his turban and his shoes, and (4) sets out. All journeys are undertaken at night, so (5) it is midnight when he calls to Deval to say (6) that he has arrived. Since it is midnight, Deval is asleep, so (7) she awakes, and since her guest is a nobleman, (8) she does him honour. Cado must reply appropriately, so (9) he tells her that she would do better to honour Pābūjī's mare Kesar Kālamī. Deval now (10) blesses the hour when Pābūjī's chieftain has arrived, and (11) offers him food, but Cādo (12) refuses, because (13) delay would bring him disgrace, as (14) he is a Rajpūt. The formalities over, Deval now (15) asks him on what business he has come, and Cado (16) gives the conventional answer that it is a small domestic matter. Then (17) he tells her to hurry and set out. She of course has (18) to pick up her trident and put on her cloak. Then (19) she sets out, and (20) arrives at daybreak; finally (21) she speaks her greeting in the crowded assembly, and (22) asks on what business she has been summoned.

The concept of narrative necessity, which so elegantly explains this otherwise inexplicable tendency of the epic to become embroiled in its own trivial detail, is not my creation. It is in fact a formulation of Parbū Bhopo, and is consequently more deserving of respect than an alien critical insight would be. The essence of Parbū's claim was that no 'necessary fact' could legitimately be omitted from the story, just

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Lord 1951, p. 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Smith 1977, pp. 149–50.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Ibid., pp. 147–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Parry 1971, p. 446.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> For a broader narrative analysis, see Smith 1986.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> I refer here to a version of the incident which Parbū produced in the course of a recorded conversation about his performing habits; for the 18-couplet equivalent in his complete performance, see ll. 1193–1228. For further comment on this passage, see also Smith 1987 and Smith 1989a.

as no 'unnecessary fact' could legitimately be incorporated in it. A singer who omitted one couplet and so made Cãdo set out without first putting on his shoes would be as much in error as another singer who inserted an extra couplet and made him spend three nights on a journey to another part of his own village. Parbū felt that he had some leeway in interpreting what was and what was not strictly 'necessary', and he produced for me a much abbreviated version of the incident just summarised: it consisted of couplets 1, 3, 5, 17,  $18-19^{21}$  and 21 of the full version. Such short versions of incidents would, he said, be appropriate if his audience was evidently not much interested in the part of the story he had reached.

It is hardly surprising that an audience's interest should fluctuate, for the epic's rigid one-factper-line delivery is severely at odds with the psychological requirements of the narrative. The story's high points are indistinguishable from their surroundings, whilst hours of time are devoted to routine descriptions of journeys etc. The image that comes to my mind is that of a relief-map which has somehow been stretched out flat: all the details are there, nothing is missing, but there is no longer any contrast between high and low country — what was a mountain with a sharp summit is now a smooth plain to be traversed in a series of measured steps.

This is intended not as a judgment but as an observation, and it is not in fact as difficult to account for as might be thought. If the narrative is recounted in a manner inappropriate to its own needs, that can only be because narrative is not the performer's prime concern. The lessons learned from the *bhopos'* nomenclature are crucial in understanding many apparently strange features of the epic, including this one. The 'flatness' of the narrative becomes understandable when we remember that aesthetic response is here at best a secondary aim: what matters is the fact of performance.

### Narrative and text

The centrality of 'the fact of performance' explains why a highly stylised narrative is not detrimental to the performers' objectives, but it does not directly explain how such a degree of stylisation could have arisen in the first place. This question takes us from the level of narrative to the level of text. A text is the way in which a narrative is told, and textual features can only be accounted for in textual terms. There is nothing in the story of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$  itself, or in the liturgical use to which it is put, which can be said to necessitate a stylised delivery; that can only result from the way in which the text is learned and performed by its 'owners', the *bhopos*.

It is well known that oral epics in general are textually stylised, relying as they do on repeated thematic and formulaic elements — 'stock scenes' and 'stock phrases'. The 'flatness' of the Pābūjī epic narrative represents an *extreme* stylisation, that is to say an extreme reliance on themes and formulae. A performer in the sort of epic tradition described in Lord's The singer of tales will have committed to memory a large number of metrically useful formulae and a large number of thematic narrative possibilities: in performance he makes use of these as he feels appropriate. The Pābūjī bhopo too has memorised the equivalent 'building-blocks' of his text, but he has much less freedom in utilising them: his story is, even in its details, immutable, and he is governed by the law of narrative necessity. The 'flatness' of the Pābūjī narrative is thus to be understood as a function of the lesser degree of freedom available to the *bhopos.* While a South Slavic singer may sometimes launch into an extensive passage of description, or even make changes to the content of the story, a Pābūjī bhopo cannot deviate from his one correct sequence of facts. This is a practice which leads inevitably to extreme narrative uniformity, for it is in the singers' interests that there should be as little non-functional variability as possible to cope with. Whilst it might make for greater narrative interest for, say, every one of Pābūjī's journeys to be described differently, it would be impossibly taxing on the memory - and so, instead, every journey is to all intents and purposes identical, and so is every meeting, every battle, etc.

There is some reason to suppose that the epic as performed at the present day actually is more stylised, more 'flat', than at an earlier period — in other words, that there has been an actual shift away from a differentiated narrative and towards greater and greater uniformity. Couplet (4) in the incident 'Pābūjī sends Cādo to fetch Deval' contains one such indication:

Cãdo the chieftain set off walking like geese or peacocks;

he swayed as he stepped, like a frightened wild peacock.

This  $kar\bar{i}$  appears to describe a reluctant Cado setting out on an errand which he is unwilling to perform; and when, for instance, it is used in connexion with his visit to Būro (to ask permission for Gogo to marry Kelam),<sup>22</sup> it is so interpreted by Parbū: 'he does not want to go, for Būro is not respectful toward him'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> A single couplet containing the two facts, 'She picked up her trident and set out.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Ll. 491–2.

But in fact the couplet may be used whenever  $C\tilde{a}$  do sets off anywhere, and in some contexts, such as the present one, a miserable  $C\tilde{a}$  do would be an anomaly. Parbū's interpretation of the *karī* at this point is, 'he is going along in great high spirits'. That the words used cannot literally have this sense is obvious: what has happened is that a simple theme (' $C\tilde{a}$  do set off reluctantly'), which could be employed on some occasions and avoided on others in a narrative favouring such differentiations, has now been standardised for use on every occasion. In the process it has become wholly meaningless — a single *bhopo* interprets it in two diametrically opposite senses according to context — but the uncertainty involved in its earlier use has been eliminated.

A parallel tendency (from differentiation to uniformity) is strikingly visible on the painted *pars*, and Ernst van de Wetering has given as an example the loss of the earlier differentiation between the eye of the tiger before and after it is killed by Dhēbo:<sup>23</sup> on earlier *pars* the fighting tiger has a round eye with a black pupil at its centre, whereas the dead tiger's eye has the pupil half-covered by the eyelid; but more recent *pars* do not make this distinction. Another illustration is the scene of Pābūjī's wedding.<sup>24</sup> From the depiction of Gogo's wedding<sup>25</sup> we know what an 'ordinary' marriage-ceremony looks like; Pābūjī's wedding-scene contains two distinctive features — Pābūjī looks not at but away from his bride, and Cãdo looks over his shoulder at the whinnying mare Kesar Kāļamī. But on some recent *pars* the distaste for such differentiation has prevailed: Pābūjī faces his bride, and Cãdo looks straight ahead. The meaning of the scene is impoverished, the visual interest diminished — but a troublesome variation has been removed.

The 'flatness' of the narrative also manifests itself in the way in which its constituent 'simple themes' are strung together. It should be emphasised that the style of the epic is in no way prosy: though much of its description is routine and factual, it also contains a great many couplets that are poetically evocative in one way or another. The image of the 'frightened wild peacock' may serve as an example, or the two  $kar\bar{rs}$  which immediately follow it:

It was past midnight, shining with stars; in the middle of the night Cado went and called out to Deval. 'Deval, as you lie sleeping your eyes are closed in calm sweet sleep;

today Pābūjī's chieftain has arrived (to become) your beloved guest.'

But poetic or not, the lines are simply reeled off like strings of entries in a telephone directory, their sequences determined not by content but by context, as in the joke about the American tourist: 'If it's Tuesday this must be Belgium.' If someone is on a journey it must be past midnight, shining with stars. The insistence in the two sister-traditions of *par* and epic on a single 'correct' form has led to a horror of variability and an almost mechanistic uniformity. The impulse to fix the form in the first place presumably sprang from the predominantly ritual function of both painting and narrative — with which we have come full circle, back to the centrality of 'the fact of performance'.

### **Textual fixity**

Since each *bhopo* seeks to reproduce at every performance a single, uniquely correct sequence of facts, it follows that different performances by the same *bhopo* will contain only trivial textual differences, and this is confirmed by study of a number of duplicated recordings. Typically, the range of variability is restricted to areas of functional redundancy: a couplet or line containing a minor formulaic detail may be omitted or replaced by an equivalent ('he removed the stirrups from his feet in Koļū' may be replaced by 'he went (to become) Pābūjī's beloved guest'); and similar substitution may occur at the verbal level.<sup>26</sup>

Comparison of performances by *different* performers shows variation which is qualitatively similar but quantitatively greater. Two performers from the same family, or from two closely related families, seem often to produce very similar texts; but a comparison between performances by *bhopos* from different families and separate geographical regions may reveal substantially higher variation. As an example we may take the story of Rūpnāth's birth. Parbū Bhopo sang this in twelve couplets; his wife's brother Śańkarjī, recorded in *arthāv* only, took sixteen couplets, of which one was an accidental repetition and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Van de Wetering 1992; see also Scene 64.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Scene 70.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Scene 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> For an indication of the small extent to which performers change the words they sing from one performance to another, compare the words of the two stanzas notated as Music Example 2.

one a mistake.<sup>27</sup> Of the remaining fourteen couplets of Śaṅkarjī's version no fewer than eleven were (ignoring trivial verbal differences) identical or equivalent to Parbū's text; the other three were composed of common formulae.

On the other hand, the brothers Javārjī and Rāṇā, who are unrelated to Parbū and come from a village (Caṭāliyo,  $26^{\circ} 45'$ ,  $73^{\circ} 20'$ ) about 75 miles distant from Parbū's home in Marwar Junction Village, sang a much more divergent version. The texts sung by Parbū and by the two brothers are juxtaposed in translation in the Text Example at the end of this chapter. Parbū's version is on the left, the brothers' on the right;<sup>28</sup> equivalent lines are horizontally aligned.

This juxtaposition shows that out of 44 lines of text,  $ten^{29}$  are identical from one version to another, and a further eight<sup>30</sup> can be considered functionally equivalent. Of the remaining 26 lines, as many as sixteen<sup>31</sup> are composed of common formulae: note for instance how the brothers spend six lines (couplets 7–9) bringing the midwife to the well, a detail which Parbū could perfectly well have supplied had he felt it necessary; and couplets 18–19, though absent in Parbū's version, occur in the recording of his brother-in-law Śańkarjī, and are almost certainly known to Parbū himself. In terms of approximate percentages, this means that in two performances by two sets of epic-singers who are unrelated, who live at some distance from each other, and who have never met, 23% of the text sung is held identically in common, 18% is equivalent, and 36% is composed of formulae known to both sets of performers, though used at this particular point only by one. Only 23% can be said to be truly unique to one or other performance.

There are other important respects in which the two versions resemble each other. The principal story-line is the same in each case (the *satīs* travel to Gūjavo well; Gailovat asks the midwife to perform a Caesarean section on her, but she refuses; Gailovat does the task herself, and makes predictions about the child's future); only in details of descriptions does some inconsistency appear. Further, certain idiosyncrasies in the narrative are held in common: most noticeably, in neither version do the *satīs* actually immolate themselves (such seemingly bizarre omissions are not uncommon — as a second example, in the brothers' version the child is never actually born). And in two cases a particular detail is found in both versions despite the fact that its context or interpretation is different: the baby speaks to his mother (though at different times), and Gailovat alleges that the gods will care for him (though addressing different people).

The constraints under which *bhopos* perform the epic of Pābūjī thus lead to a degree of textual fixity that seems not to be known in other oral epic traditions. The story is the story of a god, and so cannot be modified; 'narrative necessity' dictates many of its constituent details; variability is eschewed in favour of a standardised narrative. What is more, different performers share closely similar reservoirs of formulaic diction, and often agree broadly on what is, and what is not, 'necessary' to the narrative. The text of the epic does not derive from a written book, as Parbū would like to think; but the idea that it might do so is in fact somewhat less preposterous than it initially seems.

### **Textual form**

The words of the epic of  $Pab\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  are performed in two forms: the gav of the sung passages, and the declamatory spoken *arthav* which alternates with them. In any normal performance, in fact, much of the epic will be performed as *arthav* only, for singers use the *arthav* both to recapitulate the events of which they have just sung and also to extend the narrative further. This is principally a way of saving time: one *karī* (couplet) may take a minute or even more to sing if a slow tune or a repetitive dance-tune is in use, whereas in *arthav* a minute will be sufficient to accommodate seven or eight *karīs*.

The most startling fact which becomes evident when we compare the sung and spoken versions of any given  $kar\bar{i}$  is that there is very little apparent resemblance between them. The text as sung is strophic: it consists of stanzas whose construction varies according to the tune being used. The *arthāv* text, on the other hand, is audibly stichic: it consists of pairs of lines. How are we to account for this strange discrepancy?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> For a mistake to occur at this point in a recording made of *arthāv* alone is very understandable, for *bhopos* do not normally deliver any *arthāv* at all for the story of Rūpnāth: the end of the epic is performed in  $g\bar{a}v$  alone.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The version by Parbū translated here is the gāv (sung passage) preceding arthāv ll. 3710–35. For Javārjī and Rāņā I have used the recording originally made by the Jodhpur branch of the Sangeet Natak Akademi (Akademi tapes 83–6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> 4a, 4b, 5a, 5b, 10b, 11b, 12b, 15a, 21b, 22b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> 10a, 11a, 12a, 15b, 17b and 20b, 21a, 22a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> 1a, 1b, 2a, 3a, 3b, 7a, 7b, 8a, 8b, 9a, 9b, 13a, 18a, 18b, 19a, 19b.

### 18 The epic of Pābūjī

I want to answer this question by means of demonstration based on a single tiny fragment of epic text. The passage describes the first gifts given to Kelam at her wedding to Gogo. As an aid to grasping the construction of the sung stanzas, I have italicised their key words, that is, those which serve to convey the sense; the unitalicised words consist of particles, vocatives, pronouns, and similar redundant sentence-fillers, together with repeated key words.

The brothers Javārjī and Rāņā begin by singing two stanzas:32

e *caṛatī cãvaryã mẽ* nainā bāyā thẫnai e *dīnī* o *bābaijī* thẫnai *dhavvaļa gāya* jī o jī o kelamade o jī kiniyā o nainā mhẫrā bāī thẫnai *mājīsā* o rāj *laṛa bagasī* bāī o gaļai rai thẫnai navasara jī o hāraŗī o

he kākā bāīsā rai ghaņī khamā ghaŗā dī ā ghoŗā rī o ghuŗavela jī o būŗaijī rī o jī kiniyā nainā mhārā bāī thānai māmāsā vo rāj e gailotā bāīsā nai hasatī dīnā vai ī hīdatā o

The sense of the italicised key words is, 'In the splendid pavilion, her father gave her white cows; her mother gave her a necklace of nine strings for her throat. Her paternal uncle had a horse-necklace made; her Gahlot maternal uncle gave her swaying elephants.'

In the version of Chogo Bhopo of Borundā ( $26^{\circ} 25'$ ,  $73^{\circ} 50'$ ), on the other hand, there occurs at the equivalent point only a single stanza describing the gifts of Kelam's father and maternal uncle:<sup>33</sup>

le *cãvarī caṛatā nai* khamā *dīnī būṛaijī* khamā dīnī ā būṛaijī māyā dīnī para būṛojī khamā dīnī o būṛojī e jī *dhovaļa gāya* jī o jī kelamade the bāī dīnā *māmājī gailovatā* khamā māmā vo gailovatā e māmā paṇa rāja gailovtā jī *hāthī dīyā hīdatā* bāīsā jī

'As she ascended into the pavilion, Būro gave her white cows; her Gahlot maternal uncle gave her swaying elephants.'

The translation makes it clear that the different performers know very similar versions of this passage; but the forms of words which they use are at first sight completely different. The most obvious difference is trivial: Javārjī and Rāṇā sing two stanzas and describe four gifts where Chogo has only one stanza and two gifts. For the purposes of comparison I shall simply ignore the four inner lines of the brothers' version; before attempting a detailed juxtaposition, however, it is worth noting that the third and fourth of these lines contain a curious anomaly: Kelam is said to receive a horse-necklace from her paternal uncle — yet apart from Pābūjī himself, whose promised gift of she-camels will follow later, Kelam has no paternal uncle. The brothers' version appears to have 'tidied up' the narrative by introducing neatly paired groups of relatives: father is mentioned, so mother is added; maternal uncle is mentioned, so paternal uncle is added.<sup>34</sup>

The two sets of italicised key words can be juxtaposed as follows:

caratī cāvaryā mē dīnī bābaijī dhavvaļa gāya; cāvarī caratā nai dīnī būraijī dhovaļa gāya;

māmāsā gailotā hasatī dīnā hīdatā. māmājī gailovatā hāthī dīyā hīdatā.

With three exceptions, the differences that appear represent minor variations in grammar or pronunciation; the exceptions are the words *caratī cāvaryā mē / cāvarī caratā nai* ('in the splendid pavilion' / 'to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> For the music see Music Example 3a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> For the music see Music Example 3b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Anomalies in paired constructions are far from uncommon in oral poetry: in M. B. Emeneau's *Toda songs* (Oxford, 1971), for instance, they occur so frequently that a special typographical device has to be used to indicate them (see p. xlviii).

(her) ascending into the pavilion'),<sup>35</sup>  $b\bar{a}baij\bar{i}/b\bar{u}raij\bar{i}$  ('her father' / 'Būro'), and *hasatī / hāthī* (variant forms of the word for 'elephant'). In short, the differences are unimportant, the similarities overwhelming. It thus emerges that two sung stanzas from two different performances have a common basis in a set of underlying key words: this despite the fact that the overall stanzas themselves vary considerably in length, in wording and in structure, and are sung to two different tunes.

A second discovery which becomes possible when the key words are isolated in this way is that they form a stichic text which closely resembles a couplet of  $arth\bar{a}v$ . Either of the two texts juxtaposed above would serve perfectly well as the  $arth\bar{a}v$  equivalent for this stanza; but in both performances a slightly embellished  $arth\bar{a}v$  is preferred, as is in fact normal. The brothers'  $arth\bar{a}v$  here is:

ke caratī cāvarī mē dī ā bābaijī dhavvaļa gāya; māmā gailotā bāī nai hāthī dīnā hīdatā.

### Chogo has:

he andātā cāvarī caratā nai bā būraijī dīnī dhanā mē dhoļī kījai gāya; he māmā māyriyā hāthī diyā hīdatā.

Thus the same key words are used for both  $arth\bar{a}v$  and  $g\bar{a}v$ , trivially embellished in the one, and in the other filled out with extra verbiage of little or no semantic value to produce a form of words whose structure is determined by the structure of whatever tune is in use at the time.

One point remains to be made concerning the textual form of the epic, which is that, as one might perhaps expect, it is metrical. This metricality is not directly perceivable in passages of  $g\bar{a}v$ , where the poetic metre is entirely obliterated by the strophic melodic form. In *arth* $\bar{a}v$ , however, despite the embellishment used, it is plainly audible, above all in the shape of regularly alternating cadences. The first line of every  $kar\bar{i}$  ends in -  $\sim$  (e.g.  $g\bar{a}ya$  in the example above), and the second line ends in -  $\sim$  (e.g.  $h\bar{i}dat\bar{a}$ ).<sup>36</sup> Prior to these cadences, the lines can be heard to be strongly rhythmical, but no single specific pattern prevails; as realised in *arth* $\bar{a}v$ , then, the epic couplets are loosely metrical.

If, however, the unembellished underlying text of any given couplet is studied, a stricter pattern can often be seen of lines containing five feet of four metrical instants<sup>37</sup> each, followed by the alternating cadences -  $\sim$  and -  $\sim$  - . Exceptions are quite frequent, as one would expect to be the case: two or even three consecutive lines may end in the same cadence; intractably irregular lines are not uncommon; and performers sometimes resort to longer or shorter passages of prose narration when performing *arthāv*. A further problem from the point of view of metrical analysis is the uncertainty involved in establishing the underlying text of any one couplet. In the example above, for instance, the first line appears to be hypermetrical by four metrical instants in both its versions; but if we choose not to regard as 'key words' the postposition *mẽ / nai* (third word), and the honorific *-jī* following *bābai / būṛai* (fifth word), the expected pattern results.<sup>38</sup> But there is no need to force the evidence in order to arrive at a metrically 'correct' form, for the *bhopos*' usage in this respect is clearly very free.

The *language* in which the epic is composed is archaic in some respects (especially in its metrical underlying form).<sup>39</sup> It is known from a statement of Mũhato Naiṇasī<sup>40</sup> that *bhopos* of Pābūjī were well established as early as the early sixteenth century, and it seems likely enough that these *bhopos* too were epic-singers. Whether any of the *karīs* performed at the present day are actually of this order of antiquity

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> The participle *carato* ( $-t\bar{a}$ ,  $-t\bar{a}$ ,  $-t\bar{a}$ ) means 'ascending', hence 'superior, splendid'; though the sense of the two phrases differs, the words conveying that sense are almost the same.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> The epic of Devnārāyan, as well as other oral and oral-derived verse in western India, shares the same alternation of cadence: see further Smith 1979. An alternative form of the second cadence, ----, occurs from time to time (e.g. *ulațiyo*, l. 180). Occasionally, as in the initial *Jalampatrī* ('Horoscope') and the tag-verses addressed to various deities invited to attend the weddings of Gogo and Pābūjī, other metres occur.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> A metrical instant is the value of one short ('light') syllable or half a long ('heavy') syllable: it represents a single 'beat' in a metre based on a stable rhythmic pulse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> It can sometimes be interesting to examine versions by other performers: in Joseph C. Miller's recording of Morū Rām Bhopo, for instance, there is no postposition after the second word of this line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> For example, it is noticeable that it contains no occurrences of the standard present tense (preferring e.g. jāvai to jāvai hai); further, the future in -lā, though it occurs fairly frequently in arthāv, seems in metrical passages most often to represent an underlying present (e.g. jāvailā used by way of embellishment for jāvai).

<sup>40</sup> Bhātī 1969, pp. 12, 28-9.

is, however, quite impossible to say. Later origin, on the other hand, is occasionally evident: one  $kar\bar{\iota}^{41}$  refers to cannon, unknown anywhere in North India until early in the sixteenth century.

### The use of the song-tunes

The epic of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$  is sung, and any account of it which failed to give some description of its music would be incomplete. What is more, textual form is here largely determined by musical form, so that it is literally impossible to study the words in isolation from the music. In the *par*-epic a given couplet can assume any one of eight or nine — maybe more — quite different strophic forms according to the tune which the *bhopo* chooses to use: every narrative song-tune<sup>42</sup> has its own individual form and imposes its own distinctive pattern on the way in which the words of each couplet are expanded with extra verbiage.

In the  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ -epic (the version performed with drums), the position is a little different. In the one performance I recorded, the performers alternated, as in the *par*-epic, between spoken *arthāv* and sung  $g\bar{a}v$ , and, as in the *par*-epic, they used quantities of extra verbiage to convert the stichic text of each couplet to a strophic form suitable for singing. But, although they made use of some half-a-dozen different tunes, these were all closely similar in form, and each was employed consistently for a lengthy section until replaced by its successor, after which it never recurred. Furthermore, the actual nature of the  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ -tunes is very different from those sung by *par*-singers: they are characterised by up-and-down movement over notes covering a comparatively wide range (a sixth), and often contain leaps of a fifth or sixth, something very seldom heard in *par*-songs.<sup>43</sup> The metre of every tune is uniformly 3/4, one not known in any *par*-song, and the gap between the two traditions is widened yet further by the difference in the nature of the accompanying instruments used. Thus no useful musical comparison can be made between the two, and, with only a single recording to work on, no general statement can be made on the music of the *mātā*-epic. My concern from here on is the music of the *par*-epic only, but a single exemplificatory stanza from the *mātā*-performance is given in notation at the end of this chapter as Music Example 1.

The *par*-epic displays much greater musical variety than the  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$ : not only are more tunes used, and not only are they much more diverse, but in addition the performers generally switch quite frequently from tune to tune. I spent some time with Parbū Bhopo establishing his repertoire of narrative song-tunes and the use he makes of them. They fall into four types, listed below:

(A) Two long, slow tunes, sung always in a largely rubato style, i.e. without a stable metrical beat. These are (1) *herai*  $r\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'the spying-out tune' and (2) *khaṛāū*  $dh\bar{a}l$  'the standing-still tune'.

(B) Three shorter, faster tunes, sung to a stable metrical beat: (3) *pherã*  $r\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'the tune of the wedding-circumambulations', (4)  $\bar{a}d\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'the straightforward tune',<sup>44</sup> and (5) *thalī*  $r\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'the sand-desert tune'.

(C) Three tunes incorporating fast repetitive inner sections. All three (6, 7, 8) are known simply as  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$   $r\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'dance-tune'.

(D) One tune in 7/8 metre called (9)  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th r\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'R $\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$ 's tune', together with its variant (10) parb $\bar{a}t\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  'the dawn tune'.

When Parbū performs he makes use of the different types of tune in different ways. Tunes of type A are good for starting a section of  $g\bar{a}v$ : since they are slow they are easy to sing,<sup>45</sup> and thus they provide

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> L. 399.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> As in the preceding textual discussion I am here concerned only with the narrative songs: the non-narrative song-tunes are not considered.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> When I played a passage from my recording of the mātā-epic to the par-singer Parbū Bhopo, his reaction astonished me: 'This is not a tune at all. I too can sing high and low like this — all they do is speak the karīs and use the drumming to give excitement.' This sounded very much as if it was the wide range and large melodic leaps that disconcerted Parbū. On another occasion during his visit to Amsterdam to perform at the 1978 Holland Festival, Parbū attended a private amateur performance of Mozart's Clarinet Quintet: one of the differences he specifically noticed between the Mozart and his own music was the comparatively large intervals between consecutive notes occurring in the former. (His other main comment, addressed to me in a whisper near the end of the first movement, was āp to samajhte hõge — 'I suppose you understand this.')

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> See further below.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> The faster and shorter a tune is, the harder it is to recall the words and fit them correctly to the music. In this respect the most demanding tune of all is *rūpnāth* (with its variant *parbātī*): I was interested to find that, in a light-hearted 'competition' I organised between several sets of performers, only Parbū and his wife were able to sing an unaccustomed passage to this tune.

the performers with a useful opportunity to warm up. But this same slowness weighs against their use for general narrative singing: they would take up too much time. After a stanza or two (or sometimes none) sung to a tune of type A, Parbū will switch to type B, generally beginning with *pherã*: he seems to prefer *pherã* and  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  for general use. He will normally sing between eight and ten stanzas to these tunes; but he will intersperse among them one, two or three stanzas sung to the dance-tunes of type C, and during the fast repetitive sections of these he will dance. A section of  $g\bar{a}v$  performed in this way normally lasts for between nine and thirteen stanzas, during which as many as six different tunes may have been used, though three or four is a commoner figure.<sup>46</sup>

The two tunes of type D are of a somewhat different nature, in that they are context-bound. R $\bar{u}$ p-n $\bar{a}$ th's tune and its variant *parb\bar{a}t\bar{i}* are used only in singing of the birth and deeds of R $\bar{u}$ pn $\bar{a}$ th, P $\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's nephew and avenger. In a section of  $g\bar{a}v$  in which these are used, no other tune occurs.



Plate 7

Parbū begins to dance as he and his wife sing the epic: he paces round in a circle, treading in rhythm with the song while his ankle-bells jingle.

In performance, Parbū stands in front of the *paṛ* facing his veiled wife and a yard or two to the right of her (from the audience's point of view). During any song he may move slowly along the *paṛ* to a new position, and his wife will move too to keep an even distance between them. Sometimes, if the song-tune is  $\bar{a}d\bar{a}$  or *thal* $\bar{i}$ ,<sup>47</sup> his steps become firm and rhythmical, causing his ankle-bells to jingle, but he does not refer to this as dancing. Dancing, for him, is restricted to the fast sections of his three dance-tunes, and consists, in addition to firm rhythmical stepping, of flamboyant body-movements: he lunges forward as

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> As Parbū's exceptionally long studio-based performance wore on, this pattern began to disintegrate, no doubt in a conscious or unconscious effort to save time and energy: he began to sing longer and longer sequences in which *pherã* predominated, few other tunes being interspersed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Also perhaps *pherã*, the other tune of type B, but this is not certain for Parbū; Chogo sometimes steps rhythmically to *pherã*.

### 22 The epic of Pābūjī

though to attack his wife with his fiddle, then turns away and paces round in a circle; then he stops and spins around on the spot, his red skirt swirling about him.



Parbū dances, spinning round and round while he continues to play and he and his wife continue to sing.

The names of Parbū's song-tunes form a strange assortment. Three of them are named after specific points in the story: (1) *herai* refers to Harmal's visit to Lańkā to find out about the she-camels, (3) *pherã* refers to the circumambulations performed at Gogo's and Pābūjī's weddings, and (9)  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$  refers to the arrival late in the epic of Pābūjī's nephew of that name. But of these three only Rūpnāth's tune is actually restricted to the narrative context named in its title: the other two may appear anywhere at all, and *pherã* is in fact Parbū's favourite tune, used by him over and over again throughout the epic. Two further names indicate performance styles: (2) *khaṛaū* is performed standing still, and (6, 7, 8) *nācvā* is for dancing to. One tune (4)  $\bar{a}d\bar{a}$ , literally 'the straight-ahead tune', is said by Parbū to have that name because 'it be can sung at any time and place, and [requires] no skill (*is kī koī kimmat nahī*)' — thus my translation 'straightforward'. The 'sand-desert tune', (5) *thalī*, is said to be named after its place of origin to the West of Jodhpur. And (10) *parbātī* refers to the time at which it is to be sung, at the end of the performance as the sun comes up — yet in fact Parbū freely intermixes *rūpnāth* and *parbātī* from Rūpnāth's birth onwards.

What has been said here is based on information supplied by Parbū and on study of his actual practice in performing: thus in its details it may contain specific points which actually apply to him alone. His repertoire of tunes, for instance, though it shares a considerable overlap with the repertoires of other *bhopos*, is not identical with them: others sing some tunes not known to him (except sometimes by name), and he sings some tunes not known to them. The typical sequence in which Parbū orders his tunes is not necessarily used by other *bhopos*, though they achieve variety in other ways. As for his exact manner of dancing and the names of his tunes, I do not have the information to make comparisons. However, the general performance style of all *bhopos* I have seen is much the same, and much of what

can be said about Parbū applies equally to others. In lieu of a generalised statement full of detailed exceptions, an exemplary description of performance by a highly competent *bhopo* such as Parbū is probably the best way of conveying how *bhopos* make use of the music of the Pābūjī epic.

#### The music of the song-tunes

Bruno Nettl remarks that 'The problem [in ethnomusicological description] is, of course, that an infinite number of things could be said about a piece of music, and that we would like to restrict our statements to those things which are somehow relevant to discovering the essentials of a style.'<sup>48</sup> It would reveal little about *par*-songs to discuss the different pitches at which they are sung by different singers, or to give in micro-seconds the duration of the longest and shortest notes of a particular performance. What is wanted is, in essence, a set of questions which may usefully be asked about the various tunes used by the singers, and which will throw light both on the general characteristics of the music as a whole and on the particular properties of any given tune.

The questions which I have found it useful to ask are six in number. I am well aware that the list is not exhaustive: it does not, for instance, deal with musical ornamentation or with vocal quality. I am nonetheless generally happy with my approach, for it has been pragmatically successful: among other things, it has enabled me to identify superficially quite different tunes as variants of each other, and subsequent interviews with Parbū Bhopo have confirmed the correctness of these identifications.

Question 1: what is the metre of the tune?

In all the song-tunes only two metres occur, 2/4 and 7/8 (always divided 4/8+3/8). The latter is used by Parbū only in the tunes  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$  and  $parb\bar{a}t\bar{i}$ , and the same is probably true for most other *bhopos* (with the proviso that  $parb\bar{a}t\bar{i}$  is not sung by all of them, and that some, indeed, do not know  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$ itself). In the performances of Javārjī and Rāṇā and of the blind singers Chagno and Gajrã, however, the first narrative song to occur is sung to a tune in 7/8 which is not used at any other point; and the blind singers also make use of a 7/8 tune for some general narrative singing. All other known tunes are in 2/4.

Question 2: is any or all of the tune sung in a rubato style?

Parbū's tunes *herai* and *kharāū*, and their equivalents in performances by other *bhopos*, make great use of rubato singing: *herai* is sung rubato throughout, and *kharāū* consists of two parts each of which starts rhythmically but slows down and becomes rubato. In addition, some dance-tunes, including Parbū's tune (8)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$ , consist of a fast repetitive section sandwiched between two slower rubato passages.<sup>49</sup> Finally,  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  is sometimes introduced by a phrase such as *khamā pāla* 'Hail Pābūjī!' sung rubato, and both  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  and Parbū's dance-tunes (6) and (7)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  tend to decelerate and become rubato during the last few bars. Elsewhere, strict time prevails.

Question 3: does the tune contain any repetitive sections?

It is the characteristic of the dance-tunes ((6), (7) and (8)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  in Parbū's repertoire) that they contain at least one fast repetitive section, to which the *bhopo* dances; these dance-sections can be made as short or as long as is wanted by simply varying the number of repetitions. The repeated element always begins with a short phrase sung by the *bhopo* entirely or almost entirely on the ground-note (the 'tonic'), and is concluded by a second answering phrase sung by the *bhopo's* wife (*bhopī*) to a set sequence of higher notes. The singers introduce variation by making simple verbal substitutions: thus in the example below the *bhopī* alternates between two forms of words which also affect the rhythm of her part. The performers are Chogo Bhopo (notes with tails down) and his wife (notes with tails up); the section is repeated, with trivial variations, six-and-a-half times.



a-ma-lā rai pa-ņa rā-ja bha-lai ma-na - vā-rā hā rī a-ma-lā rai pa-ņa gha-ņī kha-mā ma-na - vā-rā le

In addition to the dance-tunes,  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  and *tha* $l\bar{i}$  both contain shorter repetitive sections, where the number of repetitions cannot be varied; it is during these tunes that Parbū and other *bhopos* sometimes use firm rhythmical steps, which rather resemble an undeveloped form of dancing.

Question 4: what is the range of the notes in the tune? and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Nettl 1964, p. 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> In Parbū's performance the first of these may be replaced by rhythmical singing in the second and subsequent stanzas sung to the tune.

Question 5: does the tune make use of every note within this range?

The lowest note to occur in any song-tune used by Parbū and his wife is the fourth below the groundnote, and the highest is the sixth above it. This very restricted range is typical, and is clearly a feature of the style: it is true that *bhopo* and *bhopī* always both sing at the same pitch, but to ask whether this necessitates or is necessitated by the limited range would be a chicken-and-egg question. Not every note used in a given tune has the same status, and it is valuable to make distinctions: sometimes a particular note does occur, but only infrequently, and sometimes it is used only ornamentally (i.e. either in an evidently ornamental phrase or at a point where its occurrence is optional and it may be replaced by a note inside the basic range of the tune). The two outside notes of the range used by Parbū and his wife are in fact always ornamental, which means that the basic range of their tunes is actually less than an octave, running from a third below the ground-note (used infrequently in the one tune *thalīt*) to a fifth above it.

The notes occurring in each of Parbū's tunes are given in the table below: the note G conventionally represents the ground-note of each tune. The letter x indicates that such-and-such a note is used in such-and-such a tune; i indicates that it is used, but infrequently; o indicates that its use is ornamental only.

		D	Ε	F#	G	Α	В	С	D	Ε
(1)	herai			i	Х	х	0	х	х	
(2)	khaŗāū	0		х	х	х	i	х	х	0
(3)	pherā				х	х	х	х	i	
(4)	āḍī				х	х	х		i	
(5)	tha <u>ļ</u> ī	0	i		х	х	х	х	0	
(6)	nācvā			0	х	х	х		i	
(7)	nācvā			0	х	х		х	Х	
(8)	nācvā				х	х	х	х	Х	0
(9)	rūpnāth	0			х	х		х		
(10)	parbātī	0			х	Х	х	Х	Х	

It can be seen that the notes from first to fifth (G to D) are far and away the commonest: notes outside this range are, with only a single exception (the F# in *khaṛāū*), ornamental or of infrequent occurrence. The fifth itself is little used in half of the tunes. In two tunes,  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  and (6)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$ , where the fifth does occur but only infrequently, the fourth is absent. Much more significant, however, is the absence of the third in (7)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  and  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$ , together with its near-absence in the slow tunes *herai* and *khaṛāū*. Omission of the third gives a very characteristic modal quality, one which seems to receive explicit recognition in the fact that both the tunes in which the third is absent have contrastive equivalents in which it is present: (6)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  is formally almost identical with (7)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$ , and  $parb\bar{a}t\bar{i}$  is formally identical with  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$ . Parbū's versions of this latter pair of tunes are juxtaposed in notation in Music Example 2, which shows that there is practically no difference between them except for the difference of mode.

Question 6: what is the form of the tune?

The question of form is all-important. Questions 1–3 establish some fundamental features of a given tune: it is in 2/4 or 7/8, it does / does not make use of rubato style, it does / does not include repetitive sections. Questions 4 and 5 establish the mode of the tune — its range, and the notes it includes and emphasises within that range. But the 'fundamental features' of a tune are of a very general nature, and its mode and melodic characteristics may actually be varied without other modification, either within the repertoire of a single performer (as is the case with  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$  and  $parb\bar{a}t\bar{t}$  — see Music Example 2), or in different versions of a single tune sung by different performers. Where this is so, it is only the unchanging form of the tune which maintains its identity.

Music Example 3 juxtaposes two different versions of the tune *pherã*, one sung by Javārjī and Rāṇā,<sup>50</sup> the other by Chogo Bhopo and his wife. While both have the same range (first, second, third, fourth and an ornamental fifth), one very similar to Parbū's, the actual details of the melody vary quite considerably from one to the other; yet they share a single overall melodic shape, and their forms are so similar as to permit bar-by-bar comparison. Both versions consist of four sections whose durations are four, six, nine and eight bars (ignoring Chogo's initial exclamatory *le!*); both versions follow the same sequence of underlying melodic movements; and in both versions the second, third and fourth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> This, like Chogo's version of *ādī* notated as Music Example 4a, is the stanza whose words are discussed in 'Textual form' above. In order to display the manner of singing of all the words dealt with there without having to notate two separate stanzas, Music Example 3a in fact gives the first two lines of Javārjī and Rānā's first stanza (bars 1–10, sections I and II) and the second two lines of their second stanza (bars 11–30, sections III and IV).

sections begin with variations on a single melodic pattern. The only difference of any significance is that, like many *bhopos*, Chogo adds a repetition of the final section (words as well as music are repeated), introduced by a four-bar link.

These two versions of *pherã* — sung by performers from different families and areas — are thus similar in every respect except exact melodic detail, and it is not difficult to see, or indeed to hear, their general resemblance. The same performers' versions of  $\bar{a}d\bar{a}$ , however, present a different picture (Music Example 4). There are many important similarities between them: both are in 2/4 metre; both are sung without rubato; and, most significant, both have the same form, which is what identifies them. Each begins with a three-bar section (marked I in the notations) using repeated notes, followed by three repetitions of a rising-and-falling phrase (II); after a four-bar section (III) beginning with repeated notes and containing a dotted rhythm in the second bar, the repetitive rising-and-falling phrase returns (IV), giving way to a concluding section (V) which is very similar in both versions. But, unlike *pherã*, these two versions of  $\bar{a}d\bar{a}$  are not bar-for-bar equivalents, for the two repetitive sections differ in length from one version to the other: section II is seven bars long in Chogo's version, six bars long in Javārjī and Rāņā's. And there is another important difference in the range of notes used (and consequently in the details of the melody): Chogo's version uses first, second, third, fourth and an infrequent fifth, while Javārjī and Rāņā sing only first, second and third.

Mode, range and form thus emerge as the features which most significantly characterise and distinguish the song-tunes: Parbū's  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$  and  $parb\bar{a}t\bar{i}$  are distinguished by a difference of mode, whilst the  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  of Chogo differs from that of Javārjī and Rāņā in range and in formal detail. More speculatively, I believe that it might prove possible through analysis and comparison of these features to establish underlying connexions between tunes which are, on the face of it, quite separate. Whether such connexions could best be expressed in historical terms or in some other way cannot be certain, but the existence of the variants  $r\bar{u}pn\bar{a}th$  and  $parb\bar{a}t\bar{i}$  strongly suggests a willingness to construct new tunes by hybridising existing sets of features. As a specific example, I wonder whether the dance-tune (6)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  is not a development out of  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ : this is suggested to me by the fact that both tunes contain two sets of repeated phrases, and that these are separated by a central section which is melodically similar from one tune to the other. When I asked Parbū, 'Is (6)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  like a spun-out form of  $\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ ?' he said that it was. If he and I are correct, then (7)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$  would be a further development, arrived at chiefly through a change of mode from (6)  $n\bar{a}cv\bar{a}$ . It may be that the *bhopos*' repertoire, this curious, apparently closed corpus of tunes, is still capable of extending itself by developing internally.

### How and why

Whatever else may be uncertain, one thing to emerge with great clarity from this discussion is that the *paṛ*-singers' work is extremely complex. The *bhopo* must be able to make, tune and maintain a fiddle, and be able to play it. He and his wife must know at least twelve hours' worth of epic couplets, and be able to sing them to perhaps ten different tunes, each of which requires its own on-the-spot strophic restructuring of an underlying stichic form. They must also know a minimum of about a dozen extra non-narrative songs — chiefly wedding-songs and invocatory 'invitations' — some of them rather long, and all sung to quite different tunes. They must know the iconography of an intricate fifteen-foot-long painting well enough to be able to refer to it while performing *arthāv*. The *bhopo* must be able to dance. Yet all these demanding tasks have to be carried out by performers who have had little or no formal education, almost none of whom can read or write. How do they learn to do such a complex job?

The answer seems to be that they learn their job by watching others do it and then doing it themselves.<sup>51</sup> Any child whose father is a *bhopo* will grow up regularly seeing and hearing him perform, and he will see and hear other *bhopos* too. A boy will observe how the fiddle is played, and as he becomes older he will practise until he can play it well himself. He will learn the *karīs* (couplets) by hearing them sung and spoken, trying them out himself, and comparing notes with his friends. When he hears a new tune he will practise it until he is able to fit words to music. Then when he marries he will teach his wife (who is likely to have had a similar background in the midst of the performance-tradition): she will learn by joining in with him as he performs. Every tune consists of a number of sections each of which is begun by the *bhopo* and ended by the *bhopī*: the more she learns, the more she will sing. A *bhopo* with an inexperienced wife will leave only the last word or two of each section to her, whilst an experienced woman will in fact sing considerably more than her husband does.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> This paragraph is based largely on information supplied by Parbū Bhopo, supported by my own observations.

It is unusual, if not unique, for so many skills to be required from the co-celebrants of one single liturgy. To learn them at all — by practice only, with no formal preceptor — is a remarkable achievement; to learn them to the degree of competence shown by most of the *bhopos* and *bhopīs* with whom I have worked is even more remarkable. It is rare, too, for epic-performers to have to master complex techniques of text-delivery, to switch frequently among numerous different strophic tunes, or to dance — let alone to do all of these at once. Both as liturgy and as epic, the performance of Pābūjī's *par* seems not merely excessively demanding on its performers, but also actually aberrant. Why has the tradition grown so enormously, redundantly complex?

The answer seems likely to lie in the dual nature of the epic tradition, the fact that performance takes place with, so to speak, one eye on the gods and the other on the village audience throughout. The elaborate nature of the performance springs from the joint, but sometimes opposing, demands of liturgy and entertainment. Thus the fixed form of the narrative is necessary for liturgical reasons; but standardised narratives are uninteresting, and various complex performance devices are used to keep the audience entertained. The style of performing the narrative songs makes them largely incomprehensible,<sup>52</sup> which is if anything an advantage from the liturgical point of view; but an explanatory *arthāv* is added for the audience's sake. In some performances, for example Chogo's, this *arthāv* may itself be declaimed in so flamboyant a manner as to become extremely hard to follow; but with a consummate performer like Chogo, who will care about that?

Another way of putting this is to say that the tradition is highly adaptable: it has had to accommodate itself to a rather complicated set of divergent demands, and its success in doing so can be gauged from its continuing relevance to those who patronise it. In briefer terms still, it is a mature tradition; for maturity in epics — as in people — is surely to be judged on the basis of the ability to survive by adapting to circumstance. Textually, musically and in performance style, the epic of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$  is highly complex and subtle. One question remains: does this complexity and subtlety extend to the aesthetic dimension? In other words, do *bhopos* consciously strive for an artistically satisfactory 'match' between what they sing and how they sing it?

When I asked Parbū about this, he told me that he did indeed try to suit his choice of song-tune to the mood of the narrative, and he gave as an example the description of Kelam's unhappiness in her husband's house after being taunted by her in-laws about the she-camels. He said that he would sing this to *pherã rī dhāl*, which was appropriate for sad happenings. The couplet to which he was referring is presumably 'The lady Kelam went and sat in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; Kelam sat there disconsolate in mind.'<sup>53</sup> It is true that in his recorded performance this couplet is sung to *pherã*; but it happens to be the first couplet of a section of  $g\bar{a}v$ , and *pherã* is one of Parbū's favourite tunes for the first stanzas of each section. What is more, elsewhere in the narrative Kelam is disconsolate in  $\bar{a}d\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$ . On the whole, Parbū's claim does not stand up to inspection, for he, like other *bhopos*, regularly uses each of his tunes for events of widely differing mood — the choice is determined by his sequential preferences (described in 'The use of the song-tunes' above), not by feelings of aesthetic appropriateness.

Once again it becomes clear that the presentation of a story is not the main aim of performers in the Pābūjī tradition. In any clash of interests (with music, with time, or simply with a *bhopo's* desire to conserve energy), narrative loses out. The epic is never performed complete; some *bhopos* do not know the whole story; delivery is psychologically flat, with one fact per line of text; differentiation in the narrative is disliked, and all comparable events are recounted more-or-less identically; the singing style makes the words largely incomprehensible; no effort is made to match music to narrative. But performance occurs: as sacred ritual it pleases the gods, and as spectacular entertainment it pleases mankind. Even if the story of Pābūjī does not emerge as clearly as one might have expected it to, performance of his epic certainly fulfils both its goals.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Any sung text is harder to understand than a spoken equivalent, but the words of the Pābūjī epic are made unusually hard to follow by the enormous proliferation of fillers, and by the performers' frequent and characteristic distortion of the key words themselves (whereby e.g. sāta silāma 'seven salutations' may appear as sāta silā-i-hī-m o jī). Native Rajasthani speakers who have attempted to make transcriptions of recordings for me have experienced great difficulty, and large parts of their first efforts are simply gibberish.

# Text example

#### Parbū Bhopo

1

2 3 4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

<ul> <li>Būro's queen adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold;</li> <li>she took tufted coconuts in her hands.</li> <li>In Koļū the war-drums were beating rhythmically;</li> </ul>	
to the beat of the drums the <i>satīs</i> came forth.	
The other <i>satīs</i> toyed with tufted coconuts; (but) Gailovat toyed with a fine dagger.	
The other <i>satīs</i> mounted horses;	Tł
(but) the two sisters-in-law went on foot.	(b
At Gūjavo the war-drums were beating	At
rhythmically;	
the <i>satīs</i> assembled at Pābūjī's well Gũjavo.	the
	Al
	(tł
	(G
	su (T
	(T
	Ga
	(T
	0
	Oı
(Gailovat said,) 'O midwife of the Rāthors, take	(G
this gold dagger in your hand;	
cut open my belly and deliver my child!'	cu
(The midwife said,) 'O Būro's queen, you have	(T
formed a foolish idea in your mind; I cannot lay hands on your anointed body!'	Ιc
(Gailovat said,) 'O midwife of the Rāthors, may	(G
your family go to the bad!	(0
You have answered me back when the matter had	уо
been decided.	-
	0
	(h
	,
	Bo
	(sl
Būro's queen took the gold dagger in her hand; she cut open her belly and delivered the child.	No
	sh
	(T
	М
(75.20)	(0
(Cf. 20)	(G
	the
	Tł
	he
	(T
	ho
Būro's queen laid the child down on the wellhead-	(C
stone to sleep;	
the little boy, just born, spoke to his mother.	

21 (The child said,) 'Mother, who will rock my cradle?

Mother, who will wash the little boy's nappies?'

#### Javārjī and Rāņā

ne other *satīs* mounted horses; ut) Gailovat and the Sodhī princess went on foot. Gūjavo the drums were beating loudly; e satīs assembled at Gūjavo well. l the townsfolk tried to stop Gailovat; ney said,) 'How can you mount the pyre when you are nine months pregnant?' ailovat said,) 'O Hīrāgar maidservant, make swift speed; mmon the midwife to Gujavo!' 'he maidservant went and said,) 'O midwife of the Rāthors, make swift speed; ailovat summons you to Gū̃javo!' The midwife came and said,) 'O Girnār queen, tell me what is on your mind! n what kind of business did you send a messenger to me?' ailovat said,) 'O midwife of the Rāthors, you are my adopted sister; t open my belly and deliver my child!' 'he midwife replied,) 'I have eaten your salt and drunk your water; annot lay hands on your body!' ailovat said,) 'O midwife of the Rāthors, you have done most ill; u have answered me back when the matter had been decided.' midwife of the Rathors, may the satis' curse fall on you; enceforward) go about from house to house severing umbilical cords!' owing low, Gailovat saluted the Sun seven times; he said,) 'O Sun-god, protect the satīs' virtue!' ow Gailovat took the fine dagger in her hand; e ran the dagger into her belly. he child said,) 'Mother, wield the dagger slowly and gently! other, the blade of the dagger may strike the little boy's body. ailovat said,) 'O assembled satīs, take note of this little boy; e little boy speaks from within the womb! he little boy will make his name immortal in the land; will avenge his father and father's brother!' 'he satīs said,) 'O Girnār queen, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; w can fruit grow without a vine?'

(Cf. 17)

(The *satīs* said,) 'Queen Gailovat, which king will wait upon the little boy? Which king will wash the little boy's nappies?'

- 22 (Gailovat said,) 'The Wind-god will rock the little boy's cradle;O Rūpnāth, the Rain-god will wash the little boy's nappies.'

(Gailovat said,) 'Lord Rāma will wait upon the little boy; the Rain-god will wash the little boy's nappies.'

## Music examples

I am grateful to my colleague D. R. Widdess for his kind help in checking my notations against the tapes, in supplying me with a draft notation for Music Example 1, and in providing me with information and tuning-forks as I required them.

**Example 1** — a stanza from the  $m\bar{a}_{\bar{t}}\bar{a}$ -epic. Notes with tails up are sung by the senior singer, notes with tails down by the junior; however, the repeat of the stanza is sung by the junior singer and contains minor musical variations.  $\overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{p} = \overrightarrow{p}$ 

**Example 2**— a single stanza sung to (a) *rūpnāth rī dhāl* and (b) its variant *parbātī dhāl* by Parbū Bhopo and his wife. The version using *rūpnāth* was recorded in 1976 in Jodhpur, the version using *parbātī* in 1978 in Amsterdam. Notes with tails down are sung by Parbū, notes with tails up by his wife. *Rūpnāth*:

**Example 3** — *pherã rī ḍhāļ* as sung by (a) the brothers Javārjī and Rāņā, (b) Chogo Bhopo and his wife. Javārjī and Rāņā: notes with tails down are sung by Javārjī, notes with tails up by Rāņā; *italicised* words are sung by Rāņā to the notes indicated and simultaneously shouted with indeterminate rhythm and pitch by Javārjī;  $\overrightarrow{b} = \overrightarrow{b} = 3$ ;  $\overrightarrow{b} = 124$ . Chogo: notes with tails down are sung by Chogo, notes with tails up by his wife;  $\overrightarrow{b} = 4$ ;  $\overrightarrow{b} = 126$ .

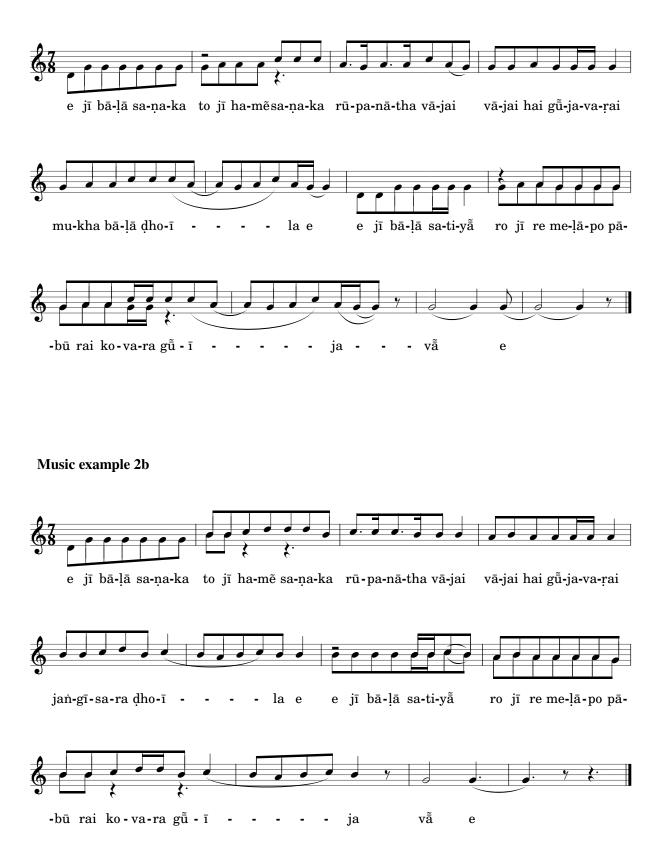
**Example 4** —  $\bar{a}d\bar{i} dh\bar{a}l$  as sung by (a) Chogo Bhopo and his wife, (b) the brothers Javārjī and Rāṇā. Chogo: notes with tails down are sung by Chogo, notes with tails up by his wife; = 132. Javārjī and Rāṇā: notes with tails down are sung by Javārjī, notes with tails up by Rāṇā; the ritornello in the final bar occurs only because this stanza concludes a sung passage; = 109.

# Music example 1





## Music example 2a



Music example 3a



Music example 3b



jī o lāy - - - gi - yā

Music example 4a



Music example 4b



# The pictures on Pābūjī's par

### **Stories and pictures**

Stories exist in time; pictures exist in space. It follows inexorably that any picture<sup>1</sup> which is intended to depict a story has to make use of some form of conventional representation to convey a sense of the crucial missing dimension. The *pars* of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  — the long cloth-paintings, sacred to the hero-deity, in front of which *bhopos* perform his epic — are just such narrative pictures. What is more, they are narrative pictures on an ambitiously grand scale: the *pars* themselves measure some fifteen feet in length; they have to serve as a major focus of visual interest during performances which last for many hours; and the story which they seek to depict is an extremely long and complicated one. If we are to see through the apparent chaos of random figures and intersecting scenes which these pictures initially present to the outside observer, and reach an understanding of the way in which they tell their story, we first need to discover just what representational conventions are used in them. Further, it would clearly be advisable to begin by establishing the academic context for such an investigation. *Pars* may be unusually large and complex, but they are far from being the world's only examples of narrative art: what approaches have been noted by scholars in other areas to the problem of depicting the undepictable, of representing the passage of time on an unchanging figured surface?



Plate 9

Pābūjī *par* by Jaŗāvcand Josī of Bhīlwāŗā. This very fine *par* is dated 1938 A.D. and is the property of the Royal Tropical Institute, Tropenmuseum, Amsterdam (inventory no. 37.51-543). As commonly happens, the painting has been damaged by wear (*bhopos* always carry *pars* about rolled from left to right), resulting in the loss of a small strip. Ernst van de Wetering has supplied an indication of the content of the missing fragment, based on Śrīlāl Jošī's drawings of the relevant scenes.

Putting aside studies of particular works of western Renaissance and post-Renaissance art — individualistic and highly intellectual compositions, which have little in common with a traditional product like a *par* — questions concerning the depiction of narrative have principally attracted the attention of scholars working on the art of classical antiquity. An article by P. G. P. Meyboom<sup>2</sup> forms a particularly useful starting-point for our enquiry, as it both summarises the opinions of previous scholars (principally Robert, Wickhoff and Weitzmann) and presents some new lines of thought.

Meyboom is, surely rightly, insistent that one of the types of narrative depiction recognised by his predecessors ought to be removed from consideration: this is what Weitzmann termed the 'monoscenic method', in which 'a story was represented in one essential and dramatic scene'.<sup>3</sup> Meyboom comments, 'We cannot consider a representation which consists of one scene as really narrative, firstly because in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Other than a moving picture, that is.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Meyboom 1978. I am grateful to Ernst van de Wetering for drawing my attention to this article.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 56.

that way every scene is narrative and secondly because such a scene is narrative only for a spectator who recognizes the scene represented and, knowing the story to which this scene belongs, is able to associate it with its previous history and its outcome.' This consideration, indeed, forms the basis of his definition of narrative representations, which are 'Representations, which combine scenes, figures or objects which belong to different episodes of a story, be it in one composition or a series of separate scenes.'<sup>4</sup> Having established this principle, Meyboom then goes on to consider a large number of examples from Classical Greek art, chiefly vase-paintings and temple metopes. He concludes that the Greeks made use of three methods of depicting narrative: (1) the 'complementary method', which favoured 'a central scene to which, without compositional divisions, objects, figures, or small scenes were added, which referred to the previous history and to the result of the central scene, without repeating any of the protagonists'; (2) the 'cyclic method', which 'represented a story by a series, or cycle, of separate monoscenic scenes'; and (3) the 'continuous method', in which 'a story was narrated by a continuous series of scenes in a continuous composition. The protagonist may appear repeatedly in this method'.<sup>5</sup>

Of these three methods, the first is of no immediate interest to us: whatever  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's *par* is, it is not a single scene with minor complementary additions. Methods (2) and (3), which relate to depictions containing multiple scenes, are, however, more relevant. Lumped together under a single heading by Meyboom's predecessors, they differ chiefly in whether or not a formal framing device is used to separate different scenes from one another. There is in fact something of a continuum between these two methods, for such framing devices may be minimal: Weitzmann<sup>6</sup> notes cases where the frames logically lie between characters who are depicted back-to-back with each other.

The *pars* of Rajasthan seem to have most in common with Meyboom's 'continuous method': they show different events occurring at different points in time; the protagonists are depicted repeatedly; and there are no formal frames dividing scene from scene. However, a glance is sufficient to convince one that this cannot be the whole story. What Meyboom's description lacks is any indication of the rationale underlying the placing of the various scenes in a 'continuous' composition: we understand that two adjacent picture-elements may relate to two quite separate story-elements, but we do not understand *why* the two should have been placed where they are. For the generally limited-scale compositions which form the object of Meyboom's study, this question can perhaps not be usefully answered (if it can be answered at all); but something as huge and as richly complex as a Pābūjī *par* must clearly be subject to some sort of organisational principle beyond simple 'continuousness'.

### Time and place

An assumption underlying Meyboom's comments on cyclic and continuous compositions is that it is time that primarily defines a narrative scene: the different scenes contained in such compositions are different because they occur at different times in the narrative. They may also happen to occur at different places, but if this is so it will be indicated, if at all, by the background against which they are set. A complete picture consists of a number of scenes (framed or otherwise) arranged in a sequence corresponding in some manner to the sequence in which the events occurred.

The logic underlying the *par* is quite different. Here the primary characteristic defining a scene is not *when* it took place, but *where*. If different events are depicted next to one another, it is not because they happened in rapid succession but because they happened in close proximity. Thus the scenes representing the wedding of Kelam (Scene 32, ll. 834–73 of the epic narrative), Būro's refusal to ride in pursuit of Deval's cows (Scene 73, ll. 3044–59), and the arrival of the camel-rider to present Būro's turban to his widow after the final disastrous battle (Scene 87, ll. 3635–49), though widely separated in narrative time, are all located close to one another, because they all take place in Būro's court. On the other hand, Pābūjī's encounters with Mirzā Khān in Pāṭaṇ and with Gogo at Pushkar, though occurring in immediate succession in the narrative (Scenes 10 and 11, ll. 375–466), are separated by many feet on the *par*, because the two places in question are located far from each other.

This primacy of place over time is the most fundamental principle underlying the disposition of scenes on the *par*. All other considerations that might have an effect on the layout are subordinate to this one; most, indeed, are logically derivable from it. The *par* depicts the places in which the narrative occurs: it is a representation of epic geography, a sort of epic map. In and between the places shown on it, the events of the epic can be seen happening.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid., p. 57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ibid., pp. 70–72.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Weitzmann 1970, p. 29.

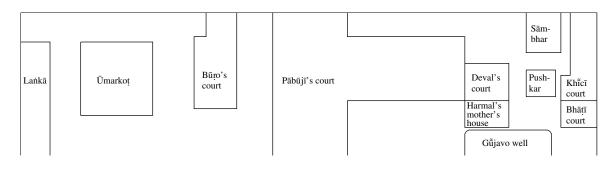


Fig. 1: Layout of major locations on the par

The locations of the main places depicted on the *par* are indicated schematically in fig. 1. Pride of place, and an exceptionally large-scale rendering, are naturally awarded to Pābūjī himself and his four companions in their court at Kolū. Surrounding this great structure on both sides are lesser places situated in or close to Kolū: the court of Pābūjī's brother Būro appears as a small architectural construction slightly to the left of the central figure of Pābūjī; the well of Gũjavo is to the right of Pābūjī's court, at the bottom of the *par*; above it is Harmal's mother's house, and above this the court and stable of the Cāran lady Deval. Further away to the left lies Ūmarkot, together with its garden; further away to the right are Gogo's court in Sāmbhar and the tiny depiction of Pushkar. Finally, at the two extremes of left and right appear the villains of the story: Rāvaṇa's domain of Lankā, separated from the mainland by a very thin sea, is on the far left, whilst Jindrāv Khĩcĩ's court at Jāyal is on the far right at the top of the *par*, with Jaisingh Bhāțī's court at Jaisalmer below it.

### Pābūjī's wedding

It will be helpful at this point to take a short passage of the epic narrative and demonstrate how it is depicted on the *par*. This will not only illustrate the primacy of place in the layout of the scenes on the cloth, but will also have the benefit of drawing attention, in a very concrete manner, to some of the major ramifications of that fundamental principle. I have chosen for my exemplar the wedding of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ , since it involves a number of scenes set in several different places, many of which contain features of particular interest, all in a relatively short and well defined sequence.

We may begin with  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  in his court at Koļū. The wedding-proposal has been made and accepted, the battle to obtain saffron fought and won; now he sits with his brave leading warriors, and gives instructions on the issuing of wedding-invitations (ll. 2509 ff.). This scene is depicted on the *par* — indeed it is very prominently depicted! Since it is place rather than time that defines a scene, the same representation must logically stand for every occurrence of that which it represents. This is particularly true of scenes depicting courts, which simultaneously depict *all* happenings that are said to take place in those courts. Whenever the *bhopo* recites couplets that describe  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  in his court at Kolū, the scene he points to with his bow is the grand picture at the centre of the *par* (Scene 4). Thus a first extension to the basic 'primacy of place' principle is that items of the *par*'s iconography may be *ambiguous*: a single depiction may become 'current' at numerous points in the narrative.

Next, the wedding-procession sets out from Kolū on its way to Ūmarkoţ; but before travelling any great distance it is halted by the lady Deval, who wishes to know who will be left behind to protect her cattle against Jindrāv Khĩcĩ (Scene 62, ll. 2642 ff.). Again, the fundamental rôle of *place* in the organisation of the scenes has clear secondary consequences. The location of this scene is absolutely determined: it must lie outside Kolū on the Ūmarkoţ side (i.e. the left); specifically, it must lie close to the left of the small depiction representing the gate of Kolū (see l. 2642). Just as important as its position, the manner in which the procession is depicted is fixed. For one thing, it must be led by Pābūjī — that is to say, it must be led by a figure wearing a red topcoat and riding a black mare, for such iconographic identifiers normally provide the only means of distinguishing between different characters. The rest of the procession may well consist of only Cãdo (red coat, red horse), Dhẽbo (green coat with red and brown spots, brown horse) and Harmal (red coat, flesh-coloured horse), though if space permits other characters may appear as well. But the *direction* in which the procession travels is also fixed: it can only be depicted heading from right to left (that is, from Kolū to Ūmarkoţ). And, naturally, Deval, her arm raised in challenge, can only be depicted facing right.

Once Deval agrees to allow the wedding-procession to pass on its way, it encounters a series of bad omens (Scenes 63–4, ll. 2719 ff.). Different *pars* tend to have different selections of omens, but typical

ones are: a woman carrying a load of wood on her head; a woman carrying an empty water-pot turned sideways on her head; a jackal; a snake; birds of various sorts. All *pars* show Dhébo<sup>7</sup> killing a tiger as the last (i.e. leftmost) component of this sequence, but there is a strong tendency for the others to be fitted *ad hoc* into convenient gaps between other figures. The *par* may not be naturalistic, but it does resemble nature to the limited extent of abhorring a vacuum, and the precise location of minor scenes may be determined largely by considerations of *space-filling*.

But the sequence of omens raises a further general question: *what constitutes a scene?* How are scenes divisible one from another? On a typical *par*, some of the omens will be depicted above, some below, and some to the left of the previous wedding-procession scene, whilst the tiger-fight probably lies further left still. In such a case, is each little sub-group of omens to be treated as a separate scene? Or may scenes be discontinuous? Or is the whole grouping of procession plus Deval plus omens so closely interwoven that we should regard it as a single scene?<sup>8</sup> And if we do, should that single scene include the tiger-fight?

Whatever the answers to these questions, the scene depicting Dhebo's fight with the tiger gives us a further important indication about the iconographic logic of the *par*. Even under a minimalist definition of 'scene', a single scene may clearly contain *multiple occurrences* of some of its component items: the tiger's head appears both joined to its body and severed by Dhebo's sword. This technique for indicating both an event and its consequences is close to Meyboom's 'complementary method', but we do not need to treat it as a special case, since it springs directly from the general principle of the primacy of place. At a certain geographical spot in the Thar Desert a passer-by would have seen, at one moment in time, a fight taking place between a man and a tiger, and, at a subsequent moment in time, the dead tiger's severed head. And that is exactly what is depicted at the corresponding point on the *par*.

Undeterred by the bad omens, the wedding-procession proceeds towards Umarkot. As it draws near, the Sodhos perform their special custom in the land: they ride out some distance from the city to welcome the bridegroom's party (Scene 65, ll. 2810 ff.). On the *par* this is depicted as two vertically orientated lines of four horsemen each: Pābūjī and his companions, recognisable by means of the usual iconographic clues, look left towards Ūmarkot, their destination; the Sodhos face them. Considerations of space usually compel the Josī painter to place this scene somewhat higher up on the *par* than would be ideal (as though, to be deliberately over-literal, the wedding-procession had been forced at this point to take a detour to the North); furthermore, it most often appears hard up against the left-hand wall of Būro's court (as though the Sodhos had advanced all the way to the outskirts of Kolū itself). The real point here is, of course, that space as depicted on the *par* is *elastic* (rather like the scales at which people and other objects are depicted). A degree of elasticity is essential if all the complexities of epic geography and epic deeds are to be captured within a simple rectangular frame. The space separating the lines of horsemen from the wall of Būro's court is to be thought of as compressed space, while the space separating the wedding-procession from its obvious route is stretched space.

The members of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's party are identifiable by prior iconographic knowledge, but who exactly are the Sodho gentlemen who are greeting them in this scene? If one asks this question of a *bhopo*, he will probably identify the upper two figures as Prithīmal Sodho, ruler of Ūmarkot, and his brother Sūrajmal; the lower two will present him with more of a problem, and any names he offers will sound suspiciously as though he is making them up on the spot. The *par*-painter Śrīlāl Jośī<sup>9</sup> is better able to cope with questions of this sort — such anonymous figures, for him, are merely *sãvats*, courtiers, and as such they may play any rôle that seems appropriate at any point in the narrative. The ambiguity of these minor figures is helpful in allowing whole scenes to function ambiguously: as it happens the present scene is not normally called upon to serve as anything other than 'the Sodhos greet Pābūjī's weddingprocession', but should the need arise to invoke it in another context the anonymous courtiers it depicts will at once become the characters required. Painters normally depict minor courtiers alternately in red and spotted green topcoats.

 $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  now races his mare to the fortress of  $\bar{U}$ markot, where he successfully performs the ceremony of striking the *toran* — an emblem normally fastened over the entrance to the bride's house, but which the Sodhos have attached to their battlements (Scene 66, ll. 2850 ff.). As he does so he is honoured by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Even in terms of narrative logic, this is not unreasonable: as Parbū Bhopo explained, Deval's stopping the weddingprocession *is* the first bad omen it encounters.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The illustrator of this book. Śrīlāl's use of the surname 'Jośī' in preference to 'Josī' is a minor normalisation to accord with present-day Hindi usage.

any or all of the following inhabitants of  $\overline{U}$ markot: a brahmin performing  $\overline{a}rat\overline{i}$  (adoration with a flame); a lady, presumably the bride's mother, doing likewise; a wedding-band. Sometimes an attendant waves a chowrie (a yak-tail fan, symbol of royalty) over him from behind — an example of ceremonial, rather than narrative or pictorial, logic, since the attendant in question has to hover high in the air to perform his task.

What stands out in this scene is the large *scale* at which  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  and his mare are depicted, dwarfing all other nearby characters. Five scales can be distinguished among the figures on the *par*. Running from large to small, they are as follows:

- 1) The scale used for the central figure of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$  alone.
- 2) The scale used for the central representations of his four companions alone.
- 3) The scale used for certain major figures in either formal or heroic settings Cado and the two Caran ladies next to the large picture of Pabūjī's mare below the central court of Kolū; Sūrajmal Sodho in his court at Ūmarkot;<sup>10</sup> Pabūjī in the scene currently under discussion; and Dhebo performing two of his most characteristic deeds: (a) smoking, drinking and eating all that the Sodhos can offer him, and (b) annihilating the entire Khīcī army.
- 4) The scale used for a number of minor figures in formal or heroic settings, such as the remaining courtiers at Ūmarkot, or Rūpnāth showing Khīcī's head to Pemā.
- 5) The scale used for all other figures. (The distinction between scales 4 and 5 is not always clear.)

As well as the impressive effect caused by its sheer size, the use of the largest possible scale for the scene of Pābūjī's striking the *toran* permits painters to show both mare and rider in all their wedding finery (smaller-scale figures are inevitably rendered in a less detailed manner). In particular, it is normal for the mare's two forelegs to be depicted enclosed in red leggings.

Separate from the *toran*-scene, but closely associated with it, is a one-figure scene consisting of Dhēbo entering Ūmarkot with the *khejarī* tree he has uprooted in response to Pābūjī's request for a green stick (Scene 67, ll. 2872 ff.). Close behind Dhēbo appears a scene showing the members of the weddingprocession (including Dhēbo himself, this time on horseback) as they enter the palace for the wedding (Scene 68, ll. 2902 ff.). Next in temporal sequence comes Dhēbo's feat of conspicuous consumption, which, as noted above, is rendered at the large scale 3 (Scene 69, ll. 2910 ff.): as is natural for a scene which incorporates a picture of a well, this is situated outside the palace walls, next to the Sodhos' green garden. None of these three scenes raises any new issues.

The scene of the wedding itself (Scene 70, ll. 2934 ff.), by contrast, contains two occurrences of a feature appearing nowhere else on the *par* — yet one which is entirely explicable in terms of the general principles already stated. As the wedding proceeds, the mare Kesar Kāļamī becomes agitated: she champs on her bit and breaks her steel tethering-chains. At the same time, Deval appears in the form of a gold bird to report that Khīcī has indeed plundered all her cattle. The mare, supervised by Cãdo, stands to the left of the wedding-pavilion; the bird, having just flown from Deval's home near Koļū, stands to the right; and both Cãdo and Pābūjī are depicted looking backwards over their shoulders to see what is amiss.

Pābūjī now proposes to ride straight home (Scene 71, ll. 2988 ff.). Naturally, he faces rightwards, towards Koļū, and his bride, who clings to his stirrup in an effort to prevent him from going, faces him. But he is determined, and he and all his companions set off home (Scene 72, ll. 3022 ff.): they are shown approaching Koļū gate from the left (see ll. 3032–3). Finally Pābūjī and his companions resume their seats in his court at Koļū, which brings us back to the central scene once more (Scene 4, ll. 3034 ff.).

### **Principles and practice**

This short tour through one small area of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's *par* has served to establish some general principles regarding its iconographic layout. Following on from the fundamental principle that events are depicted in terms of the place, rather than the time, of their occurrence, we have seen that

- 1) The *par* is highly directional: the orientation of characters within one scene very likely depends on the relative position of other scenes.
- 2) Scenes depicted on the *par* may well be ambiguous: the same scene, or the same item within a scene, may stand for different narrative elements at different points in time.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The Sodho ruler, who actually plays very little part in the story, presumably receives this distinction in his capacity as Pābūjī's father-in-law. It is noticeable that none of the villainous characters is ever depicted at this essentially honorific scale.

- 3) Conversely, there may be multiple occurrence of items within a scene.
- 4) The disposition of scenes and figures aims to fill all available space.
- 5) Space, like scale, is elastic, and can shrink or stretch as desired.

When more than one of these principles is applied simultaneously, some very striking styles of representation can result. The extreme case is perhaps that of the scenes depicting the birth and childhood of Rūpnāth, the avenger of the Rāthor heroes (ll. 3712 ff.). Rūpnāth's mother Gailovat, widow of Pābūjī's brother Būro, intends to follow her husband into death by self-immolation as a *satī* at Gũjavo well. Since she is pregnant, she cuts the child out of her own belly, and hands him to the midwife with instructions to take him to his grandmother's home in faraway Girnār. The midwife does so, and his grandmother sets him in a cradle. Rūpnāth grows up as a wayward child: insulted by his aunts, he goes and rests by the bank of a lake. At this point Deval and her sister come to draw water, singing songs of Pābūjī as they do so. Rūpnāth smashes their water-pots with his catapult and forces them to tell him who he is. From this moment he determines on revenge.

The representation of these events on the *par* is handled in a very compressed manner. The *satīs* are depicted on their pyre to the left of  $G\tilde{u}$  (Scene 91); bottom left among them is Gailovat, whose hands form a unique gesture that may be taken either as cutting herself open or as handing over the child. To her left, the midwife holds the baby she has just received. She stands under a tree, in which the same baby rocks in a cradle. Logically, the cradle is in Girnār, hundreds of miles away from Gūjavo, but the intervening space has shrunk away to nothing. The remaining two scenes (Rūpnāth sleeping in the open, and his breaking the Cāran ladies' water-pots — Scenes 92 and 93) also both take place in Girnār, but this is one place to which no clearly defined location is assigned: the scenes are placed wherever they can be accommodated in the general area between Gujavo, Harmal's mother's house, and the great battle. Thus all five of the general principles stated above are employed in depicting these events: directionality (Gailovat hands the baby to the midwife, and the little boy travels from his cradle towards the Caran ladies); ambiguity (Gailovat's ambivalent gesture, the tree which is simultaneously at Gũjavo and in Girnār, the midwife who can certainly double as Rūpnāth's grandmother); multiple occurrence of items (Rūpnāth appears both in the midwife's arms and in the cradle over her head); space-filling (the two later events are depicted in suitable gaps between other scenes); and elasticity of space (the distance between Gūjavo and Girnār is compressed out of existence).

A point of real importance in considering the application of organisational principles to the *par* is that these paintings are not created for leisurely examination in museums or galleries: they are normally opened only during the course of a performance, and performances take place only in darkness. Responsibility for interpreting the scenes on the cloth belongs not directly to its viewers but to the performing *bhopo*, whose job is to 'read the *par*' (*par vãcno*), and who does so by pointing out with his bow the depictions of the events he describes in declamatory chant (arth $\bar{a}v$ ), while his bhop $\bar{i}$  provides illumination with a lamp. Bhopos are obviously aware of the way in which the par is organised, and their interpretations of its content rarely diverge significantly from what one might predict. But *bhopos* are also often opportunistic: when performing they need pictures to point to, and they are willing to stretch the ambiguity principle way past the limits of iconographic reason in order to secure an identification. A single example will show the sort of thing involved: it occurs on a video recording which I made in 1982 of Parbū Bhopo performing in Marwar Junction Village. Parbū is describing in arthāv how Kelam and her friends travel to the garden to swing (II. 530 ff.). When he reaches the point at which they ask the gardener to let them in, Parbū is able to show his audience pictures of both parties to the discussion: for Kelam and her friends he merely anticipates slightly and points to the picture of the girls swinging (Scene 13); but for the gardener, of whom no obvious depiction is provided, he simply points to the nearest male figure, which happens to be one of the attendants who stand behind the large central figure of Pābūjī to fan him. Iconographically, this man cannot be a gardener (gardeners do not carry fans); in terms of scenic organisation he cannot have anything to do with the girls in the garden (he has his back to them); but for a second or two he nonetheless becomes the gardener. The logic of the *par*, like any other logic, can be and is manipulated for gain by those who are expert in it.

### The par as a whole

A further important point which arose in our discussion of the sequence representing Pābūjī's wedding was the general problem of what constitutes a scene. The case in question was that of the omens which confront the wedding-procession: on a typical *par* there are at least four rationally justifiable ways of dividing this area of the painting into scenes. This is by no means an unusual case. The scenes of Pābūjī and his companions driving on the she-camels, the Sodhī princess Phulvantī swinging in the garden,

and the well at Ūmarkoț (Scenes 50, 51 and 52), may easily be considered as a single scene: Pābūjī (left, arriving from Lankā) has the camels watered, and the princess looks at him from her swing. Other kinds of problems arise when single locations contain depictions of events widely separated in time: Būro's court has already been mentioned in this regard,<sup>11</sup> and the court of Ūmarkot similarly contains an astrologer setting the date for Phulvantī's wedding to Pābūjī, the people greeting Pābūjī the bridegroom as he strikes the *toran*, and Phulvantī's parrot telling her of Pābūjī's death. Any boundaries we seek to draw in such cases have the effect either of dividing an obviously unitary structure into smaller parts or, equally undesirable, of separating related events from one another.

When a concept (such as 'scene') proves obstinately hard to define, one possible explanation is that that concept is fundamentally false. This really is the case in the present instance. The reason that it is difficult to determine what constitutes a scene on the *par* is that *the* par *is not composed of scenes*.

Let us go back to first principles. The par is 'a representation of epic geography, a sort of epic map'.<sup>12</sup> Imagine a *par* entirely without characters, containing nothing but the structures and other geographical features that mark out one place from another. This would be a map in the simplest and most literal sense. It is now decided to populate this map with figures representing the people who participated in the epic events that took place in the mapped area. But exactly who is to be pictured? This question was answered by Parbū Bhopo in a startlingly simple formulation: people are depicted in the courts etc. where they have business, and wherever they stop on a journey. Allowing that the painters must obviously be selective about what elements they choose to depict from a long and involved story, and that 'stopping on a journey' may take unusual forms such as walking to a well and burning oneself to death there, it is difficult to find a single exception to Parbū's statement. Once it has thus been determined which characters are to be depicted, considerations of iconography, directionality, scale and so forth settle the form that each figure will receive. And that is all there is to it: the *par* is complete. If at this stage someone should choose to refer to a particular group of interacting figures as constituting a 'scene' perhaps for heuristic or ostensive purposes, as in writing a book — he will certainly be understood, and no harm will be done so long as it is understood that the same figures may participate in more than one 'scene'; but 'scenes' are not really the basis on which the par is organised. The par is a sweeping geographic continuum, and as such is no respecter of boundaries — especially boundaries which seek to delimit not areas of space but moments in time.

A question still arises as to the particular form in which this geographic continuum is cast. What determines that the places contained within it should be located where they are located? Why, in other words, does the *par* appear as it does, with Kolū in the centre, Jāyal at the top right, etc.? Any answer to such a question is inevitably speculative, incapable equally of verification and of falsification; nonetheless there are some worthwhile observations to be made in addressing the problem.

First, the principle of directionality, on which the *par* relies so heavily, can only function successfully if the various places in question are located in reasonable positions relative to one another. If Lankā and Ūmarkot were to change places, for example, it would be extremely difficult to arrive at a lucid method of depicting Pābūjī's journey home *to* Kolū *from* Lankā *via* Ūmarkot. The same general consideration accounts for the concentration round Pābūjī's court of the various minor places that are said in the narrative to be situated in or near Kolū — Būro's court, Gũjavo well, and the homes of Deval and Harmal's mother.

Second, there is a possibility that the layout of the major places was initially settled on with some reference to 'real' (as opposed to epic) geography. At first glance this does not appear at all likely: a map featuring, from left to right, Lankā (= modern Sri Lanka), Ūmarkoț (in Pakistan), Koļū, and Jaisalmer (about 90 miles West of Koļū) would admittedly not be a very helpful document. But it will become clear in the next chapter that the place-names associated with several of the major characters in the story have changed over the last four centuries, and that even today *bhopos* recognise that 'Lankā' actually stands for the land to the West of the Indus. If the earlier, less hyperbolical identifications were still current when the *paṛ* was first designed, it would at least have made considerably better sense in terms of real geography than it appears to now. It must be allowed, however, that the *paṛ* is far from being a 'real' (i.e. orientatable) map: geographic considerations are unlikely to have played the major part in determining the disposition of places on the cloth.

Third, a clue is provided in the rough symmetry which is evident in the layout of the chief places on the *par*.  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's court in Kol $\bar{u}$  lies at the centre, the homes of his friends and relatives to each side

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> See p. 38 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> See p. 38 above.

of it; further out from the centre are the two courts with which marriage-relations are established during the course of the story (Ūmarkoț to the left, Sāmbhar to the right); and at the furthest extremes are the territories of the villains (Rāvaṇa to the left, Jindrāv Khĩcī and Jaisingh Bhātī to the right). It is clear that the centrality of Pābūjī's court, like its large-scale rendering, is symbolic: Pābūjī is the hero of the narrative and the deity resident in the sacred *par*. It is surely not unreasonable to suppose that there is a further symbolism in the location of Pābūjī's enemies as far away from him as possible, in the outer darkness at the edges of the cloth. A degree of confirmation for this suggested symbolic symmetry is available from the row of deities — unmentioned so far because taking no part in the narrative — that stretches for most of the way along the very top of the painting, supervising events below on earth, as it were. By this reckoning the *par* would be less a geographic than a cosmic map — a representation of the forces of good and evil, their relative positions in the universe, and the epic struggle between them.

### Origins

The description given in this chapter of the method by which the *pars* of Pābūjī represent the epic narrative is, I hope, precise and detailed enough to convince the reader that that method is different in kind from anything noted by Meyboom or his predecessors. It should also be clear that the method is well defined, and operates with complete self-consistency: it involves the logical application of certain basic principles, so that any artist who wished to make use of it to represent a different narrative would be able to do so with confidence. From this point on I propose to refer to it as 'the *par*-method'.

Traditionally the *par*-method has been used by the Josī painters of Bhīlwārā and Shāhpurā in South-East Rajasthan only for the *pars* of Pābūjī and Devnārāyan. It has also come to be employed by them in recent years for other compositions, including *pars* for 'new' deities, but its use does not seem to have spread any further than this. It is, perhaps, a little surprising that so elaborate and idiosyncratic a method of narrative depiction should be found, fully perfected, only in a specialised 'folk' tradition; and this consideration, coupled with the fact that scholars can no more resist a quest for origins than dogs can help howling at the moon, leads me to conclude this chapter by examining the evidence for the antiquity of the *par*-painting tradition and the sources from which the *par*-method may derive.

*Pars* are ephemeral objects. They receive hard use, and are carried around with barely any protection in a harsh climate. Naturally, they suffer: since they are always rolled from left to right, the right-hand (i.e. outermost) end of the cloth is most prone to damage. As a ritual object — not to mention an expensive purchase for a poor *bhopo* — a *par* is capable of being retained in use even after it has incurred damage resulting in iconographic incompleteness. But beyond a certain point the inevitable has to be faced: the old *par* has to be disposed of, and a new one acquired.

Disposal itself involves a ritual, since a sacred object cannot simply be thrown out: the old par is 'cooled' (*thandī karno*) by immersing it in the holy lake at Pushkar.<sup>13</sup> If Pushkar is too far away, a good well may be used instead. Nowadays, when second-hand pars are known to be able to command a respectable price in the tourist market, many which ought to be 'cooled' in fact survive; but this is a recent development, and older *pars* preserved in museums etc. are not very many in number. The oldest surviving example known to me is in the collection of Rupayan Sansthan, the Rajasthan Institute of Folklore based in the village of Borunda: it is a Devnārāvan par signed by the painters Sūrajmal and Bagtāvarcand and dated Vikram Samvat 1924, i.e. 1867 A.D. The Josī painters insist that the parpainting tradition goes back far beyond this date, and Joseph C. Miller has done excellent work on their genealogy, suggesting that painters were indeed active in the first half of the nineteenth century, and possibly considerably before then. A very valuable reference confirming that pars were in use in the early nineteenth century is Tod's reference to 'the itinerant bard and showman...exhibiting in pictorial delineations, while he recites in rhyme, the deeds of [Pābūjī]'.<sup>14</sup> Though not published until 1829, this remark in fact derives from observations made by Tod in 1819 or earlier; and although Tod gives no details as to what the 'pictorial delineations' actually looked like, it would take a more suspicious mind than mine to believe that they can have been anything other than the precursors of modern *pars*.

Allowing that *pars* — and, by extension, the *par*-method of representing narrative — were already in existence early in the nineteenth century, we have a *terminus ante quem* for the origin of the tradition. Until rather recently, however, it was not possible to say any more than this, for the only known paintings from an earlier date surviving in the region in any quantity were miniatures belonging to the various Rajpūt schools, and there is little to be gained (or, at any rate, little to be *safely* gained) in making

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> See the photograph on p. 158 of Nath and Wacziarg 1987.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Emphasis mine; for the full quotation see p. 3 above.

comparisons between a huge narrative folk-painting and a courtly miniature. Recently, however, paintings have been brought to light which have much more in common by nature with *pars*, some at least of which clearly have a major contribution to make to the history of the *par*-method. These are the murals which decorate the walls of many *havelīs* (mansions) and other major buildings in that part of North-East Rajasthan known as Shekhawati.<sup>15</sup> These paintings, some of which date from as early as the beginning of the eighteenth century, were principally commissioned by important Rajpūts and wealthy merchants; the tradition of mural painting in the area lasted until about the middle of the twentieth century.

It need cause no surprise that the closest available comparison for the *par* is to be found among wall-paintings, for *pars* of Devnārāyan are to this day painted on the walls of temples to the deity.<sup>16</sup> Indeed, it seems very likely that the tradition of painting *pars* on cloth is itself a secondary development from an earlier mural tradition: the intention would have been to create a portable form of temple by transferring a standard (though highly complex) temple icon to a new medium.

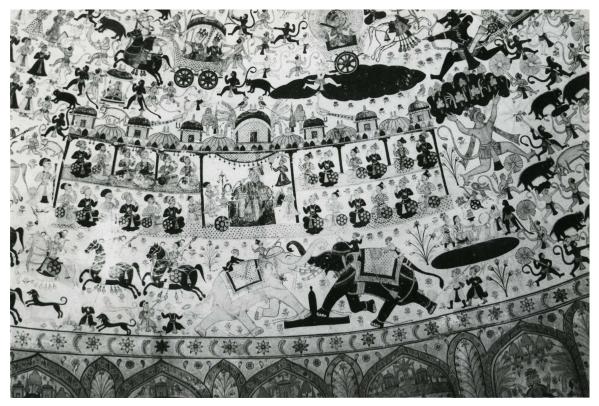


Plate 10

Detail from the ceiling of the memorial *chatrī* of Śārdūl Singh of Parasrampura in Shekhawati District (1750 A.D.). Above the fighting elephants is Śārdūl Singh's court. Above and to the right of this are scenes from the Rāma story, including Hanumān carrying the mountain whose herbs can heal Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa, and numerous monkeys and bears; also the Sun-god in his chariot drawn by his seven-headed horse. Photograph courtesy Arvind Sharma.

Only a minority of the Shekhawati murals are narrative in nature, and of those only a small number bear any noticeable resemblance to a *par*. But where the resemblance does exist, it is startlingly exact. The clearest case known to me is the *chatrī* (memorial dome) to the ruler Śārdūl Singh of Parasrampura, which is dated 1750 A.D. (see Plate 10).<sup>17</sup> The formal variations in scale; the courts of rulers, complete with pillars, domes and pavilions; the rows of turbaned and mustachioed courtiers — alternately wearing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> See Nath and Wacziarg 1982, Cooper 1986, Cooper n.d.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> This is not true of Pābūjī, the only full-scale temples to whom are to be found in a single compound in his own village of Koļū: the reason is that devotees of Devnārāyaņ tend to come from a more prosperous class than those of Pābūjī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Further pictures of this mural appear in Nath and Wacziarg 1982, pp. 15; 54–5 (plates 24–6); 71 (plate 42). Ilay Cooper (personal communication) remarks that there exists an earlier Shekhawati *chatrī* erected at Tonk Chilari by Śārdūl Singh himself and containing a similar mural; also that there are a number of murals from as early as the beginning of the eighteenth century in which the same narrative style is used.

plain and spotted coats — who sit delicately sniffing flowers in those courts; the clear movement *from* place *to* place on the part of the innumerable busy figures;<sup>18</sup> the filling by those figures of all available space; the manner of rendering certain details, such as the harness of horses; the occurrence of iconographic items known otherwise only from the work of *par*-painters<sup>19</sup> — all these together place it beyond doubt that this mural and the *pars* of Pābūjī and Devnārāyan have a common origin.

Whether that origin can be more exactly determined is another question. The Parasrampura *chatrī* mural appears to be both the earliest and the most sophisticated narrative mural surviving in the Shekhawati region, so the problem remains that the elaborate and complex *par*-method is known to us only in fully developed form, without obvious precursors: all we have done is to push the enquiry further back in time and further North in place. We have no information about the artist who created the Parasrampura mural; nor is any connexion between Shekhawati and the Bhīlwārā-Shāhpurā area known to me which might provide a clue to the means by which the present-day *par*-painting tradition came to be situated where it is. Further information, if it ever becomes available, will most likely come from Shekhawati; but murals are impermanent too, and the chances are not great.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Part of the narrative shown on the *chatrī* is of Śārdūl Singh's own deeds, and is therefore difficult to interpret without knowledge of those deeds; but part is devoted to the story of Rāma, and it is very clear that this is executed according to the *par*-method.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> For example, the mythical bird Anarpańkh: compare Scene 106 with Nath and Wacziarg 1982, plate 26 (p. 55).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Since publication of the first edition of *The epic of Pābūjī*, it has become apparent that much earlier narrative paintings exist in India that are organised on geographical principles very similar to those described here: see Dehejia 1991, 1997, 1998 for an analysis of 'narrative networks' (Dehejia's term) among Buddhist cave paintings at Ajanta. Though there is no question of any direct 'line of descent' from Ajanta to present-day Rajasthani *paṛs*, it is certainly interesting to discover precedents in earlier Indian traditions for the *paṛ*-method's spatial approach to narrative depiction.

## Pābūjī the man

## The inflation of history

If contemporary recordings of the epic of Pābūjī were the only evidence we had that such a person once existed, the issue of historicity would hardly arise: all that even the keenest 'oral historian' could hope to say would be that maybe there once was a person called Pābūjī, maybe not, but that either way the story recounted in the epic could not be taken as historical truth. But in fact there are many versions of the story of Pābūjī in the literature and folklore of Rajasthan, and it seems worthwhile to examine some of these with a view to discovering anything that can be discovered, either about Pābūjī the man or about the character of 'traditional history'.

A useful first step is to compare the story of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  as recounted by Naiņasī in his seventeenthcentury Chronicle or *Khyāta*, translated in Appendix 1 of this book, with the version sung by presentday epic-singers. The marginal annotation provided in the Appendix, which relates events in Naiṇasī's story to comparable elements in the epic narrative, makes it clear that these two versions have much in common with each other. What is more, analysis reveals an underlying structural similarity between them which suggests that they may be more closely related to one another than is the case with any of the other available sources.

In analysing the various versions of the story, we must first exclude features common to all versions (e.g. that Pābūjī was a Rāthor, that he rode a black mare) and features found only in single versions (e.g. that a magic-competition took place between Pābūjī and Gogo, that doubt was cast on the truth of Harmal's account of his visit to Lank $\bar{a}$ ); nothing can be learned from material found universally or material found in total isolation, for both debar any comparison. Having thus restricted ourselves to areas of variability, we find that both Nainasī and the modern epic-singers relate two main episodes:<sup>1</sup> (1) Pābūjī fetches she-camels from across water as a wedding-gift for his niece; (2) Pābūjī leaves early after/during his wedding in Umarkot, rescues and waters the cattle stolen by Jindrāv Khīcī, and then dies. The same two episodes form the basis of both versions of Jodhā Agarsimh's  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}prak\bar{a}\dot{s}a^2$  as indeed they do of a more recent popular publication of the same name.<sup>3</sup> In the Pābū Prakāśa Barā of Morjī  $\overline{Asiya}$ ,<sup>4</sup> on the other hand, episode (1) is reduced to two lines of a single stanza: 'He brought home a great herd of she-camels, crossing with them the "sea of Sindh".<sup>5</sup> Another oral version of the story has been recorded,<sup>6</sup> and this too diverges markedly from the epic story: a short ballad, it contains only episode (1) and a description of Pābūjī's (uneventful) wedding. On the other hand, in my recording of the epic as sung with the  $m\bar{a}t\bar{a}$  (drums), episode (1) is omitted in toto. In a similar way, in the Thar-Parkar district of southern Sindh, where Pabūjī is still venerated, both episodes are told, but only as two separate stories.<sup>7</sup>

It is thus clear that our story exists in several fundamentally different traditions; equally clearly, Nainasī's version of it bears important and deep-seated similarities to that of modern epic-singers. The possibility of a direct connexion between the two is further enhanced by the near-certainty that Nainasī's own story was oral in origin; witness the anachronistic inclusion of Gogo,<sup>8</sup> the various supernatural

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Using the word here loosely, not as an equivalent to the *bhopos'* term *parvāro*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Bambaī (Bombay), 1897, Jodhpur (?), 1904 (?).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ganpatisimh (Ganrāj), *Praņavīra Pābū prakāśa*, Ajmer, n.d. It is interesting that in this modern work the camel-raid is said to take place not in Lankā but in Sindh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Jodhpur, 1932.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Stanza 49, p. 45; the name Sindh (*simdha*) is misprinted *simgha*. For the 'sea of Sindh' or Sindh-sāgar, see Lambrick 1964, pp. 173, 187; the term appears to refer to the junction of the Puran river with the Rann of Kacch at 24° 20', 69° 05'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> From Rāmdīn son of Khusālrām, a Megvāļ living in the village of Sovaņiyo, 26° 25', 73° 45'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> I am grateful to Dr N. A. Baloch of the University of Sindh for the very valuable information he kindly sent me on the status of Pābūjī in present-day Sindh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> See further below.

events, and the highly un-literary, 'story-telling' prose style. It would certainly be rash to assume that the seventeenth-century chronicler gives us, exactly, the story as sung by epic-singers of his own day; nonetheless it seems likely that these two forms of the story are earlier and later versions from the same tradition, or perhaps from two closely connected traditions.<sup>9</sup>

Paradoxically, this proposed connexion receives added support from the numerous differences between the two versions. Most of the differences (I continue to restrict myself to the areas in which variability is found) prove on inspection to fall into a single category, and may thus be viewed as the results of a process which has transformed the earlier story into the later one. This process, the determining factor of the story-tellers' tradition, should cast some light on the character of traditional history in Rajasthan. What we see is in fact an *inflation* of the story, an almost systematic exaggeration of all its most important aspects. So Cado, said by Nainasī to be a (low-caste) Thorī, is transformed in the epic into a (high-caste) Vāghelo Rajpūt — some of the singers call themselves Vāghelo Nāyaks.<sup>10</sup> Gogo Cauhān, described by Nainasī as living in the village of Dadrairo (= Dadrevo), is placed by the singers in Sāmbhar, formerly the capital of the great Cauhān empire of Sapādalaksa. Similarly, Pābūjī's Bhātī enemy is said by Nainasī to live in the village of Kundal (or, elsewhere in the *Khyāta*, in the village of Bāvarī),<sup>11</sup> whereas the singers make him ruler of the city of Jaisalmer, the most famous of the Bhātī capitals. Where Nainasī makes Pābūjī cross the Indus, the singers make him cross the sea; where Nainasī has him plunder the she-camels of Dodo Sūmaro, said to be 'a second Rāvana',<sup>12</sup> the singers have him plunder and kill Rāvana himself; where Nainasī refers to 'a herd of she-camels', the singers talk of the first camels ever to be seen in Rajasthan. Nainasī makes Pābūjī leave Ūmarkot after his wedding without staying to eat; the singers say that he left before the wedding-ceremony was completed. According to Nainasī, the Cāran lady visits his house to tell him of the theft of her cattle; in the singers' version she first gives the information by supernatural means. Nainasī makes him miraculously produce a great deal of water from a dry well; the singers make him kill a genie who has entered the well and swallowed all the water. Nainasī describes his death in battle; the singers refer to his ascent into heaven. And, of course, Nainasī speaks throughout of the various characters as ordinary human beings (with, in some cases, supernatural origins or powers); for the epic-singers, almost all the main *dramatis personae* are incarnations of figures from orthodox Hindu mythology.<sup>13</sup>

As I have said, the fact that so many of the divergences between the two forms of the story can be attributed to the workings of a single process — that of the inflation of history — makes it all the more likely that the later form should have developed from something similar to the form found in Nainasī's Chronicle. The same fact, however, should put us on our guard in dealing with Nainasī's own version, for there is no possible reason to assume that the process of inflation did not begin prior to the writing of his *Khyāta*; on the contrary, the probability is that Naiṇasī's account of the life of Pābūjī already contains elements of exaggeration, even apart from those which are self-evident (references to magic and the supernatural). In this context we may also note the conclusions reached by Henige, who has shown the unreliability (in terms of 'our' history) of traditional orally transmitted history in general, and of the treatment of early material in the Rajasthani chronicles in particular.<sup>14</sup>

### **Evidence from historical sources**

It is nonetheless clear that it is to the story given in the Chronicle of Nainasī — the  $V\bar{a}ta \ P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}\ r\bar{i}$  — that we must turn if we are to track down the historical  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ ; whilst it is likely to be inflated, it is also likely to be less inflated than any other version. The same Chronicle is also, inevitably, a major source of knowledge for other figures from the early period of Rajasthani history, and I have used it accordingly,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> On the basis of their containing both the main story-episodes, the two versions of Jodhā Agarsimh's Pābūprakāśa may also be connected. These are, however, literary pieces which may well deliberately conflate material from different traditions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Nāyak and Thorī are different names for the same caste. Cãdo and Dhêbo are said by epic-singers to be the sons of Ano Vāghelo, whereas in Naiņasī's version Ano's son is killed by the Thorīs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Sākariyā 1962, pp. 11-12, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> See n. 13, p. 344.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> It is of course possible that Nainasī was aware of the claim that Pābūjī is divine, but suppressed it as being heretical or irrelevant to his purpose. It may be unwise to attribute the differences between his version of the story and that of the present-day epic solely to the passage of time, for a major difference of standpoint is also involved: Nainasī was a Rajpūt chronicler recording the legendary deeds of an ancient Rajpūt hero, whilst the epic-singers are priests of a god.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Henige 1974, pp. 52-3, 78-81, 201-6.

in conjunction with other works, in an attempt to obtain further information — especially chronological information — on the other characters who appear in the  $V\bar{a}ta P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$   $r\bar{i}$ .

This search for possible synchronisms or other corroborative evidence runs into a multiplicity of obstacles so baffling that one begins to wonder whether the heavenly Pābūjī has not been busy covering his earthly tracks. As is only to be expected, most of the named figures with whom Pābūjī is said to come into contact in Naiņasī's version of the story appear nowhere else in the literature: either, like his Thorī companions or Dhīl the camel-herd, they are of too low a rank, or, like the Sodhī princess (= epic Phulvantī) or Būro's wife Dod-Gehalī (= epic Gailovat), they are women (who are rarely mentioned by name in the chronicles), or else, like Āno Vāghelo or Mirzā Khān, they are evidently not sufficiently important. But when we move on to consider those on whom further material is available the obscurity is hardly lessened, for the information we find varies between the tantalising and the self-contradictory. Nevertheless, a few points emerge in support of Tessitori's proposed date for Pābūjī ('the second and third decades in the fourteenth century A.D.'),<sup>15</sup> whilst there is no evidence which would tend to rule such a date out. Similarly, a little support is found for some elements in the story itself.

We must start, however, by considering two figures whose inclusion in the story by Nainasī is without question anachronistic: Gogo Cauhān and Guru Gorakhnāth. As far as the former is concerned, we can do no better than quote the conclusions reached by Dasharatha Sharma, the best historian of the early Cauhans. On the basis of the literary Kyāmakhar rāsā and an inscription of 1213 A.D. found at Dadrevo, he reaches the conclusion that Gogo 'should be regarded as a contemporary of Mahmūd of Ghaznā [died 1030 A.D.], and not of Firuz Shāh, as believed by Tod and some other writers who have followed his lead'.<sup>16</sup> He goes on to refer to a Gujarati work composed in 1409 A.D. which 'requires a Jaina Śrāvaka not to think of worshipping Brahmā, Visnu, Ksetrapāla, Goga, Dikpālas, village gods, and grahas etc.', and remarks that it must have been taken centuries for Gogo 'to be so well known, not only in his homeland of north-eastern Rājasthān but also in the distant Gujarāt'.<sup>17</sup> On the statement that Jhararo (= epic Rūpnāth) 'met Gorakhnāth' I have commented elsewhere;<sup>18</sup> Sharma notes another proposed synchronism between Gorakhnath and Gogo himself and simultaneously offers his own interpretation of these anachronisms in no uncertain terms: 'Actually the only basis that we have for the late dating of Gugoiī are the late traditional anecdotes which make him a contemporary of the Rāthore hero Pābūjī, who as a great grandson of Rāva Sīhojī could have flourished somewhere about 1325 A.D. It is impossible to build up serious history on the basis of such tales. To me it seems that they were concocted by a fairly late generation of the devotees of Pābūjī, who were out to prove that their hero-god was in no way inferior to the Chauhān hero, Gogojī. And if we are out to believe anecdotes, we have to believe equally the stories which make Gogojī, a contemporary of Gorakhanātha (who is generally put by historians in the beginning of the eleventh century) and of Mahmūd of Ghaznā against whom he is said to have fought with his forty-five sons and sixty nephews.<sup>19</sup> One is compelled to agree — a little less unsympathetically, perhaps — with this view: the incorporation of Gogo and Gorakhnāth into the story of Pābūjī is clearly a case of the inflation of history occurring prior to Nainasī's time. It is worth remarking that other traditions make use of Pābūjī himself in much the same way: Tod<sup>20</sup> makes him join with another folk-hero, Harbhū Sākhalo, in assisting Rav Jodho to capture Mandor, an event which occurred in 1453 A.D. Similarly, according to one Sindhi tradition Pābūjī killed Lākho Phūlānī,<sup>21</sup> whilst Tod attributes this deed to Pābūjī's great-grandfather Sīho, and other sources make Lākho defeat Mūlrāj Caulukya of Gujarat (died 997 A.D.).<sup>22</sup> It would appear that heroes and demigods are attracted towards one another across time.

Of Pābūjī's kinsmen, the early Rāthors of Marwar, Henige writes, 'It was only with the accounts of the rulers and events of the late fourteenth century that some verisimilitude entered the chronicles. The careful historian must reject the accounts of the earlier period on their own evidence.'<sup>23</sup> On the face

<sup>20</sup> Crooke 1920, pp. 329, 804.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Tessitori 1916, p. 107.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Sharma 1959, p. 327.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> See n. 51, p. 350.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Sharma 1959, p. 328, n. 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Personal communication from Dr N. A. Baloch.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Crooke 1920, p. 853, n. 2, p. 941.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Henige 1974, p. 206.

of it, this (wholly justified) stricture would put into some doubt the date of c. 1325 A.D. accepted for Pābūjī by both Tessitori and Sharma, for it is on the basis of Rāthor genealogy that this date is reached. In fact, however, Henige's attack is on the authenticity of the chroniclers' accounts of the generations of rulers following Dhūhar (the brother of Pābūjī's father Dhādhal), of whom it is known from epigraphic evidence that he died in 1309 A.D. Whilst, as Tessitori notes,<sup>24</sup> the earlier and later accounts differ as to whether Dhādhal or Dhūhar was the elder, there is at any rate unanimity in making them brothers. whereas Henige's complaint is 'that the chronicles have converted a kinglist into an ascendant genealogy' — if not worse — thanks to the 'propensity of Indian chronicles to disguise or omit collateral successions'.<sup>25</sup> On the whole, then, the Rathor evidence that Pabuji lived in the early fourteenth century must be admitted as possible. It must be noted, however, that in two versions of the story someone other than Dhadhal is said to be Pabuji's father: some at least of the modern epic-singers make Pabuji the son of Āsthān,<sup>26</sup> thus putting him one generation earlier, whilst, according to Tessitori,<sup>27</sup> 'In most of the Bikaner chronicles, Pābū himself is represented as a son of Udè Singha' (son of Dhādhal), and is thus placed one generation later. Apart from the lateness of the singers' version (and also, incidentally, of the one chronicle actually quoted by Tessitori),<sup>28</sup> the very configuration of these proposed genealogies does rather suggest that they may well have moved out in opposite directions from the central position occupied by Nainasī. Henige quotes very numerous cases both of the telescoping and of the artificial lengthening of genealogies.<sup>2</sup>

When we come to consider Pābūjī's enemy Jindrāv Khīcī, we find an extreme paucity of information. Tod, as Crooke remarks,<sup>30</sup> 'has barely noticed the Khīchis', and the work by Cunningham to which Crooke refers does not deal with the Khīcīs of Jāyal. None of the more recent histories of Rajasthan offers any assistance; and even Naiņasī's account comes to an end, as far as Jāyal is concerned, in the second half of the twelfth century A.D. Only the nineteenth-century poet and chronicler Bākīdāsa Āsiyo gives any information at all: he tells us that Jindrāv was the son of Sārangdev (= epic Sārāgde), who had married into the Budh Bhāṭīs of Bārū.<sup>31</sup> This is the only traceable reference to Sārangdev in the historical literature, and is therefore of no help in establishing a chronology; on the other hand, the suggestion that Jindrāv was related on his mother's side to the Budh Bhāṭīs is interesting, for it coincides with the epic claim that he was the maternal nephew of Jaisingh (= Naiṇasī's Pamo), the Budh Bhāṭī who conspired with him to kill Pābūjī.

If on Jindrāv we suffer from having too little information, on Pamo we suffer from having too much. He is referred to by twelve different names<sup>32</sup> and said to have lived in three different places;<sup>33</sup> and according to the written sources he seems to have lived three different lives and been killed by two different people. Of his three existences, however, one may be quickly eliminated, for it springs from an anomaly in Naiņasī's chronology. Pamo is said to be the son of Budh Bhāțī, who is said in turn to be

<sup>27</sup> Tessitori 1916, p. 109.

- <sup>29</sup> Henige 1974, pp. 27-64.
- <sup>30</sup> Crooke 1920, p. 115, n. 2.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Tessitori 1919, p. 31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Henige 1974, p. 205.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Confusingly, however, both Āsthān and Pābūjī himself may be called Dhādhal as a family name.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> The nineteenth-century *Dayāļadāsa rī khyāta*. A part of this work has been published (ed. Dasharatha Sharma, Bikaner, 1948), but it does not include the story of Pābūjī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Bākīdāsa rī khyāta, ed. Narottamdās Svāmī, Jaypur, 1956, vāta 1682, p. 142. Bārū (27° 30', 71° 55') is mentioned by Naiņasī as belonging to the Budh Bhāţīs: Sākariyā 1962, p. 12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Names used for him by epic-singers are Panno Bhāţī (which occurs also in both versions of Jodhā Agarsimh's *Pābūprakāśa*), Phūo Bhāţī (variant form Pham Bhāţī), Jaisingh Bhāţī, and Budh Bhāţī (but this last is his family name). Tessitori's synopsis of Nainasī's story (Tessitori 1916, pp. 110–14) refers to him as Pemo, where the Jodhpur edition has Pamo Ghorandhār; Tessitori notes a variant form of this name, Pammo Ghorāndhār (*A descriptive catalogue of bardic and historical manuscripts* Section I, Part II, Calcutta, 1918, p. 87). Dūgar's translation of the same story, on the other hand, has Kammo Dhorandhār (Dūgar 1934, pp. 167, 179), and the Jodhpur edition too spells his name with a K- in the section on the history of the Bhāţīs: Kamo Ghorandhār and Kamo Dhārādhār (Sākariyā 1962, pp. 12, 140). Finally, Reu calls him Phararo Bhāţī (Reu 1938, p. 48).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> In the story of Pābūjī Nainasī places him in Kundal, whilst in his history of the Bhātīs he describes him as settling in Bāvarī (Sākariyā 1964, p. 78, 1962, pp. 11–12, 140) — for these villages see map below; see also n. 5, p. 343 and n. 48, p. 349. Present-day epic-singers locate him in Jaisalmer.

the son or grandson (Naiņasī again contradicts himself) of Rājpāļ;<sup>34</sup> this would put Pamo in the 36th or 37th generation of the dynasty. Simultaneously he is said to marry a daughter of Rāņo Rūparo Parihār, of whom we are told<sup>35</sup> that he was the grandfather of Rāvaļ Kehar (1361–1396);<sup>36</sup> this would put him in the 46th generation. The probability is very strong that it is the earlier date that is at fault, and that the error lies in making Pamo the son, rather that the descendant, of Budh.<sup>37</sup> Pursuing the later date, we can see from the dates of Kehar, his junior by a generation, that Pamo must have lived in the first half of the fourteenth century A.D., and this receives confirmation from Tod's reference to Rāņo Rūparo Parihār, Pamo's father-in-law, who is said to have been given refuge by Rāvaļ Jaitsī (Jaitrasimha, fl. 1300 A.D.)<sup>38</sup> after losing Maṇḍor to a Muslim invader identified by Tod as 'Alā-ud-dīn Khaljī.<sup>39</sup> Especially interesting is the statement that Jaitsī gave Rūparo the village of Bārū to live in,<sup>40</sup> for this is, as remarked above, said to be the native place of Jindrāv Khīcī's Budh Bhātī mother. Naiṇasī twice refers<sup>41</sup> to descendants of Rūparo living there several generations later, but he also tells us that Rūparo killed Pamo by treachery and took his land.<sup>42</sup>

The third contradictory account of Pamo is found in a manuscript not, alas, available to me, but fortunately summarised by Tessitori in some detail.<sup>43</sup> He is said to be a Budh Bhātī, to have been nicknamed Ghorandhār, and to have ruled in Kūdal — i.e. the Kundal of Nainasī's story of Pābūjī. He loved the daughter of a confectioner. His son Cango raped the daughter of a Caran named Maval, in consequence of which Mahirelan (a name used for Rāypāl, son and successor of Dhūhar on the throne of Marwar) attacked and conquered Kundal, killing Pamo and his son Mango and taking Cango captive. The latter had a son from Māval's daughter; he was named Cādo, and Rāvpāl later made him a Cāran; he became the progenitor of the Rohariyos. Reu also relates what must be a truncated version of a similar story: 'It is written in the chronicles that during the war between Jīdrāv Khīcī and Pābū Rāthor, Pābū's death occurred at the hand of Phararo Bhātī. So Rāypāl killed him and also took command of his 84 villages. It is also written that he [Rāypāl] gave much wealth to Cand, son of Mãgo, a (Budh) Bhātī of Jaisalmer, and compelled him to become his paulapāta (receiver of gifts at the palace gate).'44 Needless to say, none of the characters appearing in these stories is known elsewhere except for Raypal. Equally obviously, their version of Pamo's life and death and the version quoted above from Nainasī cannot simultaneously be true. It is worth remarking, however, that the date of Raypal is not out of keeping with the proposal that Pābūjī lived in the early fourteenth century, for his father Dhūhar is known to have died in 1309 A.D.; but, as noted earlier, the chronology of the rulers said to have succeeded Dhūhar is very questionable. Three further points are of interest in the stories of Tessitori and Reu: that in one version Pabuji is mentioned, that in the other version Kundal is mentioned, and that in both versions Pamo is said to die at the hand of Rāypāl, which may account for Jodhā Agarsimh's otherwise incomprehensible introductory statement that, although Rūpnāth (Jhararo) killed Jindrāv Khīcī, Pābūjī was avenged by Rāypāl.45

- <sup>37</sup> The Tod MSS do not name Budh's children.
- <sup>38</sup> Tod's dating is incorrect: see Sharma 1966, p. 680.

<sup>45</sup> Found only in the later version of the *Pābūprakāśa*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Sākariyā 1962, pp. 1, 11–12, 140. The two manuscripts of the Bhātī chronicle on which Tod based his account of the Bhātīs make Budh Rājpāl's grandson: Tod Collection of Indian Manuscripts in the Possession of the Royal Asiatic Society, MS no. 78, foll. 125b–126a, MS no. 138, fol. 19b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Sākariyā 1962, pp. 53, 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> See Dasharatha Sharma, 'Some dates in the Bhāțika era and its connected problems', *Indian historical quarterly* 35, 1959, pp. 227–39, especially p. 238.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Crooke 1920, p. 1211. The name as given by Tod is Muhammad; his chronicle source (Tod MS no. 138, fol. 79b) has *mahamamda*, which may answer to either Muhammad or Mahmūd. (Tod also misreads the MS Rūparo as Rūpsī.) No other source appears to refer to an attack on Mandor by 'Alā-ud-dīn (though there is nothing improbable in the idea), and it is possible that the reference is in fact to Jalāl-ud-dīn, who is known to have taken the town in 1292 A.D. Neither ruler is, however, normally referred to as Muhammad or Mahmūd, so the matter remains a mystery.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Tod's chronicle source, like Nainasī, conjoins the name of Bārū with that of Chāhin, which lies about ten miles South-West. Pamo himself, however, is described by Nainasī as having lived not in Bārū but in Bāvarī, another of the chief places (listed Sākariyā 1962, p. 12) in the large tract of land said to have been ruled by Budh's descendants.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Sākariyā 1962, pp. 53, 73.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Ibid., pp. 12, 140.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Reference given in n. 32 above (A descriptive catalogue...).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Reference given in n. 32 above. According to RSK, the *paulapāta* was the Cāran who led the soldiers in a hopelessly besieged fort to death by opening the main gate.

## 52 The epic of Pābūjī

The last of the figures in Nainasī's  $V\bar{a}ta P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}r\bar{r}$  on whom external evidence is available is Dodo, the Sūmaro ruler whose she-camels Pābūjī steals from across the Indus. Since in Dodo's case the evidence is external not merely to the Vāta but indeed to all the historical sources we have so far been using, one's first reaction is to hope that it may serve as a firm objective foundation for our chronology. But it is not so: the historical confusion that seems to dog every person with whom Pābūjī is said to have come into contact has here attached itself to the entire Sūmaro dynasty, of whom we have it from the highest authority that 'The assignment of this dynasty to its veritable lineage and proper period among the rulers of Sind, is one of the most difficult problems with which we have to deal in the history of Muhammadan India; and the obscurities and inconsistencies of the native account have by no means been cleared by the European comments which have been made upon them.<sup>46</sup> It would be presumptuous for us to try to make historical sense out of material abandoned as hopeless by Elliot and Dowson (nor is there the least reason to imagine that we might succeed); but from our present limited viewpoint we can at any rate take note of a few interesting details. First, we find that the name Dodo (generally written Dúdá by Elliot and Dowson) occurs very frequently in the accounts of the dynasty, although there is no agreement at all as to how many Dodos there were or when they lived. It is also significant that tales of heroism and magic powers are associated with the name.<sup>47</sup> Lastly, whilst none of the sources gives us any reason to believe that the Sūmaros occupied significant areas of land on the west bank of the Indus, Elliot and Dowson do nonetheless refer to contemporary evidence that, at the time of Muhammad Tughluq's invasion in 1351 A.D., there was a Sūmaro ruler in Tatta (Thatto, 24° 45′, 67° 55′).<sup>48</sup> It is tempting to try to combine with this information the account given in Capt. G. Malet's translation of the  $T\bar{a}r\bar{k}h-iMa$  'sūmī,<sup>49</sup> in which it is said that a Dodo Sūmaro, with the aid of the Sultan of Ghaznī, expelled a usurper from Tatta, 'reigned many years', and was succeeded by a tyrant who was overthrown and killed, bringing the dynasty to an end; the collapse of the Sūmaro line is known to have taken place in 1351 A.D. Gratifying though the resulting synchronism would be between this Dodo — who held Tatta on the West of the Indus — and our tentative date for Pabuji, the story cannot be accepted as credible history: not only are the preceding pages full of supernatural occurrences, but the whole section given in Malet's translation is certainly an interpolation. We are thus not able to confirm the historical feasibility of Pābūjī's raid on Dodo Sūmaro; equally, however, we have no grounds for ruling it out: Sūmaros did evidently occupy at least one place on the West of the Indus, and the name Dodo was evidently used by some Sūmaro rulers. If the fame of any particularly heroic Dodo ever spread outside Sindh, it is possible that his incorporation into the story of Pābūjī is another instance of the inflation of history, like the inclusion of Gogo: perhaps 'a Sūmaro' was converted into 'the famous Sūmaro, Dodo'. But the evidence is too confused to allow us to reach a decision one way or the other.

## **Evidence from topology**

We may summarise the results of this excursion through some of the byways<sup>50</sup> of the mediaeval history of western India thus: there is no reason to believe that a  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}R\bar{a}thor did$  not live in the early fourteenth century A.D., and there is some small reason to believe that he did; likewise, we have no grounds for rejecting out of hand Naiṇasī's account of at least some of his deeds, and we have some grounds for accepting some of what Naiṇasī says. A straightforward historical account would, of necessity, end with these unsatisfactory conclusions; but there is, in fact, a little more to be said, for, in addition to the evidence of history, some further clues are provided by the topology of western Rajasthan and southern Sindh.

The map below depicts the journeys undertaken by Pābūjī according to Naiņasī's version of the story. Upper-case letters denote places; numerals denote routes.

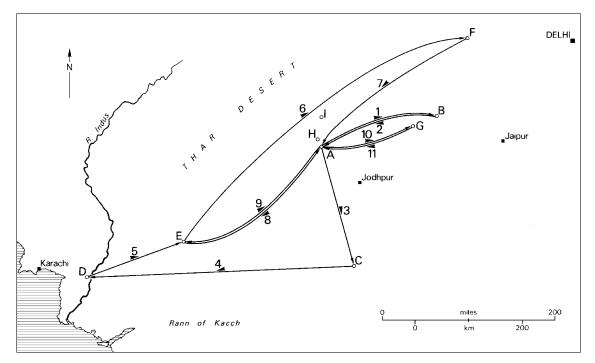
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Dowson 1867, p. 483.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Ibid., pp. 217–23, also the 'local ballad of Dodo and Chanesar' referred to on p. 490. For the story of this ballad, see Richard F. Burton, *Sindh, and the races that inhabit the valley of the Indus*, London, 1851, pp. 125–8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Ibid., p. 495.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> Ibid., pp. 223–4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Also cart-tracks, marshy paths and culs-de-sac.



## Places

- A Koļū, 26° 55′, 72° 15′ (Pābūjī's place)
- **B**  $D\bar{l}dv\bar{a}no$ , 27° 30′, 74° 30′ (the Dods' place)
- C Sirohī,  $24^{\circ}$  55',  $72^{\circ}$  55' (Devaro king's place)
- **D** Tatta (Thatto), 24° 45′, 67° 55′ (Dodo Sūmaro's place? see below)
- **E** Ūmarkot,  $25^{\circ}$  20',  $69^{\circ}$  45' (the Sodhos' place)
- F Dadrevo, 28° 40′, 75° 10′ (Gogo Cauhāņ's place)
- G Jāyal, 27° 15′, 74° 10′ (Jindrāv Khīcī's place)
- H Kundal, 27° 05′, 72° 15′ (Pamo's place in some versions see above)
- I Bāvarī, 27° 25′, 72° 20′ (Pamo's place in other versions see above)

### Routes

- 1 Kolū to Dīdvāņo (captures Dod-Gehalī's brothers)
- 2 Return to Kolū
- 3 Kolū to Sirohī (on journey kills Āno Vāghelo, in Sirohī defeats the king)
- 4 Sirohī to Dodo Sūmaro's place (on journey encounters Mirzā Khān; crosses river and plunders Dodo's she-camels)
- **5** Dodo Sūmaro's place to Ūmarkot (is betrothed to Sodhī princess)
- 6 Ūmarkot to Dadrevo (hands over she-camels to his niece)
- 7 Return to Kolū
- 8 Kolū to Ūmarkot (is married)
- 9 Return to Kolū
- 10 Kolū to Jāyal (recaptures cattle from Jindrāv Khīcī)
- 11 Return to Kolū (waters cattle; is killed)

Of the places listed above, the locations of all except (D), Dodo Sūmaro's place, are certain,<sup>51</sup> and there can in fact be little doubt that the identification of (D) as Tatta is correct, for at least three reasons. (1) As noted in the foregoing discussion of the historical information available on the Sūmaro dynasty, there is evidence that the Sūmaros did hold Tatta as soon after the putative date of Pābūjī as 1351 A.D., and there is no evidence that they occupied any other territory on the west bank of the Indus;<sup>52</sup> one source

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> For Kundal, however, see n. 48, p. 349.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> The Sindhi version of the story of Pābūjī's camel-raid supplied to me by Dr Baloch states that the camels belonged to the Sūmaros of Lakkī in Dādū district; this is presumably the Tīrath Lakī on the west bank of the Indus at 26° 15′, 67° 50′. It is, however, hardly conceivable that Sūmaros should have ruled so far North; the *Tuhfatu-l kirām* (Dowson 1867, p. 344) says that their territory was extended — by, of course, a Dodo — 'as far [North] as Nasrpur', which lies almost a

specifies that a Dodo Sūmaro ruled there in the first half of the fourteenth century (but that source is doubtful). (2) About eight miles South of Tatta lies a village named Goth Sūmaro, which appears to be the only village with such a name on the west bank, and which adjoins a ferry-crossing, indicating that the river is easily navigable at that point; even if a later settlement, the existence of a village named after the Sūmaros provides corroborative evidence that they *have* held land near Tatta. (3) The supposition that the victim of Pābūjī's raid lived in or near Tatta is consistent with the routes of the journeys Pābūjī is said to have made (routes 4 and 5 — see further below). The only alternative to the identification of Tatta as place (D) is to propose that Dodo Sūmaro may have lived East of the present course of the Indus but West of the Puran, which runs into the Rann of Kacch at 24° 20′, 69° 05′, and was, as late as the Arab invasions of the eighth century A.D., the major outlet for the water of the Indus.<sup>53</sup> On the whole, this possibility is to be rejected: the likelihood appears to be that, whilst the Puran branch continued to carry most of the water until at least the beginning of the eleventh century, the river was running in its present course by 1333–34 A.D.<sup>54</sup> — and we have anyway found that the Sūmaros did occupy some territory to the West of the present-day Indus. Even if the Puran alternative were shown to be preferable, the only effect on our map would be a widening of the acute angle at (D).

One of the journeys depicted is also in doubt: it is at first sight tempting to suggest that  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  did not travel along route (6) from  $\bar{U}$ markot to Dadrevo. Not only is his connexion with Gogo — and hence with Dadrevo — demonstrably anachronistic, but the journey itself also appears improbable: in making it, he would have been bound to pass through his own village of Koļū, which lies directly in line between Dadrevo and  $\bar{U}$ markot, and Naiņasī makes no reference to his having done so. The identification of the husband of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's niece Kelan (= epic Kelam) as Gogo is perhaps another case of story-inflation, whereby 'a Cauhāṇ' was converted into 'the famous Cauhāṇ from Dadrevo, Gogo'.

The exact routes of journeys (10) and (11) are also questionable, although for a different reason: Nainasī does not actually tell us whether Pābūjī pursues Jindrāv as far as Jāyal or whether he catches up with him on the road. Similarly, the place of Pābūjī's death is not certain; whilst there is agreement between Nainasī and modern epic-singers in making it occur at Koļū, an earlier chronicle quoted by Tessitori states that Pābūjī and his brother Būro had ridden in pursuit of some cows and were killed by Jīdrāi Khīcī at Khīcavand.<sup>55</sup> This account is confirmed by the much later *Rāṭhauṛa vaņśa rī vigata*,<sup>56</sup> which informs us that Pābūjī and Būro died in a battle at Khīcund against Jīvaro Khīcī, who had stolen some cattle belonging to Deval the Cāran lady, and that Jhararo later avenged them. The village of Khīcund seems no longer to exist; Naiṇasī says in his *Vigata* that it is three miles North of Phalodhī.<sup>57</sup>

The most interesting journeys from our point of view are those along routes (4) and (5), which are also the furthest-distant journeys  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  is said to have made. It is of no small importance that these make good geographical sense: in travelling from Sirohī (C) to Tatta (D) one would be unlikely to pass through Ūmarkot (E), but would remain a little North of the Rann of Kacch, whilst in returning from Tatta to Koļū or Dadrevo one would almost certainly go via Ūmarkot. This point is less trivial than it may seem, for we must remember that we are dealing with a tradition of history which does not much concern itself with geographical credibility: in the modern epic story the equivalent of routes (3) to (6) is a journey from Koļū to Lankā (modern Sri Lanka) followed by a return to Sāmbhar via Ūmarkot each stage of which lasts, according to the various singers, three, four or five days. To find that Naiṇasī's account of this exploit lies within the realm of geographical reason is thus not without significance.

Once we have established that  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  might have travelled along routes (4) and (5), the next step is clearly to search for any evidence that he *did* do so, and for route (4) at least this is not hard to come by. The area of southern Sindh through which  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  would have passed on this journey contains no fewer

- <sup>54</sup> Lambrick 1964, pp. 186-8.
- <sup>55</sup> Tessitori 1919, pp. 32, 38.

<sup>56</sup> Rāțhauda vamśa rī vigata evam Rāțhaudā rī vamśāvalī, gen. ed. Fatah Simh, Jodhpur, 1968, p. 7.

full degree of latitude South of Tīrath Lakī, and no other source appears to refer to Sūmaro holdings further North than Nasrpur.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> See for example C. F. Oldham, 'The Saraswatī and the lost river of the Indian Desert', *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, 1893, pp. 49–76, especially pp. 73–5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Bhāțī 1969, p. 30. Komal Kothari has suggested that the reference may be to the village 'Khīchan', but this lies about four miles *East* of Phalodhī.

than seven villages named after him<sup>58</sup> (as many as are listed for the whole of Rajasthan), not to mention at least two minor place-names;<sup>59</sup> and there are many other places in the same region where Rāṭhoṛs and Bhīls worship in temples to Pābūjī.<sup>60</sup> There are, of course, other ways of explaining this concentration of interest in Pābūjī than by the suggestion that he actually went there: a migration of Pābūjī-worshippers from Rajasthan is the most obvious. On the other hand, it would be a little surprising to find that a deified hero had not merely survived transplantation into a region with which he had no historical connexion and where he was previously not known, but had flourished so vigorously there that villages were still called by his name some six centuries after his death; what is more, the worship of Pābūjī in the South of Sindh is not merely widespread but is performed in ways different from those of Rajasthan (the *paṛ* and its accompanying epic being unknown). On the whole, it seems fair to take the evidence from Sindh as indirect corroboration of at least one of the deeds attributed to Pābūjī by Nainasī.

In the end, then, we can say that the likelihood is that  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  did exist, probably in the early fourteenth century A.D., and that some parts of Nainasī's account of him, especially the journey through southern Sindh, may well approximate to the truth. We may add that what we are told of him corresponds closely with what we should expect of a small Rajpūt chief in early mediaeval times: he was a brigand who lived by his wits and his weapons. What, exactly, led to his deification we shall never know. These conclusions may appear to the conventional historian to be hardly worth the labour we have been put to in reaching them, but it is important to remember that traditional orally transmitted history and conventional history are informed by two very different conceptions of what history is. It is tempting to wish that more sources were available on Pābūjī and his contemporaries, but even if they were it is not likely that they would prove to be of any great assistance: like the sources we have used, they would consist of an indistinguishable mixture of facts and fictions. Traditional history is not concerned with facts as such; it is concerned not with the *right* story but with the *best* story.

### Envoi: the expedition to Lankā

It has been evident from the material considered in the course of this chapter that a favourite way of arriving at 'the best story' is what I have termed 'the inflation of history'. The Pābūjī epic tradition contains one particularly striking instance of this phenomenon in the story of the hero's expedition to Lańkā: what is remarkable is that the inflation is, in this instance, conscious.

In 1976, I asked various epic-singers to explain the problem posed by Rāvana's rôle in the epic: Laksmana had killed him in the first age of the world, and Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal was his reincarnation in the fourth age (the present one); so how was it possible that Pābūjī robbed and killed him, also in the fourth age, in his original stronghold of Lank $\bar{a}$ ? Details aside, they were unanimous in their reply: the expedition to Lankā had never taken place in historical fact, and its incorporation into the epic, and on to the painted par, was a metaphor, a piece of narrative exaggeration. Pābūjī had gone not to Lankā but to a village called Lankesariyo (in one version, Lankiyo), which was located across water in Sindh or Kacch (in other versions, South Rajasthan or South India). Here he had rounded up she-camels belonging to a Mohr Muslim named Savaro (or Mugal, or Mugalo; in one version the camels are said to have been the property of Pābūjī himself and the Muslim only their keeper); an altercation arose, but no blows were struck, and indeed the matter was settled so amicably that Pābūjī and the Muslim became dharam-bhāīs, ritually guaranteed friends. In various versions it is said that Pābūjī gave the Muslim a Cāran called Mãgo in recompense for the camels, and that the Mohrs are unique among Muslims in maintaining Carans to this day. One singer asserted that the recompense was a promise made by Pabujī to come to the aid of the Muslim (and, by implication, of all Mohrs) should he require help, and added that, even today, Mohr Muslims invoke Pābūjī if they so much as run a thorn into their foot.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> (1) Pābūbhar, 24° 45′, 70° 20′; (2) Pābūhar, 24° 40′, 69° 40′; (3) Pābūhar, 24° 40′, 69° 20′; (4) Pābū Vero, 25° 05′, 72° 00′; (5) Pābūhar, 24° 30′, 70° 15′; (6) Pābūhar, 24° 30′, 69° 30′; (7) Pābūharī, mentioned by Dr Baloch but not traced on any map; probably near (3) above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Dr Baloch refers to Pābū jī Bhiț, Pābūjī's sand-mound, near the village of Sumrār, 24° 25′, 69° 30′, and to Pābū jī Jār, Pābūjī's jār-tree, in Islāmkoţ, 24° 40′, 70° 10′.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Dr Baloch lists thirteen: (1) Māmchiro, 24° 35′, 70° 45′; (2) Koyā, 24° 40′, 70° 50′; (3) Sant, 24° 45′, 71° 10′; (4) Khārsar, 24° 30′, 70° 45′; (5) Verī Dhādhal, untraced; (6) Kūbhai jī Verī, 24° 25′, 69° 50′; (7) Lūdhār, 24° 40′, 69° 55′; (8) Kakrāliyo, 24° 30′, 69° 45′; (9) 'Shinhar', presumably either Sinhar Nagar, 24° 35′, 70° 00′, or Sinhar Vīryā, 24° 35′, 70° 10′; (10) Rāņā Talāī, either 24° 35′, 69° 45′ or 24° 40′, 70° 05′; (11) Sumrār, see preceding note; (12) Islāmkot, see preceding note; (13) Bhopī jo Tar, untraced but said to be near Diplo, 24° 25′, 69° 35′. Dr Baloch also refers to a temple in Kacch, at a place somewhere between Bebar, 23° 25′, 69° 25′, and Nirūno, 23° 25′, 69° 30′. I cannot guarantee the accuracy of all the spellings given here.

A closely similar story is told on p. 192 of the *Tavārīkhjaisalmer* of 1892; it differs from the singers' versions only in claiming that a battle took place before the two sides were reconciled.

These accounts have little in common with Nainasī's story, despite the reference to a Muslim living in Sindh; the resemblance between the name Sāvaro and Nainasī's Dodo *Sūmaro* must be coincidental, for the former is a personal, the latter a dynastic name. More important, there is no useful resemblance between the 'true' story of the Mohr Muslim and the 'exaggerated' story of Rāvaṇa: one ends with friendship, the other with death. The expedition to Lankā may be a 'metaphor' for the visit to Lanke-sariyo, but it cannot be reduced to smaller component metaphorical parts (we cannot, so to speak, 'read Sāvaro for Rāvaṇa throughout').

The episode is thus a rather startling case of the *knowing* inflation of history. Bards who, at every other point, tell a story they believe to be historically true interpose into that story a section which they recognise to be historically false, and do so without in any way signalling the change of 'mode'. There is no reason to assume that this is an isolated instance. Oral historians beware.

# Pābūjī the god

#### How to become a god

A laborious search through the available historical sources allows us to arrive at the unspectacular conclusion that 'the likelihood is that Pābūjī did exist, probably in the early fourteenth century A.D...he was a brigand who lived by his wits and his weapons. What, exactly, led to his deification we shall never know.'<sup>1</sup> We can, however, speculate intelligently on the subject, and a good starting-point is the brigandish nature of the man himself. If a bandit seems a strange candidate for divine status, we should remind ourselves that brigandage may be a highly respected way of life: Robin Hood can serve as a western example. Where a society is avowedly polytheistic, it is always possible for veneration to turn into outright worship; in Hindu India, the gap between the two is exceedingly narrow, and one man's hero may be another man's god. So it is with Pābūjī, recognised as a great hero by orthodox Rajpūts, worshipped as an incarnate deity by many pastoral people.

It is not difficult to find parallels in present-day India for the figure of the 'noble brigand'. The organised gangs of dacoits enjoy widespread popular sympathy, and their enemies — the police — suffer widespread distrust.<sup>2</sup> The greatest dacoits, for example the famous Mānsingh, may literally become legends in their own lifetime, fostering the people's 'image of dacoity as a meritorious institution'.<sup>3</sup> And when a dacoit dies at the hands of the authorities, the general reaction is not to hail the triumph of law and order but to lament the death of a hero. For example, a dacoit named Ompurī (who was based on the village of Sākaro, 26° 45', 71° 35') met his death during a gun-battle with the military sometime in the 1950s; a well known song commemorates the event, placing the emphasis firmly on the heroism, strength and nobility of the dead man and his associates. Other such songs are known to exist, although I have not recorded any; they are sung by, among others, *bhopos* of Pābūjī. Furthermore, we read that 'the dacoit who must closely duplicate the tactics of revered dacoit figures of the past is capable of being perceived as a reincarnation of one of the famous warrior heroes mentioned in the sacred texts'.<sup>4</sup> The resemblance to Pābūjī cannot be ignored: the noble bandit dies at the hands of his enemies, is commemorated in heroic song, and finally achieves the status of an avatāra (an incarnation). What is remarkable about the cult of the dead bandit Pābūjī, avatāra of Rāma's brother Laksmana, is thus not that he should have come to be regarded as divine, or that his divinisation should apparently have occurred not long after his own lifetime,<sup>5</sup> but rather that he should have continued to be worshipped for so many centuries after his demise.

Our exceedingly limited historical knowledge of Pābūjī certainly carries us no great distance in understanding why he should be worshipped as a deity at the present day. The mere narrative of his life, death and revenge is uninformative: on the analogy of the story of Devnārāyaņ, the avenger of the Bagaŗāvats, one might have expected the deified figure to be not Pābūjī but his nephew Rūpnāth. A brief examination of some of Rajasthan's other folk-deities may help explain what Pābūjī's followers see in him.

There are more ways than one in which a person may achieve deification in the Rajasthani 'Little Tradition'. One may, for instance, die of snakebite under noble circumstances: the folk-gods Tejojī and Bhabūto Siddh did so, and comparable snake-gods continue to come into existence in this manner even at the present day. Pābūjī has no connexion with snakes or snake-gods (except indirectly, via Gogo); but he holds a great deal in common with another category of minor deities, the *bhomiyos* or *junjārs*. These are local heroes who are venerated after their death, the classic case being the hero who dies in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See p. 55 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See Winther 1972, pp. 48–52, also pp. 128–9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ibid., p. 129.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> By the early sixteenth century the cult was sufficiently well established for Rāv Gãgo of Jodhpur to give the village of Koļū in land-grant to the *bhopos* of Pābūjī: Bhāţī 1969, pp. 12, 28–9.

the act of rescuing stolen cows. In the epic of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ , one particular *bhomiyo* (presumably representing the entire class) is invited to the weddings of Gogo and  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  together with various other deities, and his story is sung. He had wished to ride out alone in pursuit of raiders who had stolen his family's cattle, but his mother had attempted to prevent him; so, in order to demonstrate that the strength of his determination was such that he could not die without first recapturing the beasts, he beheaded himself, and rode out headless to join battle. Though terribly wounded in the fighting, he was able to die only when he had successfully brought the cattle home.<sup>6</sup> The resemblance between  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  and the *bhomiyos* is very evident, for  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  too is said to have died through fulfilling his vow to rescue stolen cattle.

This resemblance is carried over into iconography. The *bhomiyos* are commemorated by standing stones depicting the hero mounted on a horse and bearing a spear, with the sun and moon at the top as witnesses to his glory. Similar stones are erected depicting Pābūjī, and the form of the representation is identical save for the inclusion of a number of attendant figures.<sup>7</sup> Interpretations of the significance of the horse in the standing stones may vary<sup>8</sup> (as may the meaning of the term *bhomiyo*),<sup>9</sup> but with the representation of Pābūjī an interesting ambiguity arises. Every *bhomiyo* must have a horse, but Pābūjī, as a Hindu god, requires an iconographic *vāhana* or 'vehicle': as Gaņeśa rides on a rat, as the Goddess rides on a tiger, so Pābūjī rides on his mare Kesar Kāļamī. The animal depicted is clearly allied to the horse of the *bhomiyos*, but it is also unique, the *vāhana* of the deity.

## The mythology of Pābūjī

Brigands may become *avatāras*, and Pābūjī was a brigand; cow-rescuers are deified, and Pābūjī died rescuing cows. We can see here the probable reasons for his original divinisation; but some crucial differences separate him from present-day *bhomiyos* and dacoit-heroes. First, his worship is very widespread; second, he is considered to be very much more powerful than, say, a *bhomiyo*;<sup>10</sup> third and most important, he has become the centre of a coherent cult which is served by its own priests (the *bhopos* who sing the epic), and which has provided itself with a fully developed mythological account of his position and rôle in the universe.

The cult of Pābūjī is a folk-cult, and there is naturally no central figure able to speak authoritatively about the 'correct' version of this myth;<sup>11</sup> it is thus inevitable that there should be some variation from *bhopo* to *bhopo* concerning its details. For example, it is said early in the epic that Dhēbo is an *avatāra* of Hanumān, and that the other three companions are *avatāras* of various forms of the Goddess.<sup>12</sup> Some singers maintain that this is literally true, whilst others say that it is merely a way of explaining that these heroes had received the blessing of the deities in question (that 'Hanumān had placed his hand on Dhēbo's head', etc.). Again, the mare Kesar Kālamī is frequently referred to as *sagatī* '(incarnation of) the Goddess': most *bhopos* claim that this is not in fact the case, and that the meaning is simply that Pābūjī's mount was 'powerful'; but some take the word literally. A third example may be drawn from *bhopos*' accounts of the Rāma-story, which, as we shall see, forms the mythological starting-point for

<sup>9</sup> See Marriott 1960, pp. 211–12, for a discussion of the differing types of *bhūmiyā* (Hindi for *bhomiyo*) found in various regions of North India.

<sup>10</sup> I was able, by a sequence of admittedly leading questions, to elicit from one *bhopo* a direct statement that Pābūjī was 'like a *bhomiyo*'; but once he realised what he had said, he insisted that Pābūjī was far more powerful than any *bhomiyo*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Nevo in the epic of Devnārāyan also continues to fight though headless: he is depicted on the Devnārāyan *par* with a lotus growing from his neck and a pair of eyes on his chest. It is said in the song of the *bhomiyo* that he too developed these characteristics on beheading himself, though Parbū Bhopo claimed that the passage in question should not be taken literally.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Silver and gold amulets are also made, and these closely resemble the stones in their iconography: the one in my possession lacks sun and moon, but is otherwise exactly the same. There are other known cases where amulets and standing stones share their iconography.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Koppers (1942, pp. 131–2, 154–5), followed by Kramrisch (1968, p. 52), believes that funerary stones depicting equestrian figures are almost always of Bhīl origin, and that other groups — in particular, Rajpūts — very seldom erect such stones. This is not, in fact, the case, for stones bearing equestrian figures are common in Rajasthan far to the North of the Bhīl area; and Joseph C. Miller has drawn my attention, as a specific case, to the fact that several of the funerary stones commemorating the Bhāţī rulers of Jaisalmer depict men on horseback.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> In an interview the *par*-painter Śrīlāl Jośī claimed, in effect, to represent such an authority, since he said that he was a *guru* to the *bhopos*, and that *bhopos* came to him for instruction. But it soon became clear that his account of the story of Pābūjī differed in many important ways from that of most *bhopos*, and that he was not in fact very well informed on the subject.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> There is no unanimity even on this fundamental statement.

the story of Pābūjī. Rāvaņa's soul<sup>13</sup> is said to have dwelt outside his body,<sup>14</sup> in the nose of one of the horses of the Sun-chariot, and it was necessary to shoot an arrow at this spot in order to kill him; it is asserted by some singers, but specifically denied by others, that a vat of (boiling) oil was prepared for the stricken soul to fall into. There are many similar variations; in addition, some *bhopos* are not at all well informed about the background mythology, and could contribute little on the subject.

I am not in a position to give a digest of all the varying accounts given by different *bhopos*, for my information is limited and uneven. In conducting interviews in the field, it happened inevitably that *bhopos* who were informed and informative were pressed further than others who were ignorant or reticent. What follows is in fact one man's account, which was the fullest and most comprehensive obtained — that of Parbū Bhopo, whose version of the epic of Pābūjī appears in this book. I have not recorded here detailed deviations from this account: most of the known differences, which are typified by the examples quoted above, are entirely trivial.

Putting aside 'doubtful' incarnations such as Pābūjī's mare and his companions,<sup>15</sup> it is generally agreed that four figures in the epic story are *avatāras*. Pābūjī himself is said to be an *avatāra* of Lakṣ-maṇa, younger brother of Rāma; Jindrāv Khīcī is said to be an *avatāra* of Rāvaṇa; Pābūjī's bride Phulvantī is said to be an *avatāra* of Rāvaṇa's sister Surapaṅkhā;<sup>16</sup> and Deval the Cāraṇ lady is said to be an *avatāra* of the Goddess. The reason for the reincarnation of these figures is that the Rāma-story leaves them with unfinished business, so to speak, so that it is necessary for them to assume flesh and come down to earth once more to put their affairs in order. (It must be remembered that these affairs are a part of the endless struggle between gods and demons, and thus have a cosmic significance.) Parbū's account goes further, and assigns a similar explanation to the Rāma-story itself, so that we have to start at two removes from our main focus of attention.

Parbū's stories of the older myths are by no means in full accord with the versions known to us from literary (chiefly Sanskrit) sources. It would be cumbersome, and not particularly enlightening, to discuss every point of divergence; so it is the form of the stories which is relevant to the cult — that is, Parbū's — which is here presented free from Indological comment.<sup>17</sup>

*Story 1: Jaya and Vijaya are cursed.* The great god Viṣṇu employed two brothers named Jaya and Vijaya as gatekeepers to his heaven (Vaikuṇṭha). Once Brahmā's four young sons came to see Viṣṇu and, knowing nothing of gatekeepers, tried to pass straight in. On being stopped by Jaya and Vijaya they became angry, and threatened to curse them. The two brothers insisted on protocol, however, and Brahmā's sons carried out their threat: they cursed Jaya and Vijaya to be reborn as Rākṣasas (demons). The gatekeepers went to Viṣṇu to ask for his help, but he told them that there was nothing he could do: the curse must stand. If they wished to escape from their existence as Rākṣasas, their only recourse would be to commit such dreadful atrocities that he himself (Viṣṇu) would be compelled to take incarnation and destroy them. Jaya was reborn in the Age of Truth (*satyayuga*)<sup>18</sup> as the Rākṣasa Rāvaṇa, ruler of Laṅkā, and Vijaya as his brother Kumbhakarna.

Story 2: Rāma fights Rāvaņa. Rāvaņa had attained such power and was performing such terrible deeds that Visņu had to incarnate himself as Rāma in order to annihilate him. Banished from his home

- <sup>16</sup> This form of name, which appears to mean 'having divine wings', is in fact a folk-etymology for her Sanskrit name Śurpanakhā 'having nails like winnowing-fans'.
- <sup>17</sup> In point of fact, although the following account may appear exceedingly odd to a Sanskritist, several of the elements in it are to be found in other sources also. For the reference to Jaya and Vijaya, for example, cf. Bulcke 1962, pp. 330 (n. 1) and 633–5; for the killing of Rāvaņa by Lakṣmaṇa not Rāma cf. ibid., p. 579; see also p. 58 and n. 14 above. The particular combination of elements found here is, however, certainly unique; so is the reference to Sītā as an incarnation of the Goddess (i.e. Śiva's consort, not Viṣṇu's; but for Parbū all goddesses are subsumed in the Goddess); and so, of course, are the details of Story 2 which are necessary to justify Story 3.
- <sup>18</sup> Parbū knows the name of the four ages of 'classical' Hindu mythology, but does not distinguish with any consistency between the first three. In effect, then, he recognises only two ages: the previous one, which was good and which he most often calls *satjug* (Sanskrit *satyayuga*), the Age of Truth, and the present one, which is bad and is called *kaljug* (Sanskrit *kaliyuga*), the Age of Degeneracy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> I am referring here to the *Rāmāyaņa* story, not to the 'non-historical' encounter between Rāvaņa and Pābūjī (see p. 55 above).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> This motif is common to many versions of the Rāma-story: see Bulcke 1962, pp. 585–87. The particular location mentioned here is not, however, among those listed by Bulcke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Putting aside also Gogo, incarnate son of the snake-god Vāsuki: the fact that he is an incarnation plays no part in the mythology. It is worth noting that, *avatāra* or not, Dhēbo does behave very much as though he were an incarnation of Hanumān, the violent and impetuous servant of his master, son of the Wind-god and thus half-brother to the equally violent and impetuous Bhīma of the *Mahābhārata*.

through a stepmother's jealousy, Rāma wandered in the forest together with his wife Sītā (incarnation of the Goddess) and his loyal half-brother Laksmana (incarnation of Sesa, the snake who forms Visnu's couch). Thus it occurred that they were observed by Surapankhā, sister of Rāvana, who became infatuated with the beauty of the two young men. She asked Rāma to marry her, but he refused, saying that he was married already, and told her to speak to Laksmana. She put the same request to him, but he too refused, saying that he was an ascetic who could have nothing to do with women,<sup>19</sup> and told her to speak to Rāma. In the ensuing quarrel, Laksmana disfigured Surapankhā by cutting off her nose and ears (the traditional way of inflicting disgrace); then, however, he told her that he would marry her in another birth — but would even then not live with her after the wedding. As a result of the mutilation of his sister, Rāvana abducted Sītā, and Rāma joined battle to regain her. As he fought with Rāvana he began to grow weary, for whenever he cut off one of the Rāksasa's ten heads another grew in its place, thanks to a boon from Siva. He therefore asked the advice of Vibhīksana (Sanskrit Vibhīsana), another brother of Rāvana who had defected from the Rāksasa camp, and learned that Rāvana's soul was located in the nose of one of the horses of the Sun-chariot, and that in addition Ravana's navel contained a 'pool of the nectar of immortality' (amrit-kund). Rāma, a married man, knew himself to be incapable of the necessary feat of archery, but Laksmana the celibate ascetic (*bāljattī*) volunteered to undertake it. Rāma was doubtful, but Laksmana managed to persuade him that his asceticism and spiritual strength were sufficient for the task,<sup>20</sup> and received permission to shoot. With one arrow he brought down Rāvana's soul, and with another he destroyed the 'pool of the nectar of immortality' in his navel.<sup>21</sup> Thus Rāvana was killed; but, before dying, he complained to Laksmana, 'My quarrel with Rāma is ended, but I now have one with you, for you mutilated my sister Surapankhā and shot me without any provocation. I shall pray to God<sup>22</sup> for a future reincarnation in which I can settle my score with you in battle.' And so it happened that later, in the Age of Degeneracy (kaliyuga), Laksmana was reborn as Pābūjī, Rāvana as Jindrāv Khīcī, and Surapankhā as the Sodhī princess Phulvantī.

*Story 3: Pābūjī marries Phulvantī and fights Jindrāv Khīcī*. This is the epic story sung by the *bhopos*. Pābūjī fulfilled his two tasks: he wedded the Sodhī princess, and he allowed (indeed compelled) Khīcī to strike him in battle. Both events require a little comment. The wedding was not invalidated by the fact that it was interrupted by Deval (incarnation of the Goddess) when only three out of the statutory seven circumambulations had taken place; Parbū's explanation is that the first three circumambulations 'belong' to the man (i.e. he leads his bride), the last four to the woman (she leads him), and that if Pābūjī had completed the last four he would have been not merely married to Phulvantī but also committed to living with her, against his vow. As for the blow which Khĩcī struck him: it did not literally kill him, for at the instant of being struck (and thus completing his remaining task) he was taken to heaven in a palanquin.

## **Double accountability**

The existence of this mythological background to the epic of Pābūjī is crucial, for it introduces a wholly unsuspected dynamism into the epic itself. Unsuspected because almost no hint is given of the existence of a background mythology during the course of epic performance: Pābūjī is fairly frequently referred to as 'Lakṣmaṇa the ascetic deity of the sand-desert', but that is all. It is perfectly possible to listen to the epic story as one would listen to any other story, unaware that every event in it has a deeper significance

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Throughout this story, throughout the epic of Pābūjī, and indeed throughout Hindu thought as a whole, runs the notion that celibacy confers strength, whilst the expenditure of semen weakens a man. For the classic statement see Carstairs 1957, pp. 83–8 and passim.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> He did so as follows: shaking the matted locks which he was obliged, as an ascetic, to wear, he released a great number of fruits, and said to Rāma, 'Every day during our fourteen years of exile in the forest you have given me fruit, but never have you said to me, "Eat." Without your command I could not eat the food, so I placed each fruit in my matted hair.' This was adequate proof of his powers of ascetic self-denial: since fruit would be the only source of fruit in the forest, Laksman had evidently eaten nothing for fourteen years.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> At this point I have omitted some details for brevity's sake: Laksmana falls into the sin of pride at his achievement, but his pride is effaced when he learns that Rāma had extended his hand into the sky to protect the nose of the horse and thus prevent universal darkness (effacing pride is a common motif — for example, we are told that Rāvana received the donkey's head which can be seen on his depiction on the *par* as a punishment for his pride); then, before expiring, Rāvana instructs Laksmana in political science.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Above the little gods of the present age (Pābūjī, Rāmdev etc.), above the greater gods of the previous age (Rāma, Kṛṣṇa etc.), and above the great gods themselves (Viṣṇu, Śiva and the Goddess), exists a being — God — to whom Parbū refers indiscriminately as *bhagavān*, *īśvar* and *qudrat*, the connotations of which terms are, respectively, Vaiṣṇava, Śaiva and Islamic.

than is apparent. Only when one has been told the mythology behind the story does one come to realise that each event is motivated by two distinct forces: there is the human motive, generally (but not in fact always) obvious or explicit in the narrative, and dictated by the events of the past; and there is the cosmic motive, never made explicit, dictated by the requirements of the future. A 'drama' of cosmic importance is being played out on earth, and human actions are now doubly accountable: they must simultaneously further both human aspiration and the cosmic plan.

A few examples will clarify this concept of double accountability. When Pābūjī goes to bathe in Pushkar Lake after his encounter with Mirzā Khān, it is, at the human level, to purify himself after the bloodshed which took place during that encounter (although this reason is not stated outright in the epic). At the cosmic level, on the other hand, the visit is necessary to ensure that he meets, and becomes indebted to, Gogo Cauhān. When Deval asks him to leave various of his most powerful henchmen behind in Kolū whilst he goes to get married, her human motive is explicitly stated: she is afraid of being raided by Jindrāv Khīcī. From the cosmic point of view the position is exactly reversed, for her chief desire is that Khīcī should raid her and thus precipitate the necessary war between him and Pābūjī; she therefore deliberately requests the latter to leave behind men whom she knows he is compelled to keep with him. When Pābūjī sets out from Kolū to rescue her cattle he tries to avoid taking Dheebo, offering his followers the polite excuse that Dhebo (who has recently annihilated the forces of Lanka single-handed) is too fat. His true reason is his fear that the impetuous Dhebo will kill Jindrav Khici; it is essential that Khīcī be kept alive (from the human standpoint) because his death would widow Pābūjī's sister, and (from the cosmic standpoint) because he must survive to strike Pābūjī in the forthcoming war. When Deval discovers that Dhebo has been left behind she sends him out after the others, her human motive being that she knows him to be the strongest of Pābūjī's fighting-men and so best fitted to rescue her cows. The cosmic motivation for her action is her foreknowledge that Dhebo will die as a result of the expedition, thus leaving Pābūjī vulnerable to Khīcī's blow in the final battle. When that final battle eventually comes, Pābūjī the human being enters it determined to win. For the sake of the cosmic order, however, he is equally determined to lose.

The course of events in the story of Pābūjī is thus dictated simultaneously by two very different forces, conventional human motives on the one hand and cosmic necessities on the other. As remarked above, the first of these is determined by the past, the second by the future: Deval delays Pābūjī at the well of Güjavo because her favourite bull-calf has been mislaid, and because her cattle have become thirsty; but Deval also delays Pābūjī at the well of Gūjavo because she wishes to ensure that Khīcī and the Bhātīs will have time to assemble and mount a surprise attack, so that Pābūjī will face Khīcī in battle. The tension between the two forces — between human and cosmic motivation, between past- and future-determined causation — is the tension between free will and determinism, and it can be argued that the Pābūjī myth expounds and seeks to reconcile these two irreconcilables.<sup>23</sup> Parbū, who is certainly consciously aware of the dual motivation of the story, expressed the point neatly in a self-contradictory reply to a question: 'If Pābūjī had wished, he could have killed Khīcī; but he could not have killed Khīcī because of his vow not to do so'. In this matter — as in every matter — Pābūjī was thus, literally, in an impossible position: he was free to act as he chose, yet he was also bound by Fate (here, as often in Indian epic, made explicit through a vow). His actions, and indeed the actions of the other major characters in the story, are at once voluntary and preordained. Parbū often explained the *necessity* of a particular event by listing all the consequences had that event not occurred, culminating always in the failure of the cosmic plan to come to fruition. The events form a chain; they are inevitable because preordained by Fate, but it is given to human beings to carry them out for their own human reasons.

#### The split hero and the Goddess

Human beings are, however, apt to err. Much of the excitement of the story is provided by Dhebo, not merely because of his gargantuan achievements, but also because, in his impetuous zeal, he often nearly commits some terrible mistake. One of the most dramatic moments in the story is the point at which Dhebo, having wiped out the whole of Khīcī's army, prepares to kill the man himself: if he had done so, the cosmic plan would have been ruined, with God alone knows what repercussions. On that occasion it was Pābūjī who produced the proper turn of events by restraining his companion; but most commonly the task of ensuring that Fate is not thwarted belongs to Deval, and most commonly it is Pābūjī himself upon whom she has to work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> '...the purpose of myth is to provide a logical model capable of overcoming a contradiction (an impossible achievement if, as it happens, the contradiction is real)' — Lévi-Strauss 1972, p. 229.

### 62 The epic of $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{\imath}$

The reason for this is that the figure of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ , as he is presented in the epic, is highly ambiguous. As well as the brigandish, pugnacious, active qualities which befit a martial hero, he has the characteristics of a *nikalank dev* (an 'immaculate god'), and so is calm, quiescent and passive. He fights many battles — and takes no-one's life (except for Rāvaṇa's in the confessedly 'untrue' story of the raid on Lankā).<sup>24</sup> He weds a princess — and does not consummate the marriage. He rides into war against his deadly enemy — and hands him a sword with which to kill him. His character is a mass of contradictions, his story a succession of existential dilemmas.

The dilemmas that confront Pābūjī are typical of those facing the heroes of many Indian epics, both Sanskrit and vernacular.<sup>25</sup> The two opposing forces which bring them into being are well recognised in Sanskrit epic literature, where they are known as *daiva* 'that which comes from the gods', i.e. Fate, and *paurusa* 'that which comes from a man', i.e. human will. There is an interesting discussion in the  $R\bar{a}m\bar{a}yana$  (2.19–20), where Rāma, who has just learned that he is to be banished instead of made prince regent, speaks in favour of accepting daiva, and his younger brother Laksmana counters with arguments in favour of exerting *paurusa*. It is remarkable that in many Indian epics there are among the heroes two strongly contrasted brothers, an older one who acquiesces calmly in Fate and a younger one who acts extremely wilfully: as well as Rāma and Laksmana, Sanskrit epic provides the figures of Yudhisthira and Bhīma in the Mahābhārata, and there are many parallel examples among present-day oral epics: Ponnar and Cankar in the Tamil epic of Annanmar,<sup>26</sup> Savaī Bhoj and Nevo in the epic of Devnarayan, and several others besides. The contrasting brothers do in fact appear in Pābūjī's epic, in the shape of his companions, the brothers Cado and Dhebo. Cado, who is in effect little more than Pabuji's messenger, is quiet and submissive, whilst Dhebo is the typical immense and impetuous younger brother of Indian epic, uprooting a tree, drinking dry a well full of opium-water and eating the food prepared for an entire wedding-procession, annihilating whole armies single-handed. But Pābūjī himself, the central hero of the epic, is torn between the two contrasting ideologies, seeming sometimes to favour *daiva*, sometimes paurusa. He is a split hero, a vacillating hero, a hero in a permanent existential crisis.

As a consequence, Pābūjī in fact does very little in person, and often has to be goaded into action by Fate in the shape of the Goddess, Deval. More than once he actually tries to avoid the inevitable: fearful of losing his celibacy by being compelled to live with Phulvantī, he attempts to delay the wedding by insisting on saffron being obtained to dye the garments of members of the wedding-procession; and he could not be said to show any great eagerness to leave Koļū in pursuit of the stolen cattle. On both occasions it is Deval who puts an end to his prevarications. Once Pābūjī has returned from Laṅkā, indeed, it is Deval who controls the events of the story as a whole, just as it was Deval who engineered the hostility between Pābūjī and Khīcī by allowing the former to take possession of Kesar Kāļamī, the mare on whom Khīcī had set his heart.

In short, it is Deval who makes the story happen. Without her constant intervention, the cosmic plan would founder: she acts on Fate's behalf to guarantee that that which is preordained actually occurs. Parbū explained that Deval has to 'help' Pābūjī throughout the story: she even 'helps' him in the final battle by assuming her full form — presumably one of the Goddess's terrible forms — and then withdrawing from him, thus securing his death and Khīcī's victory. Parbū was also very specific about the relative strength of Deval and Pābūjī: as the constant need for her 'help' suggests, she is much the more powerful of the two. It may seem curious that the central god is weaker than one of the other deified characters figuring in his story, but Parbū can quote numerous precedents, all involving incarnations of the Goddess. In the story of the Mahābhārata (as interpreted by Parbū), it was Draupadī, incarnation of the Goddess, who secured the right outcome, the battle between the Kauravas and the Pandavas; yet the central god there is Krsna, not Draupadī.<sup>27</sup> In the Rāma-story, Rāma himself is the central god, but it was Sītā who, by arranging her own abduction, made sure that the necessary war took place: Rāma would not of himself have been capable of bringing about the desired course of events. Jelū-Jaimatī in the story of the Bagarāvats (the first part of the epic of Devnārāvan) is another case of the Goddess taking incarnation to ensure that things happen as they should, in this instance by provoking the war in which the Bagarāvats were annihilated. Parbū's explanation of these happenings is that whenever evil comes to oppress the earth, the Goddess takes human form to destroy it by precipitating armed conflict:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> See p. 55 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> For a more detailed discussion of the arguments presented here see Smith 1989b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Beck 1982, p. 185.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Draupadī is in fact worshipped in some parts of South India (see Hiltebeitel 1988), but not, so far as I am aware, anywhere in the North.

thus the evil Khīcī is killed by Rūpnāth at Deval's instigation, and as a result of the war in which Pābūjī died — itself also of Deval's causing.

This is all very well; but it is difficult to accept that so much human blood is shed entirely for the benefit of mankind. The Goddess is notoriously bloodthirsty, and the hymn sung to her by way of an invitation to the weddings of Gogo and Pābūjī gives some idea of her character, and of the awe with which her more terrible characteristics are viewed — despite the fact that, nominally, it is nothing more alarming than a swinging-song. Here is the final section, as recorded from Parbū (repetitions and all):

Mother, your swing is fastened to a hollow *khejaṛī* tree. Jagadambā, your swing is fastened; swinging it, I have become worn out. Jagadambā, you gave birth to the 52 Bhairũ̃s,<sup>28</sup> and you remained an intact virgin. To the beat of a drum you ride upon your tiger. [Change of tune]

Mother, your swing is fastened to a hollow *khejarī* tree. Jagadambā, your swing is fastened; swinging it, I have become worn out; old lady, swinging it I have become worn out. You gave birth to the 52 Bhairũs; Jogmāyā, you gave birth to the 64 Joganīs.<sup>29</sup> Your tridents (fall) like a rainstorm; Jagadambā, you have a necklace of severed heads round your throat; your discus flies through the air; you ride upon a tiger. Jagadambā, you are the family-goddess of the Rāthors: on the fortress (of the Jodhpur Rathors) is a temple to you. Jagadambā, you came to be worshipped in Pūnāgar;30 Jogmāyā, you have an abode in Pāvāgadh.<sup>31</sup> You duped Pābū Dhādal<sup>32</sup> when you were called Deval; old lady, you were called Deval. You duped Rāma and Rāvana, Jagadambā, when you called Sītā. In the *kaliyuga* you are known as Kālī; in the kaliyuga you are known as Kālī: you have a great abode in Calcutta. You drink blood; you eat men. Jagadambā, you duped the 24 Bagarāvats when your name was Jelū-Jaimatī. Your discuses fly through the air. You have duped the great and the great. You duped the Kauravas and the Pandavas, old lady, when your name was Draupadī. You duped Pābū Dhādal, Jagadambā, when you were called Deval. You have a great abode in Mūdāro.33 Jogmāyā, you were pleased with (the Rebārī) Phagalū:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Fearful male semidivine beings.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Fearful female semidivine beings. I have translated the formula as if Parbū had sung *causațha jogaņī*, which is the normal formula; in fact he sings *cauvața jogaņī* 'village Jogaņīs': cf. n. 248, p. 291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> A hill-temple near Parbū's home in Marwar Junction Village.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> A famous hill-fortress in Gujarat.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Parbū explained that the sense of the verb 'dupe' (*chal-*) in this song is 'destroy, annihilate'.

 $<sup>^{33}</sup>$  A village situated at 25° 10′, 73° 20′.

he grazed his goats unprotected, Jagadambā, and you looked after his wealth.<sup>34</sup> In your hand you have a sword and a vessel for drinking blood.

The ambivalence of attitude toward the Goddess evident in this hymn (and her ambivalent attitude towards us) typifies the way in which she is regarded, in her various manifestations, throughout Rajasthan — and, no doubt, far beyond. Deval herself shares in this ambivalence: she is acting for the good of the world, and attempting to resolve a cosmic problem, but she is also the cause of much bloodshed and death. It is significant that she is a Cāraṇ, for it still frequently happens that Cāraṇ women come to be regarded as forms of the Goddess, often even during their lifetime, and are viewed with a mixture of reverence and fear.<sup>35</sup> Deval is powerful, active and female: she stands very much on the Śākta side of Hinduism,<sup>36</sup> and she controls Pābūjī, who is a split hero, passive and male, and who is aligned to the Vaiṣṇava faction through the system of incarnations underlying his story. Pābūjī is a god: his worshippers credit him with the ability to cure illness and bring good fortune. But he is only a little god — greater than a *bhomiyo*, no doubt, but not as great as Rāma or Kṛṣṇa, and incomparably less powerful than the Goddess.

There can be little doubt that the provision of a mythological background to the story of Pābūjī — with all its consequences for the meaning of that story — was originally motivated by the desire to secure a higher status for the god by linking him to the gods of the 'Great Tradition'. I am not, of course, suggesting that once upon a time a particularly cunning and devious *bhopo* consciously invented the account of the incarnation-system and succeeded in propagating it among his colleagues: no doubt the idea evolved slowly and unconsciously. But evolution is generally purposeful, whether conscious or not. The priests of Pābūjī have used their epic as a medium for the theophany of their god. In this they are excellent company, for the devotees of the gods Rāma and Kṛṣṇa also employed epic for the same purpose.<sup>37</sup> Their gods achieved the desired orthodox acceptability and became great gods in the 'Great Tradition'; it remains to be seen whether Pābūjī will meet with similar success.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> I.e. his goats. Nothing further is known about this story.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> See Westphal-Hellbusch 1973.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> I.e. elements of Śakti-worship: Śakti is the Goddess viewed as the energy which alone can animate her spouse Śiva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> See further Smith 1980, Smith 1989b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> There are some signs that the local Rajasthani god Rāmdev is beginning to achieve increased status and more widespread acceptability: for references to his being worshipped by brahmins, and to temples to him as far afield as Delhi, Madras, Ahmedabad and Bombay, see Binford 1976, pp. 123, 128. In addition, some passages from his *parcos* (narrative songs equivalent to the *parvāros* and *sāyls* of Pābūjī) are beginning to appear in print: see for instance Lakṣmīdatt Bārhaṭh, Śrī Rāmdev līlāmrt kathā, Jodhpur, n.d.

THE EPIC OF PABUJI Transcription

### Introduction to the transcription

The performance of the epic of Pābūjī which is transcribed in the following pages was recorded by me in Jodhpur, in the Autumn of 1976. The performers were Parbū (Prabhurām) Bhopo of Marwar Junction Village and his wife Rukmā Devī. The chief object of my being in Rajasthan at that time was to make a number of recordings of the epic, choosing the most competent performers I could find, and I therefore let it be known that I would audition any *bhopo* who presented himself. According to Parbū, he happened to be walking through the Jodhpur suburb of Paota one morning in 1976 when he heard a *rāvaṇhattho* being played, and on further investigation found a (then) young Englishman talking to and tape-recording a number of Pābūjī *bhopos*. Though at that time unaccompanied by his wife, he volunteered to show what he could do, and it very rapidly became evident that he was by far the most competent and articulate performer I had yet come across. Thus began an association which continued until Parbū's death in 2006.

The purpose of the recording was textual and musical study, not the capturing of an authentic 'live' performance, and so we worked in the nearest I could attain to studio conditions. Unlike most *bhopos*, Parbū is fluent in Hindi, and I asked him to add at the end of every section of declamatory spoken *arthāv* an 'explanation' (*saralārth*) of its contents in that language. This he proved able to do with skill and ease, and it was this more than anything else which first unlocked the linguistic door and allowed me direct access to the epic.

Apart from the rather artificial circumstances in which it was recorded, and the interleaved Hindi 'explanation', Parbū's recording was unusual in two respects. First, in deference to my wishes, it was a *complete* recording: every episode known to Parbū was included, and every  $kar\bar{i}$  (couplet) was performed both in  $g\bar{a}v$  (song) and in declamatory  $arth\bar{a}v$ . The overall result was a recording of about 36 hours' duration — a far cry from the single night-wake of a normal performance. Second, Parbū continued to follow each section of  $g\bar{a}v$  with an  $arth\bar{a}v$  (and a Hindi  $saral\bar{a}rth$ ) all the way to the end of the recording. In normal performance *bhopos* stop performing in  $arth\bar{a}v$  at or near the beginning of the final episode, that of the widows' pyre; but Parbū assured me that he would experience no difficulty in continuing beyond that point, and I was keen not to sacrifice any possible aid to correct hearing and understanding.

For various reasons it was not until ten years later that I began the task of making a full transcription of this remarkable recording. When I did so, it was first necessary to decide exactly *what* to transcribe. A transcription of the entire 36-hour event would have been unpublishable and unreadable (not to say unachievable); a transcription of the 'underlying text' of the *karīs*, as revealed by comparison of  $g\bar{a}v$  and *arthāv*,<sup>1</sup> would have replaced reality by scholarly abstraction. There could be no serious doubt that the form in which the material should be presented was the *arthāv* alone — the spoken, loosely metrical version which the *bhopo* declaims between songs while he points to the relevant pictures on the *par* behind him. This is what I have done, merely indicating where every section of  $g\bar{a}v$  occurs. Unless stated otherwise in a footnote it may be assumed that the contents of any given passage of  $g\bar{a}v$  correspond closely with those of the following *arthāv*.

The transcription and translation were created together, an episode (or, in the case of the longer *parvāros*, a sub-episode) at a time. Administrative and other responsibilities slowed me down, and it was a little over three years before I could complete them both. During that time I had almost no access to any Rajasthani-speaker, let alone to a Pābūjī *bhopo*, and as a result a large number of problems remained. There were words and phrases which I could not hear clearly, either because of external noise or because of my own linguistic limitations; and there were words and phrases which I could hear but not understand. All these difficulties were placed before Parbū in the Summer of 1989; it took altogether about two weeks' joint work to solve them all (and to correct the many mistakes I had made). There can be no doubt at all that some inaccuracies must remain, despite our combined efforts; but I do not think that they can be very numerous or very significant.

Technically, there is little to be said about the transcription. I have in general transcribed what I heard: thus, for example, few non-initial voiced aspirates will be seen, giving an unusual — but entirely correct — appearance to certain common words. I have, probably without complete consistency, distinguished between the use of *anusvāra* and the conjunct nasal consonants: the former indicates a nasalised

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See chapter 2, 'The words and music of Pābūjī's epic' above.

vowel (which, if phonologically short, remains metrically short also), the latter a full consonantal nasal. Where, as often happens in the short passages of free prose, Parbū's language comes to be heavily influenced by the Hindi in which we always converse, I have spelled accordingly. Footnotes are used to comment on peculiarities of pronunciation, minor slips on Parbū's part, and so forth; errors which he himself corrects are enclosed in square brackets.

## जलमपत्री

**\*\* गाव** \*\*<sup>1</sup>

संवत सैंतीस री साल ठाकर पाबूजी लियो केसर री क्यारी में अवतार | नारी पुरी रा थण धाया, माता कंवळादे गोद खिलाया || नारी पुरी रा थण धाया, माता कंवळादे गोद खिलाया || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल वरसां में जोद कीजै जवान | तगत वराजै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || 5 चांदो सांवत छप्पन वागड़ रो राजा माता चांवंड रै कीजै अवतार | तो पाबूजी रा सांवत कीजै वाजिया || सलजी सोळङ्की माता भैसांड रै अवतार | तो पाबूजी रा सांवत कीजै वाजिया || <sup>10</sup> जण पछला नर कीया संवरीजै— हरमल देवासी आलां रो कंवर भीमो रो भाणजो माता वीसोत रै अवतार जसवत रो डीकरो | पण पाबूजी रा सांवत कीजै वाजिया || जण पछला नर कीया संवरीजै— ढेंबो अमली हाय-हाय पूळा-पूळा की पतङ्ग-पतङ्ग की करड़-करड़ की करै साप || बारा मण झकोळै ढेंबोजी लुगदी भांग | 15 तेरा मण अमल खावै || [हणुमान वतावै एक] ढेंबोजी वतावै हणुमान रो कीजै अवतार | पाबूजी रो सांवत कीजै वाजियो || मल लड़ै मींडा थुड़ै || मल लड़ै मींडा थुड़ै, खोटा-खरां री पारखा पछै ठाकर पाबूजी रै दरबार में पड़ै|| 20 मल लड़ै मींडा थुड़ै, खोटा-खरां री पारखा एक पाबूजी रै दरबार में पड़ै || तो ऊबा हिरणां रा एक, ऊबा हिरणां रा एक सींगां रा खटूका पड़ै || तो जम ठाकर पाबूजी रै ढोलियै बादो ऊंदो पड़ै || गोडा गुणेस कमर काळका हियो हडुमत, दरबार री चोटी छत्रपति|| 25 गोडा गुणेस कमर काळका हियो हडुमत, गळो गोखळ मूंडो मुरधर, तो दरबार री चोटी छत्रपति || मोर पपैया केळ करै, चांद सुरिज री जोड़ तपै || आदो सूरज ठाकर पाबू पर तपै, आदो सूरज धरती पर तपै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This song is an  $\bar{a}rat\bar{t}$ , an invocation to open the performance.

सुसिया रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

बैटा बूड़ा राजा अण कोळू रै दरबार | एक बैटा, बैटा बूड़ोजी एक सिकारां री वातां कीजै चाळवै || मांडो, मांडो एक सिरदारां एक घोड़ां माथै कीजै झीण |

<sup>30</sup> माडो, माडो एक सिरदारा एक घोड़ा माथै कीजै झीण | ए सूरां री सिकारां एक बूड़ोजी कीजै सांचरै || न्हांकै बूड़ो राजा अण ढेल घोड़ी पर कीजै काटी झीण | ए [ख] खड़ छूटा जावै एक अन्दाता एक सूरां री कीजै सिकार नै || व्हे ग्यो बूड़ा राजा अण धरती में पीळो कीजै परबात | <sup>35</sup> एक दिन री, दिन री ऊगाळी एक बूड़ैजी एक ढेल घोड़ी कीजै दाकली ||

35 एक दिन रो, दिन रो ऊगोळो एक बूड़जो एक ढल योड़ो कोज दोकलो | गिया बूड़ो राजा झीणा वन्नी रै कीजै मांय | एक सूरां रै, सूरां रै भरोसै एक सुसियो आगै कीजै नीकळै || दीना, दीना एक बूड़ै राजा एक झीणा सूरां नै एक छोड | अण सुसिया रै लारै बूड़ैजी एक ढेल घोड़ी कीजै दाब दी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

<sup>40</sup> दीनी, दीनी बूड़ैजी अण सुसिया रै लारै ढेल घोड़ी कीजै मार | एक बारा, बारा कोसां एक सुसिया रै लारै घोड़ी कीजै फैंक दी || वावै, वावै एक बूड़ो राजा अण, अण सुसिया रै झीणी कीजै तरवार | एक घायल सुसियो एक खड़ छूटो आवै जायल री, खींची री झीणी कीजै जाजमां || आडो-अपूटो बैटो अण अन्दाता सारंगदे खींची रो खान कीजै परदान |

45 एक बैटी जाजमां सुसियो आय जाजम हेटै कीजै धावियो || दीनो खींची अण सुसिया नै जाजम हेटै कीजै घाल | एक लारै सूं बूड़ैजी एक आय हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || आडो-अपूटो बैटो अण खींची रो खान कीजै परदान | एक भरियोड़ी हथायां एक घोड़ी चडिया बूड़ैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||

<sup>50</sup> बूजी, बूजी आंटीलो राजा अण बूड़ाजी रै मन री कीजै वात | कै दो बूड़ा राजा थारा मन री कीजै वात | आज कतरै काम थे आया म्हारी ढळियोड़ी कीजै जाजमां || सारंगदे खींची काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो कीजै किरतार | घर रै घर कामां म्हे खींची आया थारी कीजै जाजमां ||

<sup>55</sup> बारा, बारा कोसां दीनी मैं ढेल घोड़ी नै कीजै मार | चडिया म्हे सूरां-वाळी कीजै सिकार | एक सूरां रै भरोसै घोड़ी आगै सुसियो कीजै नीकळै || घायल सुसियो खींची आयो थारी जाजम री कीजै कोर | एक आयोड़ा सुसिया नै म्हांनै कीजै सूंप दो ||

- 60 तो सारंगदे खींची देखनै कांई कै— बूड़ा राजा कर ग्या थारै मन में भोळी कीजै वात | आयोड़ा सुसिया नै सरणां में म्हे कीजै राख लां || बूड़ाजी कै ईज तो अण सुसिया नै दीजो नाम कीजै छोड | नीतर ले जावो एक धड़ सुसिया रो कोळू रै दरबार |
- 65 एक सीस म्हे थांनै आज दां न कोई काल || बूड़ो राजा देख कांई कै— धड़ री लागै, लागै एक म्हांनै राठोड़ां नै ओगाळ | सीस वसूणो सुसिया रो धड़ म्हे आज लेवां न कोई काल || सुण रे एक [ज] जायल रा खींची अण सुसिया बदळै व्हैला घणी मोटी कीजै राड़ |
- 70 एक राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै वच में सुसिया रै नाम व्हे खांडो कीजै वाजसी ||

```
** गाव **
```

व्हे ग्या बूड़ो राजा अण ढेल घोड़ी री<sup>2</sup> घणा असवार | खड़ छूटा आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || जा बैटा बूड़ो राजा अण झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल | बैटा बूड़ोजी मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा ||

- ग्ठ बूजै गैलोवत राणी एक बूड़ाजी थांनै मन री भोळी कीजै वात | क्यूं बैटा एक राठोड़ां मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा || गैलोवत राणी मत बूजो थे म्हारै मन री भोळी कीजै वात | [अ] एक बोल खटूकै एक सारंगदे खींची रा म्हारै कीजै काळजै || म्हे गिया एक घणी सूरां री झीणी कीजै सिकार |
- 80 एक सूरां रै भरोसै घोड़ी रै आगै सुसियो कीजै नीकळै || सुसियो गियो एक झीणो अण खींची री...कीजै दरबार | एक जाय सुसियो जाजम हेटै एक प्राण कीजै छोडिया || म्हे गिया अण खींची री एक ढळी जाजमां कीजै मांय | जाय खींची नै एक मूंडै कीजै वतळावियो ||
- 85 पण खींची, खींची एक सुसियो म्हांनै नी सूंपियो || खींची देख कांई कै—कै के तो आप धड़ ले जावो और सीस आपनै कोई आज मिळै न कोई काल || बोल्या अण खींची म्हांनै आडा-डोडा कीजै बोल | बोल खटूकै म्हारै भींतर रै पतळै कीजै काळजै || चांदा, चांदा ढेंबा नै खींची वो राखै लाटां री कीजै कणवार |
- 90 एक पाबूजी नै राखैला वो ढोलियां री [नौ] झीणी कीजै नौकरी || अतरी वात करतां एक गैलोवत कांई कै—
   बूड़ा राजा [थे एक खायो] आयो थांनै घणो डर अण खींची रो कीजै आज | [एक सङ्को] नीतर एक खींची ऊं एक बूड़ाजी थे सङ्को कीजै म्हानियो || आप रण में काम पर आवता तो म्हे जाय कोयर गूंजवै सती व्हे जाता |
   95 पण आप लड़ाई, लड़ाई एक डर रै मारिया पाछा कीजै पदारिया ||

```
बैटा पाबू पाल एक झीणा अण कोळू रै दरबार |
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For *rai*.

एक बैटा, बैटा बूड़ाजी री वातां कीजै चाळवै || चांदा, चांदा सांवत कालै परबातै गिया बूड़ोजी सूरां री कीजै सकार | एक जाय, जाय थे एक खबरां ले आवो एक बूड़ा, बूड़ा म्होटा कीजै वीर री || 100 तो कांई तो चांदोजी बूड़ाजी खनै आवै, और कांई देखां नी सिकार री वात बूजी || \*\* गाव \*\*

आ गी, आ गी चांदा सांवत थारै मन में एक घणी कीजै रीस | एक पाछा पदारै एक धणी पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां || बैटा पाबू पाल एक जाजम लूंबाळी कीजै ढाळ | एक कालूणी वीरा री एक वातां म्हाराज पाबूजी चांदाजी नै चाळवै || चांदा सांवत थें गिया बूड़ा रै गिरदी कीजै कोट 105 एक कालूणी सिकारां री वातां बूड़ैजी कैड़ी कीजै चाळवी || पाबू पाल बूड़ो राजा गिया घणी सूरां री कीजै सिकार | एक सूरां रै बदळै बूड़ैजी सुसिया लारै एक ढेल घोड़ी कीजै...घेर दी || सुसियो न्हाटो भागो गियो एक अन्दाता अण खींच्यां री कीजै फौजां मांय | कांकड़ सींवाड़ै दीनी अण सारंगदे खींची एक गायां कीजै छोड | 110 एक थाकोड़ो सुसियो जाय खींची री जाजमां पर एक वासो कीजै ले लियो || बुड़ै राजा दीनो एक सुसिया नै कीजै मांग एक दोरा, दोरा वचन एक सारंगदे खींची कीजै बोलिया || बूड़ाजी नै कांई कै, कै धड़ आप ले जावो और सीस म्हे कोई आज दां न कोई काल || 💵 पाबू पाल सारंगदे खींची बोल्या एक आंपणै घणा बोल | बोल खटूकै म्हारै पतळै कीजै काळजै ||

- चांदा ढेंबा नै राखै लाटां री कीजै कणवार | एक थांनै पाबूजी राखै वो [लो] ढोलियां री कीजै नौकरी || म्हाराज पाबूजी देख मुख बोलिया— व्यंतरनी को जाने घोनै प्रणा कीनै थपनप |
- <sup>120</sup> चांदाजी व्हे जावो घोड़ै घणा कीजै असवार | थे पदारो अण खींची री जस री कीजै जाजमां || जाजो चांदा सांवत अण खींची री जाजम कीजै आप | जाय खींची नै मूंडै कीजै समजावजो || चांदो सांवत एक लीनी ढाल लूंबाळी कीजै तरवार |
- 125 एक ढाल रै डफोटै एक पग मेलै कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || व्हे ग्या एक चांदोजी घोड़ै घणा कीजै असवार | खड़ छूटा जावै एक सारंगदे खींची री जस्योड़ी कीजै जाजमां || आडो-अपूटो बैटो अण सारंगदे खींची रो खान कीजै परदान | एक भरियोड़ी हताई एक जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
- 130 तो आगै [जिन्दराव खींची रो] सारंगदे खींची रो सलावटो बैटो बैटो आप नै कैऊं कै मूंडा, पत्थर रा मूंडा खोदतो और राठोड़ां री हद में आप वै मूंडा रोपतो | तो चांदैजी जाय सलावटा नै कियो, हे सलावटा आ थारी जो हाथ री टांकी है वा थूं हमकै मती वाइजै | जणां सलावटो देखनै बोलियो— चांदाजी कर ग्या थारै मन में भोळी वात | लाखां घोड़ां पर पड़ै अण सारंगदे खींची री कीजै फौज | एक दोरो, दोरो मारैला आज चांदाजी थनै अण खींच्यां री कीजै फौज में ||

आ गी चांदा सांवत अण सलावटा पर थांनै कीजै रीस भटकै एक चांदैजी अण सलावटा रो माथो कीजै काटियो || 135 बैटो सारंगदे, सारंगदे देखै अण चांदाजी री कीजै वाट | भटकै एक चांदाजी माथै एक भालो कीजै तोलियो || ऊबी देवल बाई झीणी एक घणी करणी माता रो लै तळसूर कीजै आप | आय चांदाजी नै अण खींची नै मूंडै कीजै वतळावियो || चांदा सांवत मत वाजै अण सारंगदे खींची रै माथै तरवार | 140 एक लोछण लागैला थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || तो चांदोजी देखनै कांई कै– जाजो देवल बाई थारो आज खानो कीजै खराब | आकै रण भारत में थे अण खींची ऊं म्हारो नातो कीजै जोड़ियो || खींची रैजै थारै मन में घणो कीजै हंसियार | 145 ऐ हुकम नी लायो म्हूं थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रो || तो सारंगदे कांई कै– हे चांदाजी मत करजै [ठारा] ठाकर पाबूजी रो अतरो गाड गमान | पाबूजी नै राखूं म्हारा ढोलियां री कीजै नौकरी || आ गी, आ गी चांदा सांवत थारै मन में गाडी कीजै एक रीस | 150 एक भटकै एक चांदोजी एक कोळू नै पाछा कीजै सांचरै || तो आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | भरियोड़ी हताई जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || बूजै, बूजै चांदाजी थांनै पाबूजी मुख री कीजै वात | कैड़ी, कैड़ी लवा में एक सारंगदे थारां ऊं एक वातां कीजै चाळवी || 155 म्हाराज पाबूजी वातां कैड़ी चाळणी— चांदा ढेंबा नै सारंगदे राखै एक लाटां री कीजै कणवार | एक पाबूजी नै राखै ढोलियां री कीजै नौकरी || थोड़ो, थोड़ो चांदा सांवत धीमो मुदरैरो कीजै बोल |

160 नैड़ो सुणै एक पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार | खड़ छूटा जावै एक अन्दाता अण खींची री जस री कीजै जाजमां || आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजै फौजां में जङ्गी कीजै ढोल | रुड़तो नङ्गारो वाजै पाबू री चड़ती कीजै फौज में ||
अड़बड़ियै दड़बड़ियै धोड़ै एक सांवतां रा एक घोड़ां रा कीजै घमसाण | एक [सा] सगळां रै आगै हरणागर घोड़ो एक ढेंबैजी कीजै दाकलै <sup>3</sup> || आया, आया पाबू पाल अण खींची री घणा कीजै नजीक | आयर चांदैजी खींची नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || बैटो, बैटो एक थूं एक सारंगदे खींची थारी जाजम री कीजै कोर |
आज खबरां पड़ैला चांदा ढेंबा रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $d\bar{a}kalyo$ .

देखै एक, देखै [जा] सारंगदे खींची घणी नजर कीजै पसार | एक चड आई एक फौजां थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री || [व्हे ग्यो] एक सारंगदे खींची नवलख घोड़ां पर न्हांकी झीण| एक भटदाणी राठोड़ां एक खींच्यां झगड़ो कीजै आदरै || दीनी ढेंबै अमली रण में भारत में गोडी कीजै ढाळ | 175 एक माथै गिरजणियां ढेंबाजी गरणाटो कीजै घालियो || थोडी गिरजणियां कर लो दम घणी कीजै जेज | आज ढेंबोजी धपावै थांनै खींच्यां रा कोरा कीजै काळजा || छटी ढेंबा अमली थारै छटी चमटी-वाळा कीजै तीर | एक जाणै, जाणै सावण भादरवो कीजै उलटियो || 180 मारी. मारी ढेंबै अमली एक झीणी अण खींची री नवलख कीजै फौज | एकलड़ो छोडियो एक सारंगदे खींची नै कीजै जीवतो || न्हावता भागता सारंगदे खींची रो पकड़ै डावो कीजै हाथ | एक मोरां अपूटो एक ढेंबैजी [ढीमी रो] सारंगदे खींची रो एक काडै⁴ झीणो कीजै काळजो || दीनो ढेंबै अमली सारंगदे खींची नै कीजै मार | 185 एक पैलो, पैलो एक परवाड़ो एक ढेंबैजी पाबू रै आगै कीजै जीतियो || चांदा सांवत आंपे कीदो घणो धरती में गाडो अम्मर कीजै नाम | जायल रा खींची सूं एक वैर आंपे कीजै धारियो || खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || 190 पाबू पाल थे कर ग्या थारै मन में भोळी कीजै वात | जीवता नी छोडां अण खींच्यां नै राठोड़ां री हद कीजै भोम में ऽ || चांदा सांवत आंपे कीदो घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | आज आंपे खींची ऊं वैर कीजै आदरां || पण चांदा सांवत खींची वाजै आंपणी सीरखी खुनी रो कीजै सिरदार | 195 एक बाई पेमां नै आंपे खींची नै कीजै परणाय दां || चांदा सांवत जावो बुड़ा री गिरदी कीजै कोट जाय बाई, बाई पेमां रै एक सगपण री वातां कीजै चाळवो || चांदै सांवत एक लीनी ढार<sup>6</sup> तरवार हाथां कीजै झेल | पग छटो जावै एक बुड़ाजी रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणो || 200 बैटो बुड़ो राजा एक आपरै खान कीजै परदान | जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || चांदा सांवत कै दो थारा मन री कीजै वात कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां || बूड़ा राजा काम-कारजियो टाळै किरण्यां रो कीजै किरतार | 205 थांनै बुलावै एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || बांदै, बांदै बूड़ो राजा असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $k\bar{a}dyo$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Parbū broke off at this point as though to start a sung section, but then in fact resumed his *arthāv*, and continued in *arthāv* alone to the end of the episode.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> For *dhāla*.

नखल्यां विलमावै एक बूड़ोजी एक मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || आडो-अपूटो बैटो एक ठाकर पाबू रो खान परदान | आय वडेर भाई बूड़ैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || 210 नीचा नम-नम पाबू करै बूड़ाजी नै घणा कीजै तळेम | आगा विराजो एक पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां || कै दो पाबू पाल थारै मन री कीजै वात कतरा काम एक सांवत नै म्हारै घरां कीजै भेजिया || बुड़ा राजा थे राठोड़ां में वाजो वडेर मोटा कीजै वीर | 215 आज आप ओ एक काम म्हारो कीजै आदरो || [पाबू पाल] राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै वाजी एक रण में घणी तरवार| पैलो वैर आंपे एक खींची ऊं कीजै धारियो || हे बूड़ाजी, [रा] खींची आंपण सीरखी खुनी रा हाड है | अगर म्हारो आप कैणो मानो तो बाई पेमां नै जिन्दराव खींची नै परणाय दो | बूड़ो राजा देखनै कांई कै—पाबू पाल, जिन्दराव खींची वडो आंटीलो राजा है जो साइत आंपाणी बैन नै स्वीकार करै या नी करै | हे म्हाराज, जिन्दराव खींची जरूर अण वैर नै धो लैला || चांदा सांवत कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद 220 वरमाळां पुगावो थे एक जायल रै जुनै कीजै मारगां || लीनी चांदै सांवत एक वरमाळां हाथां कीजै झेल | एक खड़ छटो जावै एक खींची रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || [आडो-अपूट] एक दो वासो वसियो गैलां मारग रै कीजै मांय| तीजै वासा में जाय जायल में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || 225 चांदो सांवत व्हे ग्यो घणै घोड़ै कीजै असवार | घोड़ै चड्योड़ो एक कछेड़ी झीणा कीजै सांचरै || बैटो जिन्दराव खींची अन्दाता आपरी जाजम कीजै आप | जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || कै दो, कै दो पाबू रा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात | 230 कतरा काम थे आया एक जायल रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || पैली. पैली थे मारिया एक सारंगदे खींची म्हारा कीजै बाप | हमें थे जायल में आय थे म्हांनै कीजै मारसो || जायल रा खींची अतरा आडा-अपूटा मती कीजै बोल | वरमाळां ले आयो म्हं एक थारा कीजै नाम री || 235 लीनी खींची करै घणो मन में विचार | आज म्हं पाबूजी री बैन नै दुवाग कीजै सूंपसूं || बैटा खींची रै न्हांकी के फूलां री फुल कीजै माळ | घिरतै बांदै हळदी रा कांकण कीजै डोरड़ा || [म्हाराज पाबूजी] चांदोजी खींची रै गळा में वरमाळ न्हांक और चांदोजी वठऊं पाछा रवानै व्हे ग्या|| 240 खड़िया चांदो सांवत तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | आवै, आवै पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां || आडो-अपूटो बैटो अण पाबूजी रो खान कीजै परदान | एक भरियोड़ी हताई चांदैजी लुळकर मुजरो कीजै साजियो || कै दो, कै दो एक चांदा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात 245

कैड़ी लवा में एक थारां ऊं खींची वातां कीजै चाळवी ||

पाबू पाल दीखी म्हनै अण जिन्दराव खींची री करड़ी घणी कीजै मीठ | एक अन्दाता एक नीचै नमनै एक वरमाळां म्हारी कीजै झेल दी || पैली बूजी आप सारंगदे खींची री वात | पूर्व पुरु का जान की बान की वाल |

250 पछै एक व्याव री वातां कीजै चाळवी ||

म्हाराज पाबूजी बैन नै भलै परणावो, पण आप जिन्दराव खींची ओ वैर नी धोवैला| तो म्हाराज पाबूजी कै— चांदाजी बैन परणायां जरूर बैनोई आंपाणो व्हे जाय | अण हिसाब ऊं आ वरमाळा पूगाई | और जिन्दराव खींची आप बरात ले [आनि] आप कोळूमण्ड आया और कोळूमण्ड आनै पेमां नै लेनै [ठु] सादी करनै रवाना गिया | तो अण ही वैर में, सुसिया रा वैर में, म्हाराज पाबूजी आपरी बैन पेमां नै [पाबूजी रै हाथै व्या…] जिन्दराव खींची रै हाथै व्याव कियो || घोड़ी रो परवाड़ो

```
** गाव **
```

बैटा पाबूजी कोळूमण्ड रै दरबार |

बैटा ठाकर पाबूजी एक घोड़ां री वातां कीजै चाळवै|| चांदा सांवत फिर ग्या आंपे अण धरती रै चारूं कीजै मेर| 255 पाबू रै चडाई रो घोड़ो कीजै नी मिळै||

चांदा सांवत बाई देवल गी एक सातू समदां रै परिया कीजै तीर |

घोड़ा ले आई एक देवल एक मूंगा कीजै मोल रा ||

चांदा सांवत रातै सूता म्हे कोळूमण्ड रै दरबार |

एक सपनां में खेलाई केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||

260 चांदा सांवत [मांडो सगत के] मांडो पांचू घोड़ां पर कीजै झीण|

आंपे हालांला एक देवल रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा ||

[व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर माता रै] व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै असवार

पग छूटा जावै एक देवल रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा || तो कांई देवल बाई खनै जावै अर कांई एक वातां वणै देखां ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

265 व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार | पग छूटा जावै देवल रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | पथ में झल रिया एक पाबूजी गळती कीजै रैण रा || दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात |

270 दिन री ऊगाळी जाय देवल ऊं मुजरो कीजैं साजियो || आडो-अपूटो बैटो देवल सगती रो एक खान कीजै परदान | भरियोड़ी हताई जाय पाबूजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || बूजै, बूजै देवल बाई ठाकर पाबू नै मन री भोळी कीजै वात | कै दो पाबू पाल थांरा मन री कीजै वात |

 275
 कतरा काम थे आय आ 8 देवल रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा ||

 बाई देवल एक काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण |

 [टाळै] बाई देवल अण धरती में टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण 9 |

 घर रै घर कामां म्हे आया थांरै कीजै पांवणा ||

<sup>8</sup> For *āyā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> This episode was in fact the first I recorded from Parbū and his wife, who did not initially realise that I would want to record the rarely performed *susiyā ro parvāro* that precedes it. As a result, they had not yet got into the swing of performing in studio conditions, which explains the various confusions that occur in the course of the episode.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> The reason for this (slightly garbled) repetition was that Parbū had broken off his *arthāv* at the end of the previous line to provide the Hindi gloss 'yānī sūraj' ('i.e. the sun') on its final word.

```
फिर ग्या देवल बाई अण धरती रै चारूं कीजै मेर |
```

```
280 पाबू रै चडाई रो घोड़ो कीजै नी मिळै ||
थूं गी देवल बाई झीणा सातू समदां रै परिया तीर |
घोड़ा ले आई देवल थूं मूंगा कीजै मोल रा ||
```

\*\* गाव \*\*

दीजै <sup>10</sup> बाई देवल एक थारा मन री म्हांनै भोळी कीजै वात | घोड़ी, घोड़ी बादी एक थारै सातमड़ै कीजै पियाळ | <sup>285</sup> ए घोड़ी वता एक चड़वा री केसर सगती माता कीजै काळमी || कालै एक रातै सूता म्हे एक कोळू रै दरबार | सपनां में खेलाई केसर सगती माता कीजै काळमी || मत लो पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रो मुख सूं कीजै नाम | एक डोरो, डोरो बांद गियो जायल रो खींची कीजै जींदरो || <sup>290</sup> बाई देवल मत ले जायल खींची रो मुख सूं कीजै नाम | चडियो नी हालै एक राठोड़ां री हद कीजै भोम में || पाबू पाल एक अन्दाता केसर घोड़ी रो नाम मुख सूं मत्ती कीजै ले | सूना गडवाड़ा जायल रो खींची कीजै भेळसी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>11</sup>

हरमल देवासी ढाबै केसर सगती री लाल कीजै लगाम |

- <sup>295</sup> चांदो, चांदो सांवत एक ढाबै पाबू रो पग रो कीजै पागड़ो || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल अण सगत केसर माता रै [जै] कीजै असवार | चड़तां नै वतळावै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || न्हांकै पाबू पाल भंवर लट्टी में एक झीणो कीजै हाथ | हाथडलो हाना में धमकर मौरां कीजै वे चडै ||
- <sup>300</sup> व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर सगती रै असवार | चड़तां नै वतळावै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || [चड़ गी, चड़ गी केसर माता एक] दूजा घोड़ा धोड़ै जम्मी री दड़बड़ कीजै धोड़ | [विन पद्ध्वां उडै सगत केसर माता एक] आकासां झल री केसर माता कीजै काळमी || ऊबा ढेंबा अमली अण देवल चारण रै घर कीजै बार |

305 ऊबा चारण नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || देवल बाई थे कीदो घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | म्हांरा पाबू नै एक अन्दाता एक सरगापर की मिळ गी कीजै पाळकी || चांदा ढेंबा अमली एक खैवो सगत केसर नै गूगळियो कीजै धूंप | धूंपां रै धमरोळै सगत केसर माता नीची कीजै ऊतरै ||

```
<sup>310</sup> खैवै [च] ढेंबो अमली एक केसर माता नै गूगळियो धूंप |
धूंपां रै धमरोळै केसर नीची कीजै ऊतरै ||
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for *kai do*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Parbū here became confused, giving his Hindi 'explanation' of the scene in which the mare Kesar Kālamī is produced before this song, and then omitting its *arthāv* equivalent altogether.

# पाटण रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

देवल बाई गायां चरवा नै दूंला थनै जूंजळियो जोड | पाणी. पाणी पीया नै दे दूं एक नाडी कीजै नींबळी || दीजो बाई देवल एक थारी घणी म्हांनै कीजै आसीस एक थारी आसीसां एक पाटण ऊं झगड़ो कीजै जीत लां || 315 मांडो चांदा सांवत केसर सगती माथै कीजै झीण | वेगी सिणगारो केसर सगती माता कीजै काळमी || लट्टी, लट्टी में देजो हीरा गज मोती कीजै पोवाड़ | पूठो पूरावो सगत रो हीरा गज कीजै मोतियां || दीजो चांदा सांवत केसर घोड़ी रै कड़ियाळी लाल कीजै लगाम | 320 पाटण जीतण रा लगावो केसर माता रै ऊजळ कीजै पागड़ा || चांदा सांवत एक कर लो घणी पांचू घोड़ां री वागा कीजै जेळ | आंपे हालां एक पाटण रै जूनां 12 कीजै मारगां || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार | खड़ छूटा जावै एक पाटण रै सीदा कीजै मारगां || 325

चांदा सांवत पाटण में नित कटै सुरिया धव्वळ कीजै गाय | कटै एक पाटण में बागां रा दादर कीजै मोरिया ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | पग छूटा जावै एक पाटण रै सीदा कीजै मारगां || <sup>330</sup> झूलरियां, झूलरियां वैवै सांवतां मरदां रा कीजै घमसाण | ठमकै पग मेलै केसर माता कीजै काळमी || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी [गाय] गळती आदी कीजै रैण रा || व्हे ग्यो पाबू पाल अण धरती में पीळो कीजै परबात | <sup>335</sup> दिन री ऊगाळी पाटण में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || बैटा पाबू पाल एक जाजम लूंबाळी कीजै ढाळ |

सामी भिड़ बैटा ए गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || बैटा पाबू पाल अण सांवतां रै सुरंगै कीजै साथ | बैटा ए एक पाटण री वातां कीजै चाळवै ||

340 चांदा सांवत एक कर लो घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | आप पदारो एक मिरजा रै एक जस री कीजै जाजमां || बांदै चांदो सांवत असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> For *jūnai*.

नखल्यां विलमावै चांदोजी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || आडो-अपूटो बैटो मिरजा रो एक खान कीजै परदान | भरियोड़ी हथायां जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || 345 बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै मिरजो घणी मुख री कीजै वात | कटै सांवत है नी थारा घर कीजै बार कीया राजा रा थे आया एक माणस कीजै मेलिया || थोथी थळियां में कोळूमण्ड वतावै घर म्हारो कीजै बार | ठाकर पाबू फुरमायो तो हीड़ो चाकर कीजै साजियो || 350 कै दो चांदा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां || पाटण रा राजा थारै राज कटै एक सुरिया धव्वळ कीजै गाय | दिन ऊगै कटै [जी] बागां रा दादर कीजै मोरिया || दीजै, दीजै एक मिरजा खान अण सुरिया गायां नै कीजै छोड | 355 खबरां पड़ जावै एक मिरजा खान थनै चांदाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं|| चांदा सांवत चांदा ढेंबा नै राखूं म्हारै लाटां री कणवार | पाबूजी नै राखूंला एक ढोलियां री कीजै नौकरी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

आ गी चांदा सांवत थारै घणी मन में ए कीजै रीस |

- 360 भटकै चांदैजी एक सीरोवण झीणी कीजै सूंत ली || कर ग्यो एक पाटण रा राजा थारा मन में भोळी कीजै वात | हुकम नी लायो म्हूं नवकूंटी रा नाथ रै || चांदा सांवत [खड़ियो] एक खड़िया तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | एक आवै पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
- 365 आडो-अपूटो बैंटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान परदान | एक भरियोड़ी हताई जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || [हे अन्दाता] बूजै, बूजै एक पाबू पाल चांदाजी थांनै घणी मुख री वात | कै दो सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ी लवा में एक मिरजा खान वातां कीजै चाळवी ||
- <sup>370</sup> पाबू पाल वतावै अण पाटण रो एक [सिर] घणो आंटीलो कीजै सिरदार | चांदा ढेंबा नै राखै म्हांनै लाटां री कीजै कणवार | पाबूजी नै राखैला एक वो ढोलियां री कीजै नौकरी || आ गी पाबू पाल थांरै मन में घणी कीजै रीस | भट ढेंबाजी नै पाबूजी हेलो पाड़ियो ||
- <sup>375</sup> चांदा सांवत एक कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगी सिणगारो चड़वा री केसर माता कीजै काळमी || मांडो चांदा सांवत केसर सगती माथै कीजै झीण | एक झगड़ो ए करांला एक मिरजा खान रै कीजै साथ में || [ए अन्दाता] व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार |
- 380 खड़ छूटा जावै एक अन्दाता एक पाटण रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजी पाटण में जङ्गी कीजै ढोल|

ढोलां रै धमीड़ै एक मिरजा री फौजां बारै कीजै नीकळै || पाबूजी देख मुंडै बोलिया— चांदा ढेंबा अमली ले ले भूरा भाखर री कीजै ओट | चौड़ा री लड़ायां मिरजा ऊं कीजै नी करां || 385 पाबू पाल ओट लियां लाजै पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | ओट लियां लाजैला एक दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो || रीजो पाबू पाल थारै मन में घणा हसियार | चौड़ा री लड़ायां एक मिरजा खान ऊं आंपे कीजै आदणां || कीदो पाबू पाल थे घणो धरती में [इनिय…अम…] इदकी कीजै रीत | 390 हमकूणो झगड़ो एक चांदा ढेंबा नै कीजै सूंप दो || \*\* गाव \*\* आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजै, वाजै एक अन्दाता झीणी एक पाटण में जङ्गी ढोल| ढोलां रै धमीड़ै एक अन्दाता एक मिरजा री फौजां बारै कीजै नीकळै|| ढेंबै अमली एक दीनी भारत में गोडी कीजै ढाळ | ्एक…दीनी ढेंबै अमली अण भारत में गोडी कीजै ढाळ <sup>13</sup> | 395 एक माथै ढेंबाजी थारै गिरज गिणाटो ¼ कीजै घालियो || ढेंबा अमली छूटै थारी एक चिमटी रा तरगस कीजै तीर | पाखरिया पड़खावै ढेंबोजी अन्दाता एक पीपळ रा काचा कीजै पान ज्यूं || दड़ाक-धूमां छुटै अण मिरजा री कीजै तोप | अन्दाता गोळा अटकैला ढेंबाजी री डावी कीजै मूंछ में || 400 छातिया वणाया ढेंबै अमली अन्दाता झीणी गेंडापत कीजै ढाल | मूंछां ने 15 वणाया एक मैमच कीजै मोरचा || मारै ढेंबो अमली अन्दाता अण मिरजा री नवलख कीजै फौज | एकलड़ो छोड्यो अण फौजां में मिरजा नै झीणो कीजै जीवतो || तोड़ै, तोड़ै मिरजा री बीब्यां झीणा माथा रा कीजै [स] केस 405 एक अन्दाता अरजां कर री थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || पाबू पाल थे वाजो एक लिछमण जत्ती घणा कीजै अवतार पींजारा कर छोडो एक पाबू पाल एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देश में || पाबू पाल अन्दाता दीवाळी रै दाड़ै छोडाई सुरिया धव्वळ कीजै गाय | दे छापो छोडाया एक बागां रा दादर कीजै मोरिया || 410 तीन दन कीनो पाबू पाल अण पाटण में कीजै राज अन्दाता एक दलस्या लागी एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में || चांदा, चांदा सांवत सवारै वतावै कातकी पूनम रो कीजै वार | पैलीड़ा सम्पाड़ा पोखर री पेड़ुयां साज लां || रणुचा ऊं पदारैला सद बाबो रामदे| 415 एक खाबड़ ऊं चड़ जावां थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || पाबू हड़बू मेया मांगळिया पांचू पीर पदारैला पोखर री जूनी कीजै पेड़ियां ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Parbū repeated this line to help himself recover after briefly losing the momentum of his narration.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> For garaņāţo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> For *nai*.

# पोखर रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर दो चांदा सांवत ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद वेगी सिणगारो [च] एक चड़वा री केसर माता कीजै काळमी || चांदा सांवत कालै परबातै है कातकी पूनम रो कीजै वार | 420 पैलीड़ा सम्पाड़ा पोखर री पेड़यां कीजै साज लां || चांदा सांवत एक कर दो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद वेगी सिणगारो केसर सगती माता कीजै काळमी || लट्टी, लट्टी में देजो हीरा गज मोती पोवाड़ | पूठो पूरावो सगत रो हीरा गज कीजै मोतियां || 425 देजो केसर घोड़ी रै कड़ियाळी लाल कीजै लगाम पाटण जीतण रा घोड़ी रै लगावो ऊजळ कीजै पागड़ा || पाब पाल ऊठ ग्या बागो केसरियो कीजै झडकाय | नैड़ी मंगावै पाबूजी केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी || न्हांकै पाबू पाल भंवर लट्टी में कीजै हाथ | 430 हाथड़लो हाना में धम कर मौंरां कीजै वे चड़ै || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै असवार | चड़तां नै वतळावै गादी रा सांतू 16 कीजै सांवळा || खड़ छटा हिन्दुपत राजा तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल रात | पग छटा जावै पोखर नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || 435 तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण| पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी गळती कीजै रैण रा || घूमरियां, घूमरियां वैवै घोड़ां रा कीजै घमसाण | ठमकै पग मेलै केसर माता कीजै काळमी || पाबू पाल एक दो वासो रै ग्या गैलां मारग रै कीजै मांय | 440 तीजा, तीजा वासा में पुस्कर पर छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || व्हे ग्यो पाबू पाल अण धरती में पीळो परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी एक पोखर में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

ऊबा पाबू पाल अण पुस्कर रै गऊ कीजै घाट |

445 नीचा नम-नम करै घणा एक अन्दाता [स] पुस्कर नै कीजै तळेम |
 अरजां, अरजां कर रिया एक उगता काचा निरमळ कीजै भाण नै ||
 पाबू पाल नीचा नम-नम करै पोखर नै घणा कीजै तळेम |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> For sātā. Parbū has a tendency in some words to denasalise final nasal vowels, and in compensation to nasalise the preceding long vowel if this is not already nasal: compare varasāvā (l. 460), kāmā (ll. 645, 1307), and his regular pācū for standard Rajasthani pācū. In the present case he uses both sātū (e.g. ll. 256, 281, 1476) and sātū (cf. l. 567).

अरजां कर रिया एक उगता कीजै भाण नै || पाबू पाल एक...आथमणी पेडियां में ढळियो चवाणां-वाळो गुडळो कीजै साथ | धराऊ, धराऊ पेड़ी में एक ठाकर पाबूजी तम्बू कीजै ताणिया || 450 आथमणी पेड़ी में एक झीलै चवाणां रो गुडळो कीजै साथ | धराऊ पेड़ी में एक ठाकर पाबू अन्दाता कीजै सांपड़ै || न्हावतां झूलतां पाबू पाल रपटै पग नै कीजै पाव | डिगता पावां नै गोगैजी हाथां कीजै झेलिया || कट्टै गोगा धरमी है नी घर थांरा कीजै बार | 455 कीया राजा रा थे वाजो मोबी कीजै पाटवी || पाबू पाल साम्बर नरवाणो है घर म्हारो कीजै बार | पीतळदे राजा रा वाजां मोबी कीजै डीकरा || गोगा धरमी मांडो एक झाटक झपटै नै आंगी री बंवणी कीजै चाळ | रिजवाणी एक वरसांवा 17 राठोड़ां रै जूना कीजै सीख री || 460 पाबू पाल रिजवाणी वरसावो आपरा चारण कीजै भाट| म्हांनै परणावो थे अन्दाता राठोड़ां री मोबण कीजै डीकरी|| गोगा धरमी एक मत लीजो केलम किनिया रो कीजै नाम | आती लुगाई रो गोगाजी नै मुख देखां नी जाती री देखां नी पीठ| कोनी गोगा धरमी म्हारै किनिया-वाळो कीजै काम | 465 ए अन्दाता तो बेटी कोनी एक पाबूजी झीणा कीजै रावळै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> For varasāvā.

# गोगाजी रा व्याव रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

चांदा सांवत कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगी सिणगारो सगत केसर माता कीजै काळमी || चांदा सांवत करो घणी ताळां वेगैरी कीजै ताकीद सगां नै ले जावूं मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में || 470 गोगा धरमी मांडो थारै घोडां पर कीजै झीण | थांनै ले हालूं मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै असवार | खड़ छटा आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || घूमरियां, घूमरियां वैवै सांवतां मरदां रा घमसाण | 475 ठमकै पग मेलै केसर माता कीजै काळमी || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी आदी गळती कीजै रैण रा || व्हे ग्यो पाबू पाल अण धरती में पीळो परबात | ऊगतड़ै परबातां कोळू में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || 480 दीजै कोळू रा दरवानी थारी कोळू रा दरवाजा कीजै खोल | पुस्कर सांपड़ पाबूजी पाछा कीजै बावड़ै || [दीना] बैटा [क] एक पाबू पाल कोळू रै कीजै दरबार | सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || बैटा पाबू पाल एक कोळू रै दरबार | 485 बैटा एक [सगवाई] सगपण री वातां कीजै चाळवै || चांदा सांवत कर लो थें घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद |

वेगा, वेगा पदारो बुड़ाजी रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

बांदै चांदो सांवत असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग |
नखल्यां विलमावै चांदोजी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी ||
हालै चांदो सांवत हन्सां मोरां री कीजै चाल |
ढळकै पग मेलै कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं ||
आडो-अपूटो चांदा सांवत बैटो बूड़ा राजा रो खान कीजै परदान |
भरियोड़ी हताई जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
बूजै, बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै बूड़ोजी मन री भोळी कीजै वात |
के दो चांदा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात |
कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
बूड़ा राजा काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रा निरमळ कीजै भाण |

घर रै घर कामां म्हे आया थांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||

- 500 बूड़ा राजा थांरै वतावै बाई केलम किनिया नैनो कीजै बाळ | सगपण कर लां आंपे मेड़ी रा गोगा मोटा कीजै देव री || सगपण रो नाम लियो गोगोजी <sup>18</sup> देख मुख बोलिया— चांदा सांवत गोगोजी वतावै घणा नैना आडा कीजै रजपूत | राठोड वतावै बावन किलां रा कीजै राजवी ||
- <sup>505</sup> गोगा धरमी नट गा बेटी रा माय नै कीजै बाप | मामा नटिया गड गिरनार रा || सुणो चांदा सांवत बाई केलम है पींगां रो नैनो कीजै बाळ || गोगोजी वतावै वरसां रा पुगता कीजै डोकरा || बाई केलम है हाथां री घणी चत्तर कीजै सुजाण |
- गोगोजी वतावै आंख्यां रा चापड़ कीजै चीपड़ा ||
   जातो चांदोजी गियो मन में घणो कीजै हुंसियार |
   घिरतो किमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं ||
   आडो-अपूटो बैटो पाबू रो खान परदान |
   भरियोड़ी हताई जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
- 515 बूजै चांदा सांवत पाबूजी थांनै मन री भोळी कीजै वात | कै दो सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात | [कतर] कैड़ी लवा में बूड़ैजी वातां कीजै चाळवी || अन्दाता नट गा बेटी रा माय नै कीजै बाप | मामा नटिया गड कीजै गिरनार रा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

<sup>520</sup> गोगा धरमी सवारै वतावै सावण पैली तीज | बाई केलम जावैला बागां रै मांय | थे धारो वासंग रो कीजै अवतार | जाय विराजो चम्पा री लुड़ती कीजै डाळ में || गोगा धरमी सवारै वतावै सावण पैली कीजै तीज |
<sup>525</sup> बाई केलम जावैला बागां रै कीजै मांय | बाई केलम जावैला बागां रै मीजै डाळ में || आप विराजो जाय चम्पा री कीजै डाळ में || गोगा धरमी थे वाजो वासंग रा अवतार | एक भेख धरजो एक काळूड़ा वासंग कीजै नाग री ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

530 तीजणियां बैनां एक सवारै वतावै सावण पैलोड़ी कीजै तीज| आंपे रै जावां सावण री पैली कीजै तीजणियां|| काडो तीजणियां बैनां काजळ सुरमा री एक झीणी कीजै रेख| बन्दगा लगावो तीजणियां हरिया कीजै जंगाळ रा||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> For *būrojī*.

खोलो तीजणियां बैनां थांरै गैणै रा मजूस |

- <sup>535</sup> गैणा पैरां दासी सरबा कीजै सोवना || खोलो तीजणियां बैनां पीयर बुगचा री रेसम हन्दी कीजै डोर | साळू, साळू ओडां आंपे साळू सांगा कीजै नेर रा || कीना, कीना तीजणियां बैनां सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार | जाय रथवानी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||
- 540 रत्थां रा रथवानी कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | रथ वैलां जूताय एक रणका झणका कीजै वाजणा || बाई केलम थे को जूतावूं घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल | नीतर जूतावूं काकाजी रा परबत्त कीजै वैलिया || रथवानी वीरा मत जुता घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल |
- 545) बलकरियै जूता काकाजी रा परबत्त वैलिया || धौळा दोरी रै न्हांक गळा में गूगर कीजै माळ | सीणा री सींगोटी थूं कर दे सरबा रे कीजै सोवनी || बैटी तीजणियां बैनां रथ वैलां रै कीजै मांय | आगै भिड़ बैटो रत्थां रो जूनो कीजै सागड़ी ||
- 550 गावै, गावै तीजणियां बैनां धव्वळ-मङ्गळ रा कीजै गीत | बोलै वदावा सीता साळंग कीजै राम रा || गाती वजाती तीजणियां आ गी बागां रै नजीक | आयर माळी नै हेलो पाड़ियो || दीजै बागां रा वनमाळी अण बागां री खिड़की खोल |
- 555 बारै ऊबी राठोड़ां रै घर री कीजै तीजणियां || माळी देख करै मन में घणो विचार— सुणो तीजणियां बैनां कोनी खिड़की खोलण रो समियाजोग | बागां में रम रियो काळो वासंग कीजै देवता ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

जाती दे जावूं वनमाळी गैंद गळा रो नवसर कीजै हार |

- 560 घिरती, घिरती दे जावूं चट्टू रो सोवन थनै कीजै मूंदड़ो || पड़ियो माळी वीरो एक माया दमड़ा रै कीजै लोब | लोब लागो वाणियां लूंका रै लागी गाय | घिरो तो घिरो नीतर धणी रा जेवड़ा खूंट ले म्हारै भाई...आगड़ी जाय | माळी करै घणो मन में विचार—
- 565 सरप खाय बाई केलम नै खाय आंपण बाप रो कांई नी जाय ||
  [कर तो] माळी पड़ ग्यो माया दमड़ा रै कीजै लोब |
  तो सांतू दरवाजा माळी हाथै कीजै खोलिया ||
  लीजो बाई केलम [ओ] थारै काका पाबूजी रो हरियो नवलख कीजै बाग |
  हींडा, हींडा हींडो एक हरिया नवलख कीजै बाग में ||
  570 रळ गी तीजणियां बैनां बागां बगीचां कीजै मांय |
  - हींडो बंदायो चम्पा री लुड़ती कीजै डाळ रै ||
    - दूजी तीजणियां हींडै बागां में दो-दो कीजै चार |

बाई केलम हींडै बागां में एका कीजै एकली || हींडा हींडती फुल्लड़ा वीणती घालै चम्पा में हाथ | डाळां, डाळां ऊं ऊतरै काळो वासंग कीजै नाग | 575 विस वलूम्यो बाई केलम री चिट्टुड़ी आंगळी || लैरक्यां, लैरक्यां जावै बाई केलम थारो कीजै जीव | गैळां, गैळां आवै मिणधारी वासंग कीजै नाग री || तीजणियां बैनां लीनी अदर झोळी में कीजै ऊंचाय लायर उतारी बूड़ाजी रा माणक कीजै चौक में || 580 बूड़ा राजा सूतां बैटां नै आवै थांनै नैणां में कीजै नींद | बाई केलम गिया हरिया बागां रै मांय विस वलूम्यो बाई केलम री चिट्टड़ी आंगळी || खुल गी बुड़ा राजा थारा नैणां री कीजै नींद | ऊबी दासी नै बूड़ैजी हेलो पाड़ियो || 585 दासी म्हारी जाजो थारो खानो कीजै खराब | काची निंदरा में दासी म्हांनै हेलो कण वद कीजै पाड़ियो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

सुण दासी थें कीदो घणो एक धरती में इनियाव | काची निंदरा में दासी म्हनै हेलो कण वद कीजै पाड़ियो || बड़ा राजा आवै थांरै नैणां में कीजै नींद | बाई केलम रै बागां में विस री चैंटी कीजै वेलड़ी || सुण दासी म्हारी म्हे सूता अण झुकतै वादळियै मैल | कीड़ी नी लागै म्हारै पगां री कीजै आंगळी || बाई केलम किया टाबरां-वाळा खेल | 595 गया बागां रै मांय | घालिया दरां बाड़ा में हाथ |

ज्यानै तो दासी साप नै विच्छू [स] खाई||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर ले हीरागर दासी एक कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद |वेगो बुला ला झाड़ागर नै भींतर कीजै रावळै ||600कीना एक दासी म्हारी सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार |जावै गळियां में झाड़ागर नै हेला कीजै पाड़ती ||जा ऊबी [अ] दासी म्हारी अण झाड़ागर री कीजै पोळ |ऊबी एक दासी झाड़ागर नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||छाड़ागर वीरा कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद |605थांनै बुलावै बूड़ोजी भींतर कीजै रावळै ||के दे, कै दे दासी थारा मन री कीजै वात |कतरा काम एक बुलावै बूड़ोजी भींतर कीजै रावळै ||झाड़ागर वीरा बाई केलम गिया बागां रै कीजै मांय |वासंग वलूम्यो बाई केलम री चट्टड़ी आंगळी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

- 610 लीनी झाड़ागर वीरै एक सरपां री बैयां हाथां कीजै झेल | जावै, जावै सीदो बूड़ाजी रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणो || आडो-अपूटो बैटो बूड़ा राजा रो खान परदान | भरियोड़ी हथाई जाय झाड़ागर मुजरो कीजै साजियो || कै दो बूड़ा राजा थारा मन री म्हांनै कीजै वात |
- 615 कतरा काम एक बुलाया म्हांनै भींतर कीजै रावळै || झाड़ागर वीरा काम-काज टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ भाण | घर रै घर कामां बुलाया म्हारै घर रै कीजै रावळै || बाई केलम गिया हरिया बागां रै मांय | विस वलूम्यो बाई केलम री चिट्टड़ी आंगळी ||
- <sup>620</sup> झाड़ागर करै मन में विचार | दीनी झाड़ागर एक सरपां री बैयां खोल | धूंपां रै धमरोळै झाड़ागर झाड़ो कीजै दे रियो || [वांची] देवै झाड़ागर [सरपां री] झाड़ां री कीजै ओट | बई में नी झलियो काळो वासंग कीजै देवता ||
   <sup>625</sup> वांची, वांची झाड़ागर [अर सब सग] सगळा देवां री एक पोथी वांच <sup>19</sup> |
- झाड़ा में नी झलियो एक दूंबी काळो वासंग कीजै देवता || ज्यूं झाड़ागर बैटो झाड़ो देवै, ज्यूं पाबूजी बैटा थोड़ोक डोडो जोवै | तो बाई केलम रो वासंग दूणो चडै पण ऊतरै नी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

गैलोवत राणी कीना एक सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार |

जावै पाबूजी री जस री कीजै जाजमां ||

630 खड़िया गैलोवत राणी तारां, तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण |

पथ में झल रिया गैलोवत एका कीजै एकला ||

दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात |

दिन री ऊगाळी जाय पाबूजी ऊं मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||

ऊबा गैलोवत राणी दे पीलपाया री ओट|

अरजां करै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || पड़ गी पाबू पाल अण बावज पर कीजै मीठ | तो बैटा चांदाजी नै पाबूजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || चांदा सांवत लीजै म्हारी बावज री साळ कीजै सम्बाळ | बावज म्हारा वार आवै नी तेंवार |

640 होळी आवै नी दीवाळी | आज आडा दन एक बावज कण वद कीजै पदारिया || कै दो गैलोवत राणी थारा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> This line seems slightly garbled, presumably because Parbū was disconcerted by stumbling over the word *sagaļā*.

पाबू पाल काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण |  $_{645}$  घर रै घर कामा  $^{20}$  पाबू पाल म्हे आया थांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||बाई केलम आपरी भतीजी गई बागां रै कीजै मांय | विस वलूम्यो बाई केलम री चिट्टड़ी आंगळी || पाबू पाल बाई केलम मर ग्या तो राठोड़ां रो आंगणो कंवारो रै जाई || गैलोवत राणी थे कर ग्या मन में भोळी कीजै वात | धाड़ा किया दपट्टा किया किया म्हे धरती में अम्मर नाम | 650 झाड़ो बावज म्हे वीछ रो नी सीखिया || हे बावज, अगर म्हारां ऊं कोई वदनै देवता चालतो व्है तो उण नै म्हूं युद कर दूं, पण झाड़ो म्हे एक वीछू रो नी सीखियो || कै दो गैलोवत राणी थारा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम थे म्हारै रावळै पदारिया || 655 बावज म्हारी गरज पड़ी तो म्हारै रावळै आया || है तो बावज कातकी पूनम रो वार | पैलीड़ा सम्पाड़ा म्हे पुस्कर राज री पेड़ी साजिया || रणूचा ऊं पदारिया सद बाबो रामदे| ...कोळू सूं चड़नै गिया थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती देवता || पाबू हड़बू मेया मांगळिया पांचू पीर पदारिया पुस्कर री जूनी पेड़ियां || 660 दूजां <sup>21</sup> सिरदारां कीदा उटै अण धन रा कीजै दान | बावज म्हारी म्हे उटै हीरा पन्ना कीजै वांटिया || न्हावतां झूलतां रपट्यो म्हारो पग नै कीजै पांव | डिगता पांवां नै गोगैजी हाथां झेलिया || बावज म्हारी दूजा सिरदारां कीदा अण धन रा दान 665 म्हे उटै गोगाजी नै बाई केलम नै धरम री कळपी थी || बाई केलम नै, गैलोवत राणी, थे गोगाजी नै परणा दिया होता, तो क्यूं तो साप खाता अर क्यूं वासंग विलूमता 22 || गैलोवत राणी थे जाजो घर कीजै बार | एक...छांटो न्हांक दो एक दई दूदां रो कीजै मैल | तांती वट बांदो धुरमेड़ी रा गोगदे चवाण रै नाम री || 670 दीजो [बा] गैलोवत राणी दूदां दैयां री छांट वरताय | तांती बांदजो एक गोगदे चवाण रै नाम री || बाई केलम रो छांटो न्हांकतां तांती बांदतां वासंग ऊतर जाय तो दीजो गोगदे चवाण नै परणाय | एक मर जाय तो बाई केलम बन्दियै सेवरै उणरै ई जाय || अतरी वात कीनी एक ठाकर पाबूजी कीजै सुणाय | गैलोवत राणी रमर झमर रा भरिया कदम नै कीजै पांव | 675 सीदी, सीदी जावै घराणै सीदै कीजै मारगां || जाय मैलां में न्हांकी दई दूदां री छांट| तांती वट बांदी गोगाजी रै नाम री ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> For  $k\bar{a}m\bar{a}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> For  $d\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> This sentence contains elements of Hindi influence, and is slightly garbled as a result.

तांती बांदतां छांट वरतावतां लागी घणी जेज पण बाई केलम नै वासंग ऊतरतां जेज नी लागी || 680 खुल गी बुड़ा राजा थारै नैणां री कीजै नींद | झट गैलोवत नै हेलो पाड़ियो || गैलोवत राणी थूं दीखै मन री भोळी || कीना तो सरप काटणा कीना वासंग विलूमणा | आ तो ठाकर पाबूजी री कळा हती, जो पाबूजी कळा सांवट ली | अब आंपांनै चवाणां नै बाई केलम परणावणी पड़सी || कर ले बिरामण जोसी कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | 685 विरमाळां ले जा गोगदे चवाण नै || \*\* गाव \*\* कर ले बिरामण वीरा ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद विरमाळां थूं पूगा एक सैम्बर रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || बिरामण जोसी वीरा कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | विरमाळां ले जा एक बिरामण एक सैम्बर रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || 690 करजै बिरामण वीरा एक आटा पाणी रो सैमान | थोथी. थोथी थळी में बिरामण थनै पाणी कीजै नी मिळै || बिरामण वीरा लागैला थनै भूख घणी कीजै प्यास | वैता वटाऊ थनै मारग में वासो कीजै नी मिळै || बिरामण जोसी लीना आठ लगनां रा नव नारेळ | 695 खड़ छटो जावै एक सैम्बर रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोडी मांजल रैण। पथ में झल रियो बिरामण एका कीजै एकलो || दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो. पीळो परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी जाय सैम्बर में बिरामण छोडै पगां रा पागड़ा|| 700 आडो-अपटो बैटो गोगा धरमी रो खान परदान | भरियोड़ी हथाई जाय बिरामण मुजरो साजियो || बूजै बिरामण जोसी थनै गोगोजी मन री कीजै वात | कट्टै बिरामण है थारा घर नै कीजै बार | कीया, कीया राजा रो थूं आयो माणस कीजै भेजियो || 705 गोगा धरमी थोथी थळी कोळूमण्ड वतावै म्हारो कीजै गाम | पाबूजी फ़ुरमायो तो हीड़ो चाकर साजियो || कै दे. कै दे बिरामण थारा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम थूं आयो एक म्हांरै सैम्बर गड रै मारगां || [गोगा धरमी] बिरामण देख कांई कै— 710 गोगा धरमी काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो भाण | घर रै घर कामां म्हूं आयो आपरी जस री जाजमां || गोगा धरमी...गोगा धरमी राठोड़ां दी म्हांनै वरमाळ कीजै सुंप| विरमाळां ले आयो एक [राठोड़ां रै नाम री एक रा] गोगाजी रै नाम री|| बिरामण <sup>23</sup> देख कर मुंडै बोलै— 715

<sup>23</sup> For  $gogoj\bar{\iota}$ .

सण रे बिरामण देवता आयोडो जिण मारग पाछो घिर जाय | बिरामण विरमाळां नी झेलां एक राठोड़ां रै नाम री || [ब] राठोड़ां बोलिया म्हनै घणा आडा-डोडा बोल| बोल खटूकै म्हारै पतळै कीजै काळजै || घणा बोलिया राठोड़ां एक म्हांनै वताया नैना नीचा कीजै रजपूत | 720 राठोड वण बैटा एक किलां रा कीजै राजवी || [तो बिरामण वीरै] आ गी बिरामण नै घणी रीस | ले वरमाळ बिरामण दीठै मारगां पाछो लाग ग्यो || तो गोगोजी करै मन में विचार— अरे मैं घणा तो कीदा सरपां रा भेख | 725 घणा किया मैं नागां रा भेख | मैं तो करी अण बिरामण ऊं कीजै रौळ | बिरामण तो साची मन में जाण ली || लारा सूं बैटा गोगाजी बिरामण नै हेलो पाड़ियो || बिरामण देवता म्हे तो करी थारां ऊं कीजै रौळ | 730 थे मन में साची कीजै जाण ली || दीजै बिरामण जूती जाजम री अंवळी कीजै गेड़ | आगो विराजो गोगाजी री जस री जाजमां || बिरामण करै घणो मन में विचार || सुण दे बिरामण देऊंला हाथी घोड़ा थनै दान | 735 देऊंला सर नै कीजै पाव | एक घोड़ो दे दूंला बिरामण थनै सीख में || तो बिरामण खुशी व्हे, राजी व्हे, बिरामण जूती दीनी एक जाजम री अंवळी गेड | आय विराज्यो एक गोगाजी री जस री जाजमां || गादी बैठोडां ²⁴ रै न्हांकी गळां में फुलां री फुलमाळ | 740 घिरतै बांदै हळदी रा कांकण डोरड़ा || गोगा धरमी थे वाजो वासंग रा अवतार | तो एक नम्मण चावळ दीजो हळदी में कराय | नेंवता फेरजो एक धरती रा सब देवी देव ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>25</sup>

गुणेस म्हाराज नै दिया चावळ, बड़ा <sup>26</sup> खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां री जान में || दूजा, दूजा चावळ वेमाता नै मेल | आ जावै चवाणां री कीजै जान में ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>27</sup>

वेमाता नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Parbū does not aspirate the *t* in forms of *baito* 'seated', but does so in the extended form *baithoro*.

 $<sup>^{25}\,</sup>$  This song is a hymn to Ganesa, the god of good fortune.

 $<sup>^{26}\,</sup>$  A Hindi loanword, used by Parbū in every occurrence of this formula.

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 27}\,$  This song is a hymn to Vemātā, the goddess of predestination.

जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—

750 कानजी म्हाराज कांई कैवै—

कै भोपाजी दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, तो देता वन्सी री टीप आ जां चवाणां री जान में ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>28</sup>

कानजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में || जिण पछला चावळ कीनै <sup>29</sup> दरीजै— जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—

रामा कैवूं के रामदे, हीरा कैवूं के लाल |
 ज्यानै मिळ ग्या रामसा पीर, कर दिया घड़ी पलक में नियाल ||
 तो रामा पीर कांई कैवै—
 दो नाम भोपाजी म्हारा ले लो, तो करतला <sup>30</sup> सेतला घोडा पर असवारी म्हे ई आ जां चवाणां री जान में ||

```
** गाव **<sup>31</sup>
```

रामदेजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में ||

<sup>760</sup> जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै— हडूमान जत्ती, रोग लागै नी रत्ती || हडुमानजी कांई कै— दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, तो म्हे ई आ जावां चवाणां री जान में ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>32</sup>

हडुमानजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में ||

<sup>765</sup> जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै— सिव दीनी टूक, तो भागी सब दुनियां री भूख | करजो सिव सङ्कर री सेवा, नित उठ पावो मिसरी नै मेवा ||

तो म्हादेवजी कांई कै—

भोपाजी दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, करता म्हे नांदिया पर असवारी आ जावूं गोगाजी री जान में ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>33</sup>

म्हादेजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में || जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै— काळो भैरूं कातणो, गोरो चांवंड रो पूत | हाकां दकाळां तोड़ियै तेजरा गमावै सामास्या भूत || खप्पर में खाय मसाणां में लोटै, ऐड़ो नर कुण भैरूंनाथ री सेवा मेटै |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> This song is a hymn to the god Kṛṣṇa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> In Parbū's very rapid pronunciation of this formula, the form  $k\bar{n}ai$  frequently sounds more like kanai.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> For karatā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> This song is a hymn to the local Rajasthani god Rāmdev: it is one of his *parcos*, which are narrative songs equivalent to the *parvāros* and *sāyls* of Pābūjī. This particular *parco* recounts the story of Rāmdev's disciple Harjī Bhāţī.

 $<sup>^{32}\,</sup>$  This song is a hymn to the monkey-god Hanumān.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> This song is a hymn to the god Śiva.

```
राज मेटै राज ऊं गमावै, परजापत मेटै दूद पूत ऊं गमावै ||
775
     तो भैरूंनाथ कांई कै—
    भोपाजी दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, देता गूगरां री रमझोळ लेता जगथम्बा रा तळसूर म्हे ई आ जावूं चवाणां री जान
     में ||
                                                    ** गाव **<sup>34</sup>
     भैरूंजी नै दिया चावळ, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में ||
     जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—
    जोगमाया जगथम्बा ईसरी जगदीसरी भाखर फोड़ भकभूर कीया |
780
     भैंसा पर तोली तळसूर ||
     तो जोगमाया कांई कै—
     भोपाजी दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, दो चावळ म्हांनै ई देता जावो, तो म्हे ई आ जावूं गोगाजी री जान में ||
                                                    ** गाव **<sup>35</sup>
     जोगमाया नै दिया चावळ, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां री जान में ||
    जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—
785
     भोमियो भोपाळ गायां रो वारू कांई कैवै—
    दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, करतो गायां री वार म्हे ई आवूं गोगाजी री जान में ||
                                                    ** गाव **<sup>36</sup>
     भोमियाजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां री जान में ||
     जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—
    सरवण कावडियो मात-पितां रो आग्याकारी ||
790
    आगला समा में बेटा ऐड़ा व्हिया ले मात-पितां री कावड़ गङ्गाजी गिया ||
     तो सरवण कावडियो कांई कै—
     भोपाजी दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, करतो मात-पितां री कावड़ खांदै म्हे ई आ जावूं चवाणां री जान में ||
                                                    ** गाव **<sup>37</sup>
     सरवण नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी री जान में ||
    आया गोगा धरमी सारी धरती रा देवी कीजै देव |
795
     जानी वण चाल्यो करत्यां रो जाजो कीजै झूमको ||
     मूठड़ियां, मूठड़ियां उडै जानां में झीणी गुलाल |
     अन्तर मरवा रा जानां में रंग रा कीजै छांटणा ||
    गावै तीजणियां बैनां धव्वळ-मङ्गळ रा गीत |
    बोलै वदावा सीता साळंग कीजै राम रा ||
800
    गोगा धरमी वींद वणिया पूरी पूनम रा कीजै चांद |
     जानी वण चाल्यो करत्या रो जाजो कीजै झूमको ||
    तो गोगाजी नै हळदी, पीठी, कांई गाईजै, और पछै गोगोजी वींद वण कोळूमण्ड परणीजवा नै जाय ||
       <sup>34</sup> This song is a hymn to Bhairũ, the village protector-deity of Rajasthan.
```

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> This song is a hymn to bhand, the vinage protector derty of Rajastian.
 <sup>35</sup> This song is a hymn to the goddess. For a translation of the greater part of it, see p. 63 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> This song is a hymn to the *bhomiyo*, the deified rescuer of stolen cattle. For its contents see p. 57 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> This song is a hymn to Sarvan Kāvariyo (Śravana Kumāra).

```
** गाव **<sup>38</sup>
```

वींद वणिया गोगा धरमी पूरी पूनम रा चांद |

- 505 जानी वण चाल्या करत्यां रो जाजो कीजै झूमको || आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजै जानां में जङ्गी कीजै ढोल | रुड़तो नङ्गारो वाजै गोगाजी री चड़ती जान में || मूठड़ियां, मूठड़ियां उडै जानां में कीजै गुलाल | अन्तर मरवा रा जानां में रंग रा कीजै छांटणा ||
- आया गोगा धरमी सारी धरती रा देवी कीजै देव | जानी वण चाल्या करत्यां रो जाजो कीजै झूमको || गावै तीजणियां बैनां धव्वळ-मङ्गळ रा कीजै गीत | बोलै वदावा मिणधारी वासंग नाग रा || बारा कोसां में गोगा धरमी हालै थांरी कीजै जान |
   तेरा कोसां में हालै हाथी हींडता || दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो अण धरती में पीळो परबात |
  - ादन ऊगा व्ह ग्या अण घरता म पाळा परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी जाय कांकड़ पर छोडै पगां रा पागड़ा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>39</sup>

तोरण वांद ऊबा गोगो धरमी अण तोरण री डावी कीजै छांय | आवै सासू री झळामळ करती कीजै आरती || गोगा धरमी पैली आरती न्हांको एक मौरां कीजै पचास | 820 सोना री सुपारी थे मौरां गिणजो कीजै डौड सौ || गोगा धरमी थे कीदो अण धरती में गाडो अम्मर कीजै नाम | सोना री छडियां सुं राठोडां रा तोरण कीजै वांदिया || कर ले, कर ले बिरामण जोसी घणी वेगैरी कीजै ताकीद | वरियां पूगावो राठोड़ां रा भीतर कीजै रावळै || 825 वरियां वखाणै गोगा धरमी सारी नगरी रो कीजै लोग | पडळा वखाणै राठोडां री रम्बा राणियां || दीजो बाई केलम थांरो कंवारो वेस उतार पैरो पौसागां मिणधारी वासंग कीजै नाग री || [दीनी] करजै बिरामण जोसी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| 830 चंवरी मण्डा थूं राठोड़ां रा भींतर कीजै रावळै || दीनी बिरामण जोसी चार दसां नै खूंटी ठोर | तागा लपेटै बिरामण रेसम हन्दा कीजै पाट रा || बैटा गोगो धरमी अण धुकती चंवरी रै कीजै मांय | पड़दा सूं पदारै राठोड़ां रै मोबण कीजै धीवड़ी || 835 बिरामण जोसी दीनी साळू थरमा रै कीजै गांठ |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Before resuming the narrative, Parbū here sings three short wedding-songs. The first deals with the anointment of the bridegroom with turmeric; in the second and third the womenfolk praise him and rejoice at the coming wedding.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Before resuming the narrative, Parbū here sings two further wedding-songs. The first is about the arrival of the bridegroom at his bride's village, the second a comic song in which the women of the bride's family mock the bridegroom and the members of his wedding-procession.

लाडी वनैड़ै रा चंवरी में हथळेवा जोड़िया 40 ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

उठ गिया गोगो धरमी बागो केसरियो झड़काय | फेरा फिरै गोगोजी गळती कीजै रैण रा || एक दो फेरा गोगाजी फिरिया चंवरी रै कीजै मांय | 840 तीजा फेरा में राठोड बोलै दन्तर कीजै डायजा || चंवरी चड़तां नै केलम दीनी बूड़ैजी धव्वळ कीजै गाय | मामा, मामा दिया हाथी कीजै हींडता || घुड़मल भीकाणै घड़ाई घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल | जेसळदे बिड़दाया घोड़ां रा सोवन कीजै बाड़ला || 845 हरमल देवासी ओडायो राय दखणी रो चङ्गो कीजै चीर | तो मा भिंवणी घड़ाया गळा रा सोवन कीजै बाड़ला || कालरदे रबारण घड़ाया हाथां रा हथफूल तो देवल भूआ ओडाई एक मुरधर री लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी || चांदै वागेलै घड़ाई हाथां री गज सोवन कीजै चूड़ 850 चांदै वागेलै घड़ाई हाथां री गज सोवन कीजै चूड़ तो ढेंबैजी अमलां में सवामण समंदां रा मोती भाखिया || दूजा डायजा बाई केलम आया चंवरी रै कीजै मांय | घिरता उदारा डायजा ठाकर पाबूजी भाखिया || दीजो, दीजो बाई केलम गोगा धरमी सूं छेड़ो हथळेवो छोड | 855 कर धाड़ो लावूं लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां || हंसियो गोगा धरमी थांरी जानां रो गुडळो साथ | चंवरी में बैठोड़ा गोगोजी छानै-छानै कीजै मुळकिया || नी देखी एक हिंदुपत राजा राजा रावण री रातळ भूरी सांड | नजरां नी देखी तो कानां कदै न सांबळी || 860 काका कमधज होतो डायजो दै धरती में सगळा लोग | अणूंतो डायजो म्हांनै किण विद कीजै भाखियो || लङ्का वतावै पाबूजी सात समंदां रै परिया तीर | लङ्का गियोड़ो नर पाछो नी बावड़ै || दिरवाता पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रो कीजै सिणगार | 865 हथळेवै दिरवाता केसर घोड़ी माता कीजै काळमी || सुण भतीजी मत ले केसर सगती रो कीजै नाम | केसर वतावै सगत रो अवतार | घर चवाणां रै घोड़ी म्हारी नी ढबै || रै जावै केसर माता म्हारै पगां रै हेट 870 घर-घर कर दूंला लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां || रीजो बाई केलम थारै मन में गाडी हंसियार |

तीजै मईनै ला दूं लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां ||

 $<sup>^{40}</sup>$  The final syllable is swallowed.

सांड्यां रो परवाड़ो

```
** गाव **<sup>41</sup>
```

चांदा सांवत साचो पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | सीखां दिरवा दे मिणधारी वासंग कीजै नाग नै || 875 गोगा धरमी लियो रेसम रो कीजै रुमाल | मुजरा करै राठोड़ां रा भींतर कीजै रावळै || खम्मा, खम्मा कर दिया सारी नगरी रा लोग [मुजरा करै एक…] मुजरा करै एक थांनै गोगाजी [वामण] हाटां में वामण कीजै वाणिया || [गोगा धरमी] कर लो एक ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| 880 [न] सीखां दिरवा दो गोगाजी नै एक अन्दाता कोळू रै कीजै नाम री|| बैटी बाई केलम रथ वैलां रै कीजै मांय | धुरियां भिड़ बैटो रत्थां रो जूनो कीजै सागड़ी || गावै तीजणियां बैनां धव्वळ-मङ्गळ रा गीत | 885 बोलै वदावा मिणधारी वासंग कीजै देव रा || खड़िया गोगो धरमी तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात| पग छटा आवै साम्बर नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || एक दो वासो रै ग्या गैलां मारग रै मांय| दिन री ऊगाळी साम्बर में छोडै पगां रा पागड़ा || भरियो गोगाजी री माता हीरां गज मोतीड़ां थाळ | 890 मोतियां ऊं वदावण नूं माता बारै कीजै नीकळी || [बू] म्हांनै वदाया माता उगती किरण्यां रा निरमळ कीजै भाण | थे अब वदावो राठोडां री मोबण कीजै डीकरी || कै दो, कै दो गोगा धरमी थारा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ा मिळिया बेटा थांनै दरगा में पीयर सासरा || 895

\*\* गाव \*\*

बूजै गोगा धरमी थांनै थांरी कीजै माय | कैड़ा मिळिया बेटा थांनै दरगा में पीयर कीजै सासरा || मिळ गी माता म्हारी म्हांनै साळां सुसरां री कीजै जोड़ | समदां रै जोड़ावै मिळिया पीयर मोटा कीजै सासरा || ९०० कै दो गोगा धरमी थारा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ा राठोड़ां बोल्या थांनै दन्तर कीजै डायजा || माता म्हारी चंवरी चड़तां नै दीनी बूड़ैजी धव्वळ नवलख कीजै गाय | मांमां <sup>42</sup> दिया म्हांनै हाथी कीजै हींडता ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Before resuming the narrative, Parbū here sings a short song in which the women of the bride's party bid her farewell.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> For  $m\bar{a}m\bar{a}$ .

घुड़मल भीकाणै घड़ाई घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल | 905 जेसळदे बिड़दाया घोड़ां रा हेंवर कीजै गूगरा || हरमल देवासी आलां रो कंवर भीमो रो भाणजो माता वीसोत रै अवतार ओडायो राय दखणी रो चङ्गो कीजै चीर| हरमल देवासी आलां रो कंवर भीमो रो भाणजो माता वीसोत रै कीजै अवतार | ओडायो राय दखणी रो चङ्गो कीजै चीर | तो माता भिंवणी घड़ाया गळा रा सोवन कीजै बाड़ला || [चांदै वागेलै बाई] चांदै वागेलै [म्हांनै दीनी] घड़ाई हाथां री सोवन गज कीजै चूड़| 910 ढेंबैजी, ढेंबैजी सवामण मोती भाखिया || तो ढेंबाजी रो नाम लियो माता मुख बोली 43 —हे बेटा ढेंबाजी खनै अगर सवामण पक्का मोती होता तो पाबूजी री नौकरी साइत ही करता | ढेंबोजी अमल खाय, भांग पिये, धतूरा पिये, ढेंबाजी खनै कोई पक्का सवामण मोती आज है न कोई काल | ऐ तो डायजा कैवा रा है, बाकी देवण रा नईं || सुण म्हारी माता कालरदे राणी घड़ाया हाथां रा कीजै हथपान देवल भूआ ओडाई म्हनै लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी || कालरदे रबारण [ओ] घड़ाया एक हाथां रा हथपान | 915 तो देवल भूआ एक ओडाई एक लाखी मुरधर री कीजै लोवड़ी || बेटा गोगा धरमी कै दो थांरा मन री कीजै वात | पाबूजी थांनै कैड़ो डायजो दियो || माता म्हारी पाबूजी रा डायजा लङ्का में फरै है, चरै है | कांई ठीक तो भाखर जैड़ा है, कांई ठीक पाहड़ जैड़ा है, कांई ठीक पांच मूंडा है, दस पग है, पण ऐसा जिनावर म्हांनै दियो कै आंपां कदै नी देखी है || गोगा धरमी कै दे थारा मन री वात | 920 कैड़ो पाबूजी थनै डायजो सूंपियो || माता म्हारी ठाकर पाबूजी लङ्का री सांड्यां भाख ली || गोगा धरमी लङ्का वतावै सात समंदां रै परिया तीर | लङ्का गियोड़ो नर पाछो नी बावड़ै || लङ्का वतावै घणो डाकणियां-वाळो देस| 925 वैता वटाऊ नै मारग में डाकणियां झांप लै || हे बेटा थूं ऐ सांडियां वट्टै रा बाकी डायजा में ले आतो केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी || माता म्हारी म्हे घणो लियो केसर रो कीजै नाम पाबूजी केसर डायजै में कोई आज दी न कोई काल || \*\* गाव \*\* बाई केलम जा बैटा झुकतै वादळियै मैल | 930 बैटा केलम एक मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा ||

दासी म्हारी अण चवाणां रै वतावै अदकी कीजै रीत |

चरखो कातांला आंपे नणदां रै जाजै कीजै झूलरै ||

दासी म्हारी कर ले थूं ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद|

935 चरखो घड़ांला चोखा चन्दण कीजै रूंख रो ||

दासी कीना सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार |

जावै, जावै गळियां में एक अन्दाता कारीगर नै हेला कीजै पाड़ती ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Hindi influence is strong in this non-metrical passage.

जा ऊबी दासी अण कारीगर रै घर कीजै बार | जाय कारीगर नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||

- <sup>940</sup> खाती रा लड़का थूं लागै म्हारै धरम रो कीजै वीर | आज पड़ियो खाती थारां ऊं कीजै काम | चरखो घड़ दे थूं म्हांनै चोखा चन्दण कीजै रूंख रो || ओळूं-दोळूं कारीगर लिखजै बागां रा दादर कीजै मोर | विच में एक कोरजै पाबुजी री केसर घोडी कीजै काळमी ||
- 945 कारीगर वीरो झेलै हाथां झीणी कवाड़ी कीजै झेल | जा ऊबो अण चन्दण-वाळै कीजै रूंख | चन्दण बाड़नै एक घड़ै बाई रै नैनो कीजै चरखलो || ओळूं-दोळूं अण कारीगर लिखिया बागां रा दादर कीजै मोर | विच में लिख दी पाबूजी री केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||
- 950 घड़, घड़ चरखो दीनो दासी रै कीजै हाथ | लीजै दासी एक चरखो छबोलियो हाथां कीजै झेल | थे जावो एक बाई केलम री जस री कीजै जाजमां || दासी लीना एक चरखा छबोलिया हाथां कीजै झेल | जावै, जावै एक बाई केलम री जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
- 955 बैटा बाई केलम जाळी झरोकां कीजै मैल | जाय दासी एक मुजरो कीजै साजियो || बाई केलम लीजो थांरा चरखा छबोलिया कीजै झेल | आंपे हालांला नणदां में आथण झीणा कीजै कातवा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर लो बाई केलम सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार आंपे हालांला एक नणदां रै जाजै कीजै झूलरै || 960 ओडै बाई केलम एक राय दखण रो चङ्गो कीजै चीर | नखल्यां विलमावै बाई केलम मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || भुज में सोवै बाई केलम थारै एक बाजू री कीजै लूंब चिट्ट में सोवै बाई केलम नै एक सोवन घणो कीजै मूंदड़ो || लीना बाई केलम चरखा छबोलिया हाथां कीजै झेल| 965 खड़ छुटी जावै नणदां रै जाजै कीजै झुलरै || आडो-अपूटो बैटो बाई केलम थारी नणदां रो गुडळो कीजै साथ | भरियोड़ी हथायां बाई केलम जाय मुजरो कीजै साजियो || आवती बावज नै नणदां दियो घणो आदर भाव | आगा विराजो बावज म्हारा नणदां री जस री कीजै जाजमां || 970 सुणो नणदां अण जाजम पर बैठै नणदां रो गुडळो साथ | म्हांनै, म्हांनै ढळावो एक पीयर री गादी कीजै गीदवा || बैटा बाई केलम अण नणदां रै कीजै साथ | नणदां रै विचाळै बाई केलम चरखा कीदा कीजै ढाळिया || ेन्हांकै बाई केलम अण चरखा माथै काचो कीजै ताग | 975 तागो नी झेलै बाई केलम थारी हाथां री पांचू कीजै आंगळी ||

```
** गाव **
```

काततां वीततां पडै नणदां में आदो कीजै वाद | पीयर वखाणै एक नणदां आपां कीजै बाप रा || पड़ियो नणदां थारै आपस में घणो कीजै वाद | पीयर वखाणै नणदोलियां आपां कीजै बाप रा || 980 दूजी तीजणियां वखाणै नाडी नै निवाण | बाई, बाई केलम विखाणै पाबूजी रो कोवर कीजै गूंजवो || मंगावै तीजणियां बैनां राता नाडा री गार गारां रा वणाया एक अणदीठा नैना कीजै तोडिया || कर, कर तोडिया दीना [अ] चरखा पर कीजै झैकाण| 985 मैणो, मैणो हलायो लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || लीजै म्हारी बावज एक थारा एक पीयर रा टोळा री 44 पाछो कीजै घोर | सुरड़ै, सुरड़ै म्हारा वीरा री वत्ती मीठी कीजै बोरड़ी || अण बोरड़ी रै पाखै मीठा मिसरी जैड़ा बोर | भेटां पूगावां थारा काका कमधज कीजै बाप रै || 990 बोलै, बोलै बाई केलम नै घणा आडा कीजै बोल बोल एक मैणो मारै लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || लीजै बावज थारी सांड्यां नै पाछी कीजै घेर | [तोड़ै] तळियां सूं तोड़ै एक नणदां रा समरक कीजै ताकळा || े ऐंठोड़ै, ऐंठोड़ै भांगै एक गडां ओरां री कीजै भींत | 995 तळियां सूं तोड़ैला सासू रो अन्दाता एक सिगरथ कीजै आंगणां || आ गी बाई केलम थारा मन में कीजै रीस | चरखो पछाड़ै गडां रै कीजै भींत रै|| बाळूं जाळूं चवाणां थारी नबळी ओछी कीजै खांप चरखो नी कात्यो म्हारा काका कमधज कीजै बाप रै || 1000 कर ले दासी म्हारी अण नणदां सूं घणा कीजै जंवार | पाछा नी आवां अण नणदां रै कीजै साथ ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

जा बैटा बाई केलम झुकतै वादळियै मैल| बैटा केलम मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा|| <sup>1005</sup> दासी म्हारी थूं कर ले घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| वेगो बुला ला पटवारी नै भींतर कीजै रावळै|| बाई केलम कोनी म्हांनै अण पटवारी री कीजै ठीक| कालै दियोड़ी म्हूं आई थांरै कीजै डायजै|| नी देखी म्हे सैम्बर री पूरी बजार| <sup>1010</sup> कैड़ै ऐलाणै पटवारी नै दीठो कीजै ओळखूं|| दासी म्हारी सूरज सामी है पटवारी रो घर कीजै बार|

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for *nai*.

केळा रो झबरको पटवारी रै आंगण कीजै बारणै || कीना दासी सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार | जावै गळियां में पटवारी नै हेला कीजै पाड़ती || जा ऊबी दासी अण पटवारी रै घर कीजै बार | 1015 जाय पटवारी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || पटवारी मूता कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | मैता पटवारी कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद थांनै बुलावै बाई केलम भींतर कीजै रावळै || पटवारी देख मुख बोलै— 1020 कै दे दासी थारा मन री वात | कतरा काम एक बाई केलम म्हारै माणस कीजै मेलिया || कोनी पटवारी अण म्होटा घरां री अतरी म्हांनै कीजै ठीक | धणी फुरमायो हीड़ो चाकर साजियो || पटवारी करै घणो मन में विचार | 1025 लीना एक पोथी पाना हाथां में झेल | खड़ छटो जावै बाई केलम रै कीजै रावळै || पटवारी नै बाई केलम रो अतरो डर लागो कै उणनै चड ग्यो पटवारी रै सीयोताव | भेळी चड गी पटवारी नै तेज री || खड़ियो पटवारी जावै एक अन्दाता बाई केलम रै रावळै || 1030 आडो-अपूटो बैटो बाई केलम रो दरबार | जाय केलम नै पटवारी मुजरो साजियो || कै दो बाई केलम एक थांरा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम एक माणस म्हांरै घरां कीजै भेजिया || \*\* गाव \*\* जा ऊबो पटवारी अण बाई केलम रै घर कीजै बार | 1035 जाय बाई केलम नै मुजरो कीजै साजियो || कै दो बाई केलम थारा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम थे एक माणस म्हारै घरां कीजै मेलिया || पटवारी वीरा काम-काज टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो नरमळ कीजै भाण | घर रै घर कामां एक बुलाया थांनै भींतर कीजै रावळै || 1040 अतरा दिन पटवारी म्हूं थांनै कैती देवर जेठ | आज वणा दूं धरम रो कीजै वीर थूं लागै पटवारी म्हारै धरम रो वीर | कागद लिख मेल कोळूमण्ड री जूनी कीजै कोठड़ी || तब पटवारी देखनै बोल्यो कै बाईजी, अगर थे म्हांनै पैली कैता तो मैं घरां बैटै कागद नूं लिख देता || 1045 सुण पटवारी थनै कोनी अण [प] कागद री अतरी कीजै ठीक | म्हे तो बोल कैता जावां थे कागज पर लिखता जावो || ओळूं-दोळूं लिखजै पटवारी सांवतां नै म्हारा कीजै तळेम| विच में लिख दीजै सांड्यां री जाजी कीजै वीणती || ओळूं-दोळूं लिख सांवतां नै म्हारा कीजै तळेम| 1050

विच में लिख दे बाई केलम नै आंसू न्हांकती || काका कमधज मर जावूं मैं सोवन कटारो खाय लोछण लगा द्यूं थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || नित ऊगै अण धरती में एक पीळो कीजै परबात | ऊगतड़ै परबातां नणदां म्हांनै एक मैणा मौसा कीजै मार री|| 1055 बोलै, बोलै एक बाई केलम नै म्हारी नणदां घणा म्हांनै कीजै बोल | बोल खटूकै म्हारै पतळै कीजै काळजै || काका पीयर साची सांड व्है तो साची पूगती करो | नईं तो घालो कूंबारां नै वेट| माटी री घड़ एक सांड्यां पूगावो एक सैम्बर रै मारगां || 1060 पण मैणो, मैणो भंगावो एक लङ्का री रातळ कीजै सांड रै|| साची सांड नी मिळै तो घालजो एक कूंबारां नै वेट| माटी री घड़ाय सांड पूगती करो सैम्बर रै मारगां || [अतरी वात] सांड हाथै नी आवै तो पाबू मर जावूं सोवन कटारो खाय | लोछण लगा दूं थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || 1065 लीयो पटवारी कोरो कागद गोडा पर चाड | कागद लीखै ठाकर पाबू रै कोठड़ी || ओळूं-दोळूं लिखिया सांवतां नै घणा तळेम विच में लिख दी सांड्यां रै [क] कीजै वीणती ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

1070	हड़दाना देवासी लागै थूं म्हारै धरम रो कीजै वीर
	कागद पूगा दे कोळूमण्ड री जूनी कीजै कोठड़ी
	बाई केलम दे दो म्हांनै अण कोळू रा कीजै ऐलाण
	[कीयै] कीयो मारग जावै कोळू नै सीदो कीजै पादवो 45
	कोनी बाई केलम म्हांनै अतरो कोळू रो कीजै पैठ
1075	मारग नी जाणां ए कोळू रो डावो कीजै जींवणो
	सुण रे ओठी हड़दाना ओठी डावो, डावो मारग जावै गड गैलां री कीजै गिरनार
	जींवणो मारग जावै कोळू नै सीदो कीजै पादरो
	हड़दानै ओठी झेली हाथां में कड़ियाळी वांसळ कीजै डांग
	खमै रळकाया मुरधर री लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी
1080	खमै, खमै रळकाया एक काळा कीजै कांवळा
	देवासी लीनो एक कागद हाथां में कीजै झेल
	पग छूटो जावै एक कोळू नै सीदो कीजै पादरो
	तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण
	पथ में झल रियो देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रो
1085	दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो, पीळो परबात
	दिन री ऊगाळी जाय गूजर नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो
	ए अन्दाता गूजर रा लड़का कीया राजा री थूं चारै एक धव्वळ सुरिया कीजै गाय

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> For *pādaro*.

```
कीया राजा रा थूं चारै रत्थां रा कीजै वैलिया ||
देवल भूआ री चारूं म्हूं सुरिया नवलख कीजै गाय |
1090   बूड़ा राजा रा म्हूं चारूं रत्थां रा कीजै वैलिया ||
```

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़ियो हड़दानो ओटी तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | पग छ्रटो जावै कोळू नै सीदो कीजै पादरो || तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण पथ में झल रियो देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रो || दिन ऊगो [प] एक देवासी व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात | 1095 दिन री ऊगाळी जाय गूंजवड़ै छोडै पगां रा पागड़ा || आवै, आवै हड़दाना ओठी थारै नैणां में गुडळी नींद ए अन्दाता निंदरा ले रियो एक ओठी अण गूंजवड़ा री जूनी कीजै पेड़ियां || व्हे गी चारणियां बैनां पाणी री पिणियार पाणी भरवा नै गूंजवड़ै चारणियां बारै कीजै नीकळी || 1100 वैती चारण गावै राजा करण रा गीत | पाबू रा परवाड़ा जगदीस री बोली अम्मर कीजै छावळी || गाती वजाती चारण आ गी अण गूंजवड़ै घणी नजीक | एक वैती चारणियां वटाऊ री एक वातां कीजै चाळवै || र्इरू वीरू दो चारणी व्हे गी पाणी री पिणियार | 1105 वैती चारणियां वटाऊ री वातां चाळवै || सुण ले म्हारी बैन अण कर ले ओठी री छाण | कै तो ओठी नै खादो काळै वासंग कीजै नाग | नीतर ओठी नै जायल रै खींची मारियो || राठोड़ां खींच्यां रो हालै अण जुग में वैर | 1110 वैतै कोई खींची नै राठोड़ मिळ ग्या तो एकला राठोड़ नै खींची मारियो || दूसरी चारण देख मूंडै बोली— सुणो बाई नई खादो नी काळी वायां रै वासंग नाग नई जायल रै खींची मारियो || कै तो ओठी जातो लाडकीय मामाळ | 1115 नीतर जावै सासू रै सिगरथ पांवणो 46 || अतरी वात करतां खुल गी देवासी री एक नैणां री नींद | वैती चारण नै देवासी हेलो पाड़ियो || [सुणो चारणियां बैनां] सुण लो पाणी री पिणियारां थे म्हारा मन री वात | नई खादो म्हनै काळी वायां रै वासंग नाग | 1120 नई जायल रै खींची मारियो || कै दो, कै दो बायां कीया राजा रा थे गावो गुण नै गीत | कीया राजा री बोलो थे अम्मर कीजै छावळी || सुण रे ओठी राजा करण रा म्हे गावां गुण नै गीत |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> The final syllable is swallowed.

पाबूजी रा परवाड़ा जगदीस री बोलो 47 अम्मर कीजै छावळी || 1125 बायां म्हारी कांई दियो राजा करण थांनै कीजै दान | कांई दियो एक जगदीस अम्मर थांनै दान | तो कांई एक पाबूजी रा अम्मर दान थे जुग में वातां कीजै थे करो || सुण रे वीरा एक राजा करण दियो म्हांनै दिन ऊगै सवामण सोनां कीजै दान | पाबूजी दीनी एक नाडी म्हांनै कीजै नींबळी || 1130 पाणी पीया नै गायां नै दीदी अन्दाता नाडी नींबळी || तो एक चरवा नै दीदो जूंजळियो जोड | रैवा नै दियो चारण नै एक गोळियां-मथाणियां कीजै गांव | जिण नरां री म्हे गावां अम्मर कीजै छावळी || कट्टै ओटी वीरा है थारा घर नै कीजै बार 1135 कीया राजा रो थूं आयो माणस कीजै भेजियो || बाई, बाई देवल चारण एक साम्बर नरवाणो है घर म्हारो कीजै बार | बाई केलम फुरमायो तो हीड़ो चाकर कीजै साजियो || साम्बर निरवाणो है घर म्हारो कीजै बार | ठाकर पाबूजी रै म्हे जावां सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा || 1140

```
** गाव **
```

खड़ियो देवासी दिन ऊगै पीळै कीजै परबात | खड़ छूटो जावै पाबू रै गिरदी कीजै कोट में || आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | भरियोड़ी हताई एक हड़दानै देवासी जाय मुजरो कीजै साजियो || आडो-अपूटो बैटो पाबूजी रो खान परदान 1145 भरियोड़ी हताई देवासी जाय मुजरो कीजै साजियो || पड़ गी पाबू पाल ओठी माथै एक [जे] थारी मीठ| तो झट चांदाजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || चांदा सांवत लीजै अण ओठी री साळ कीजै सम्बाळ | कीया, कीया राजा रो आयो ओठी अठै कीजै मेलियो || 1150 तो चांदोजी देख मुख बोलिया— कट्रै ओटी थारा है घर नै कीजै बार | कीया, कीया राजा रो थूं एक आयो अट्ठै कीजै मेलियो || तो हड़दानो रबारी न्हांकै जूनी जेब में कीजै हाथ | कागद रळकायो पाबूजी री कीजै पौळियां || 1155 पड़ता कागद नै लियो चांदैजी कीजै सम्बाळ | वांच परवाणो चांदैजी माथो कीजै धूणियो || बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै पाबूजी मीठी मन री वात | कागद वांच थें एक माथो कण वद कीजै धूणियो || पाबू पाल दूजा कागद वांचूं दिन में घणा म्हूं पचास | 1160 धरम रो कागद पाबूजी म्हारां ऊं वांच्यो कोनी जाय ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> For  $bol\tilde{a}$ .

तो कै दे चांदा सांवत अण कागद री साची मन री कीजै वात | कैडै समीचारां एक कागद झीणो कीजै मेलियो || पाबू पाल जद परणाया धुरमेड़िया गोगदे चवाण बाई केलम रो एक कागद लिखियो आयो कीजै मेलियो || 1165 [चांदा सांवत कै थारा मन री कीजै वात | कीया, कीया न] कर ले चांदा सांवत ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगी सिणगारो केसर माता कीजै काळमी || हे चांदाजी, झट कर आंपाणी केसर सिणगारो अर लावो, आंपे लङ्का पर चड़ाई करां || पाबू पाल थें कीदी घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात | नी जाणां आंपे लङ्का रा घर नै कीजै बार| 1170 मारग नी जाणां लङ्का रा डावा कीजै जींवणा || पाबू पाल अणदीठै मारगां कोई आज जावां न कोई काल || बगर दीठै मारगां आंपां तो आज जावां न कोई काल || लङ्का वतावै सात समंदर पार | लङ्का गियोड़ो नर पाछो नी बावड़ै || 1175 हे म्हाराज, लङ्का गियोड़ो नर पाछो नी बावड़ै, अण वास्तै [आप] अणदीठां आंपे काम आज करां न कोई काल || पैलै पाबू पाल देजो एक हेरा नै पैली लङ्का में कीजै मेल | पछै दीठै मारगां आंपे जाय सांड्यां घेर लावसां || चांदा सांवत कर ग्यो थारै मन में भोळी वात | थूं वाजै पाबू रो परदान 1180 कर ले चांदा ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | थे ई पदारो लङ्का रै हेरै कीजै सांचरो || पाबू पाल [म्हे एक] चांदो ढेंबो अम्हां दोनूं भाई कीनी लङ्का में कणवार | ...बूडा ठाडा नैना मोटा म्हांनै सब ओळखै || अगर जो म्हांनै वठै देख रिया, कै पाबूजी रा सांवत है, तो म्हांनै तो पकड़ जमीन में गाड देई, बारा ई वरस बारै 1185 निकाळै | तो म्हाराज म्हे तो कोई आज जावां न कोई काल जावां || तो चांदा सांवत कै थारा मन री वात | किण रै कारणियै लङ्का रै हेरै कीजै मेलसां || पाबू पाल बुलावो देवल सगती माता नै घर आंगण बार | देवल वणावैला लङ्का रो बीड़ड़ो || जो नर ओ बीड़ा नै हाथां झेली, वो ईज नर लङ्काजी जाय || 1190 तो चांदा सांवत कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद वेगी बुला ला देवल नै भींतर कीजै रावळै 48 || \*\* गाव \*\*

कर लो चांदा सांवत ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| वेगी बुलावो देवल बाई नै आंपणै भींतर कीजै रावळै|| बांदै चांदो सांवत असल राठोड़ी झुकती पाग| नखल्यां विलमावै चांदोजी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी||

1195

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> The final word is inaudible, but the formula is so common that its identity is not in doubt.

हालै चांदो सांवत हन्सां मोरां री चाल ढळकै पग मेलै कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण आदी अदरात जाय चांदैजी देवल नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 1200 सूती मा सगती देवल एक झुकतै वादळियै मैल | [च] चांदाजी रो हेलो सुण देवल बाई री निंदरा कीजै वा खुली|| खुल गी देवल बाई थारै एक नैणां री कीजै नींद | भट देवल एक आळस मरोड़ ऊबी हो गी || भरियो देवल एक हीरां गज मोतीड़ां थाळ 1205 मोतियां ऊं वदावण एक चांदाजी नै बारै कीजै नीकळी || सुण देवल सगती म्हांनै वदाया उगती किरण्यां रा निरमळ भाण| हमें थे वदावो एक पाबूजी री केसर माता कीजै काळमी || चांदा सांवत एक कर लो थोड़ी दम घणी कीजै जेज | दातण कर जावो एक देवल रै भींतर कीजै रावळै || 1210 देवल बाई थे वाजो चारण घणा कीजै भाट| तो चारण भाटां रै घर एक क्षत्री एक दातण कीजै नी डोळै || कै दो चांदा सांवत थांरा मन री कीजै वात कतरा, कतरा काम एक आया म्हारै भींतर कीजै रावळै || बाई देवल काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण | 1215 घर रै घर कामां देवल म्हुं आयो थारै कीजै रावळै || कर ले देवल ताळां वेगैरी कीजै ताकीद | थांनै बुलावै पाबूजी भींतर कीजै रावळै || बाई देवल सगती लीनो करणी माता रो एक तळसूर हाथां झेल | खमै रळकाई म्रधर री लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी || 1220 खड़िया देवल बाई तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | दिन री ऊगाळी आय पाबूजी नै मुजरो साजियो || आडो-अपूटो बैटो पाबूजी रो खान परदान एक भरियोड़ी हथाई देवल मुजरो कीजै साजियो || े ऊबी, ऊबी देवल बाई ठाकर पाबू रै दरबार | 1225 ऊबी पाबूजी ऊं वातां चाळवै || कै दो पाबू पाल थारा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम थे एक बुलाई भींतर कीजै रावळै || बाई देवल एक काम-काज टाळै किरण्यां रो कीजै किरतार | ेघर रै घर कामां एक बुलाया म्हांरै एक भींतर कीजै रावळै || 1230 तोड़ो, तोड़ो देवल बाई एक पांच चम्पा रा काचा पान | पानां रो, एक पांच पानां रो लङ्का रो बीड़ो कीजै गूंथळो 49 || तोड़ो देवल बाई एक चम्पा रा पांचू कीजै पान | पांच पानां रो एक लङ्का रो एक बीड़ो कीजै गूंथ लो || लीजै देवल एक बीड़ो थारै हाथां कीजै झेल | 1235

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> A slip of the tongue, which Parbū immediately corrected by repeating the couplet.

बीड़ो फेरो एक ठाकर पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां || \*\* गाव \*\* तोड़ै देवल बाई एक पांच चम्पा रा काचा कीजै पान | पांच पानां रो एक देवल बीड़ो कीजै गूंथियो || लीनो देवल बाई एक बीड़ो, बीड़ो हाथां कीजै झेल | बीड़ो फेरै पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां || 1240 बीड़ो फिर ग्यो [बाई केलम] बाई देवल एक अण जाजम री सगळी चारूं कीजै कूंट| बीड़ो कमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं || पण कोई नर बीड़ा रै हाथ नी कीजै घालियो | फिर ग्यो बीड़ो अण जाजम री अंवळी कीजै गेड़ | बीड़ो कमळायो बाई देवल थारै कीजै हाथ में || 1245 बीड़ा रो नाम लेतां घणा सरदारां रो दूखै मरवा जैड़ो मीठो पेट| घणा सिरदारां एक आंख्यां रै पाटी कीजै बांद ली || दूजा घणा सिरदारां एक छोडै 50 पाबू रो कीजै वास | घणा सिरदारां एक छोडी पाबू री कीजै नौकरी || फिर ग्यो बीडो अण जाजम री चारूं कीजै कंट| 1250 कोई नर बीड़ा नै हाथ कीजै नी घालियो || नीचो नम-नम करै हरमल देवासी पाबू नै घणा तळेम | फिरता बीड़ा नै हरमल देवासी हाथां कीजै झेलियो || बीड़ो दियो हरमल देवासी पागां में टांक | [मुखलो] मुखड़ो कमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं || 1255 पाबूजी देख मुख बोलिया— हरमल देवासी दीखै आज थारा फीका कीजै नैण | मुखड़ो कमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं || कै दो देवासी थारा मन री कीजै वात | क्यूं ऊबो अण जाजम माथै थूं ऊमण कीजै दूमणो || 1260 पाबू पाल फिरता बीड़ा नै म्हे लियो हाथां झेल | म्हे जावां माता भिंवणी रै घर कीजै बार | म्हारी माता म्हनै हकम दैला तो म्हूं लङ्का जावूंला, नईं तो आपरो बीड़ो पाछो ला जाजम माथै मेल दूंला || हरमल देवासी थे जावो माता भिंवणी री<sup>51</sup> घर कीजै बार | हकम ले आवो एक थांरी माता जरणी रै कीजै नाम रो || 1265 \*\* गाव \*\*

बांदै हरमल देवासी असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग| नखल्यां विलमावै एक देवासी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी||

खड़िया देवासी एक तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण|

जावै माता भिंवणी रै सिगरथ पांवणा ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> For *chodyo*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> For *rai*.

- <sup>1270</sup> जा ऊबो हरमल देवासी माता रै घर कीजै बार | ऊबो देवासी मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणो || बैटी माता हेलो पाड़ियो || हरमल देवासी दीखै आज [थांनै] थारा म्हनै फीका कीजै नैण | मुखड़ो कमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं ||
- 1275 कै दो बेटा एक थारा मन री कीजै वात | क्यूं ऊबो देवासी थूं मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणो || कै तो हरमल देवासी लड़िया ठाकर पाबू रा खान कीजै परदान | नीतर एक देवासी थूं साथ्यां में बैटो चौपड़ री बाजी कीजै हारियो || माता म्हारी नईं लड़िया [म्हनै...] ठाकर पाबू रा खान कीजै परदान |
- 1280 नईं म्हूं साथी में बैटो चौपड़ री बाजी कीजै हारियो || माता म्हारी एक हेरो भळायो ठाकर पाबू म्हनै लङ्का अबखी कीजै भोम रो || ए माता थूं म्हनै जो हुकम दे दे तो म्हूं लङ्का रै हेरै जावूं | तो हरमल री माता कांई कैवै— हरमल देवासी कांई पड़ियो [थय] थारो अतरो लङ्का ऊं कीजै काम | किण रै कारणियै देवासी थूं एक लङ्का रै हेरै कीजै सांचरै ||
- 1285
   माता म्हारी जद परणाई बूड़ैजी बाई केलम किनिया मोबण कीजै धीव |

   हथळेवै पाबूजी भाखी लङ्का रै रातळ कीजै सांडियां ||

   तो हे माता म्हूं लङ्का री सांड्यां रै हेरै जावूं | माता देख मुख बोली—

   बेटा लङ्का वतावै सात समंदां रै परिया तीर |

   लङ्का गियोड़ो नर पाछो कदै नी बावड़ै ||
- 1290 दीजै हरमल देवासी ठाकर पाबू री नौकरी छोड | दीजै हरमल देवासी ठाकर पाबू री नौकरी छोड <sup>52</sup> | नौकरी लगावूं थनै बूड़ा कीजै सिरदार <sup>53</sup> ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

```
दीजै हरमल देवासी ठाकर पाबू री नौकरी छोड |
     एक नौकरी लगावूं बेटा थनै सीदा कीजै सिरदार री ||
    न्हांकै हरमल देवासी एक गाडां में कीजै भार |
1295
     ठाकर पाबू री कोठडुयां डावा गाडा कीजै घेरिया ||
     तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण
     पथ में झल रिया एक देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रा ||
     दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो एक हरमल देवासी अण धरती में पीळो परबात |
    दिन री ऊगाळी जाय बूड़ाजी ऊं मुजरो साजियो ||
1300
     बैटा बूड़ा राजा रो खान कीजै परदान
     भरियोड़ी हथाई एक लुळकर मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
     बूजै बुड़ा राजा [थांनै एक…] हरमल नै मीठी कीजै वात |
     कै दो हरमल देवासी थारा मन री वात |
    कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
1305
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Parbū repeated this line because he had been disconcerted by sudden loud noises produced by his baby son Rāmcandar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Parbū here omitted a line-final  $r\bar{t}$ .

बूड़ा राजा काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो किरतार | घर रै घर कामा <sup>54</sup> बूड़ाजी म्हे आया थांरै कीजै रावळै || काम-काज टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण | घर रै घर कामां ऊं म्हे आया थांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां || पण नौकरी लगावो बूड़ाजी थांरा गिरदी कीजै कोट में || रीजै हरमल देवासी थारा [मन में वो] मन में हसियार |

नौकरी लगा दूं एक बूड़ा गिरदी कीजै कोट में <sup>55</sup> || तो बूड़ोजी देखनै कांई कै, कै हरमल थनै नौकरी म्हारा कोट में लगाय देवूं, पण ओ थारै नौकरी आ ईज कै म्हारै दो घोड़ी है, एक फूल-वछेरी अबल घोड़ी, दूजी ढेल | अण दो ई घोड़ियां नै लेनै थारै...बूड़ा सरवर, यानी बूड़ा एक झील थी, उणरै मांयनै थारै चरावणी, सारो दिन रोज [स] वटै चरावणी, और चरानै अणांनै पाछी घरै लावो | हरमलजी सैंग दिन बैटो द्रोब खसोरजै, उणरो बांदजो म्होटो भारो | थूं चड़ जाइजै घोड़ी माथै थारै पर मेल दीजै भारो | भूल-चूक करनै ई अगर थे म्हारी घोड़ी माथै भारो मेल दियो तो सूबर घोड़ी है, जो अगर नुक्सान व्हे ग्यो तो थनै उणरो दण्ड देणो पड़ैला | हरमल विचार करै कै मैं बैठ जावूं घोड़ी माथै, मैं [घोड़्यां] म्हारै ऊपर मेल दूं भारो, ओ तो एक उलटी वात है | हरमल विचार करै कै मैं बैठ जावूं घोड़ी माथै, मैं [घोड़्यां] म्हारै ऊपर मेल दूं भारो, ओ तो एक उलटी वात है | हरमल कीदो विचार, चालो, जियां कैई जियां आंपां कर | तो बूड़ाजी खावा-पीवा नै, तो वै खावा-पीया रो कांई, भूख लागै हरमल थनै तो जाजै थारै घर बार, और वठै ऊं दो रोटी थूं खाइजै और दो रोटी म्हारै लेनै आइजै, जो आंपे धणी नै चाकर अटै बैठनै जीमां <sup>56</sup> | बूड़ाजी [देख] देखनै बोल्या कै थारै घरै जाइजै, भूख लागै तो दो सोगरा थारै राणी रै हाथ रा थूं जीमी आजै, अर दो सोगरा म्हारै तांई लेतो आइजै, तो उटै धणी नै चाकर बैठनै आंपे जीम लेआं | हरमल करियो विचार मन में, भाई ओ तो बूड़ोजी आंपांनै उलटी-सीदी वातां कैवै | तनखा ई कांई कोनी, तो खावा नै कांई कोनी, और उलटो काम आंपांनै भळावै | ए काम आंपाणां ऊं चोखा नी लागै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

माता जरणी रीजै थारै मन में गाडी हुंसियार |

 1315
 हेरो करी आवूं वो लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो ||

 बूड़ो राजा वतावै सत्तर कौडी रो कीजै दातार |

 भूखां रा माळवा थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता ||

 जद पड़ियो जरणी म्हारी अण धरती में तन्न-बूटी कीजै काळ |

 केसर रै पावां रै म्हे खाया एक खारक झीणा कीजै खोपरा ||

- <sup>1320</sup> जद पड़ियो अण धरती में तन-तन कीजै काळ| केसर रै पावां रै म्हे खाया एक खारक झीणा कीजै खोपरा|| रीजो माता म्हारी थारै मन में घणी हुंसियार| हेरो करी आवूं लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो|| लीजै माता म्हारी एक कड़ा कळङ्गी सर पांचूं कीजै पांव|
- 1325 म्हारो मन लागो जोगी रा भगवा कीजै भेख सूं ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

लीजै माता म्हारी एक म्हारा कड़ा कळङ्गी हाथां कीजै झेल |

1310

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> For  $k\bar{a}m\tilde{a}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Parbū at this point commented, to ațai arthāv mẽ kiyā karai, gāvai nī 'now at this point they always say it in arthāv, they don't sing.' What follows is told in free prose containing no metrical lines, and is intended as a joke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> At this point Parbū requested a pause in the recording, hence the repetition that follows.

म्हारो मन लागो जोगी रा भगवा कीजै भेख सूं|| रीजै म्हारी माता थारै मन में कीजै हुंसियार| हेरो करी आवूं लङ्का रै रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो|| <sup>1330</sup> देवासी हरमल जावै, जावै ए घणी एक कोळू री कीजै बजार| कपड़ा मोलावै देवासी एक मूंगा कीजै मोल रा|| जा बैटो देवासी झीणो एक मोदी री कीजै दुकान| कपड़ा मोलावै एक मूंगा कीजै मोल रा|| कपड़ा मोला देवासी जावै अण दरजी री कीजै दुकान| <sup>1335</sup> चोळा [अग] सींवाड़ै एक अंग में झीणा कीजै ओपता|| देवासी हरमल जावै, जावै अण खाती री कीजै खतरोड़| घोटा एक पावोटी करावै चंदण कीजै रूंख री||

- देवासी हरमल जा बैटो अण लाला लवारा री कीजै दुकान | लोखण भंगावै घड़ावै देवासी कीजै चीफटा ||
- <sup>1340</sup> एक चीफटा घड़ावै देवासी वीजळ कीजै सार रा|| जा बैटो देवासी हरमल अण गेरू री कीजै दुकान| गेरू मोलावै देवासी एक भैरूं रङ्ग कीजै बासता|| हरमल देवासी एक जावै, जावै बूड़ा सरवर री कीजै पाळ| गेरू घाल एक भगवा कर रियो कीजै चादरा||
- 1345 कीना एक देवासी हरमल एक साम्यां जोग्यां रा डगमर कीजै भेख | अगूणी दसा ऊं एक देवासी आवै जोग्यां री कीजै जमात | वाजै रणसींगो एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रो || आदा जोगी ढळिया गायां री गवाड़ | आदा एक ढळ ग्या जोगीड़ा एक पारसी कीजै पीपळी ||
- 1350 लीना हरमल देवासी एक आट नवलीलड़िया नारेळ | पांवां पड़ रिया एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़ियो हरमल देवासी ले [नी] नवलीलड़िया कीजै नारेळ| जावै, जावै एक अन्दाता एक गरू रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा || आदा जोगी एक ढळ ग्या अण गायां री कीजै गवाड आदा जोगी एक ढळिया पारस झीणी कीजै पीपळी || 1355 जा ऊबो हरमल देवासी अण जोग्यां री कीजै जमात एक जाय जोग्यां नै एक हरमल देवासी अरजां कीजै घाल दी || दीजो, दीजो एक…मंडळी रा गरू पीरां म्हांनै गरू रा झीणा कीजै ऐलाण | कैड़ै, कैड़ै ऐलाणै म्हे एक गरू नै दीठा कीजै ओळखां || सुणजो एक जोगेसर वीरा दूजा जोग्यां रै...उडै एक अन्दाता एक ध्रुण्यां रा कीजै धमरोळ | 1360 [जोगी...] गरू रै अखाड़ै एक अम्मट दिवलो कीजै जगेरियो || हरमल देवासी लीना नवलीलड़िया कीजै नारेळ | पग छटो जावै गरू रै सीदो कीजै पादरो || जा देवासी एक नीचो नम-नम करै गरू नै घणा कीजै डण्डोत | एक अरजां, अरजां करै एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ नै || 1365

बूजै हरमल देवासी थनै गरूजी मुख री कीजै वात | कट्टै एक है नी फिरता जोगी थारा घर कीजै बार | कीया राजा रो थूं वाजै मोबी कीजै पाटवी || गरू पीरां कोनी एक फिरता जोगी रै घर कीजै बार | फिर रिया जोगेसर खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || 1370 कै दे हरमल देवासी एक थारा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ा राजा रा थे वाजो मोबी कीजै पाटवी || गरू पीरां कोनी एक जोगी रै घर कीजै बार | आबै छटकायो धरती माता म्हांनै कीजै झेलिया || [हरमल कै दे] जोगेसर वीरा दीखै थूं एक नैनो पींगा रो कीजै बाळ| 1375 सामी सियाडै एक देवासी थे घरां कण वद कीजै छोडिया || कै तो लड़िया एक थारा माय नै कीजै बाप | कै आयो एक भायां रै जाजै कीजै रीसणै || कै दे, कै दे एक जोगेसर वीरा एक थारा मन री कीजै वात | किण रै कारणियै एक भगवा कपडा कीजै पैरिया || 1380 गरू पीरां नी लड़िया म्हांनै एक माय नै कीजै बाप | नी म्हूं आयो एक भायां रै जाजै कीजै रीसणै || पण एक मन लागो म्हारो एक जोगी रै भगवा कीजै भेख सूं || सुण जोगेसर [दोआ] दोरो ही लागैला थनै ए छुरियां चक्क रा कीजै घाव | दोरी लागैला एक कानां में एक अन्दाता मदरासां हडबी कीजै काच री || 1385 दोरो लागैला जोगेसर थनै घर-घर-वाळी कीजै भीख दोरो लागैला एक धूणी रो [अप म] अखंड कीजै तापणो || गरू पीरां एक सोरो लागै म्हांनै छुरियां चक्क रा कीजै घाव चोखा लागैला म्हांनै एक अन्दाता मदरासां हड़बी कीजै काच री || [हरमल देवासी] गरू पीरां सोरो लागै म्हांनै घर-घर-वाळी कीजै भीख| 1390 चोखी लागैला म्हांनै एक धूणी रो अम्मट कीजै तापणो || दीजो, दीजो एक मंडळी रा चेलां अण हरमल पर कीजै हाथ | चेलो कर छोडो एक सगळी कीजै जमात रो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

राजी व्हे गरूजी दीनो अण हरमल पर अण मस्तंग पर कीजै हाथ | चेलो. चेलो कर दीनो एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रो || 1395 झेलै, झेलै गरूजी छप्पन कटारो हाथां कीजै झेल | [चां] कान चीर एक मदरासां कानां में कीजै डाळ दी || दूजा चेलां रै निकळी एक लोयां-वाळी कीजै धार | हरमल देवासी रै दूदां री एक सेड़ां कीजै सांचरी || 1400 करै गरूजी घणो मन में कीजै विचार— चेला मूंडूं म्हूं दन में सौ कीजै पचास | हरमल जैड़ो एक चेलो जुग में म्हनै जोयो कीजै नी मिळै || दीना गरूजी राजी व्हे अण मस्तंग माथै कीजै हाथ | चेलो कर दीनो एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रो ||

1405 हमें कै दो, कै दो देवासी थारा मन री कीजै वात |

किण रै कारणियै थे भगवा कपड़ा कीजै पैरिया ||

[पाब] गरू पीरां जद परणाई बूड़ै राजा एक केलम किनिया मोबण कीजै धीव |

हथळेवै पाबूजी भाखी लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां ||

गरूजी म्हूं सांड्यां रै हेरै लङ्काजी जावा रै वास्तै मैं भगवा कपड़ा पैरिया||

<sup>1410</sup> थैं कीदो एक हरमल देवासी घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | चोरी करवा थूं एक जाय लङ्का एक अबखी कीजै भोम में || हरमल देवासी म्हनै अगर ठा व्हैतो कै देवासी सांड्यां रै हेरै परभोम में जाय तो म्हूं थनै चेलो नी करतो || गरू पीरां [थांरी] कीदी थे मन में घणी भोळी कीजै वात | थांरी आसीसां एक लङ्का रै हेरै कीजै सांचरूं || वे से एक नी प्वांनै भांगी कीनै भागीय |

- 1415 दे दो गरूजी म्हांनै थांरी कीजै आसीस | थांरी आसीसां एक लङ्का कीजै सांचरूं || तो गरूजी कांई कैवै— हे बेटा थूं जावै लङ्का अबखी भोम | नी पाछी आवण री आस ||
- हे बेटा <sup>57</sup> मैं थनै देऊं एक पगां री [पग] पग-पावड़ी जो थारै थूं साथै ले जा | बोलै गरूजी अण पग-पावड़ी में कांई 1420 गुण है? बोलै बेटा अण पग-पावड़ी में—तू लङ्का जाय है, बड़े मोटा-मोटा समुद्र है, उणां में थू तैरनै नीं निकळ सकैला, जो बेटा समुद्र रै किनारै जावै जदै ए पग-पावड़ी थारै पगां में पैर लीजै, जो समुद्र रै माथै थूं आसानी ऊं ओ समुद्र पार कर सकै | बोलै गरूजी घणी चोखी वात | पछै गरूजी देखनै बोल्या, हे बेटा थनै जङ्गळ में चालणो पड़ैला, जङ्गळ में रैणो पड़ैला, वटी सोणो पड़ैला, अण वास्तै मैं थनै एक ओ खप्पर देऊं | कटै ई भूख [ल] या प्यास लागै तो म्हारो नाम ले और इणनै उलटो करनै सीदो करजै. थारै बत्तीसो भोजन तैयार व्हे जाएगा | तो हरमलजी बड़ा खुशी हुयो, बोलै ओ तो गरूजी म्हनै बहुत अच्छो दान दियो | पछै गरूजी देखनै विचार करियो कै [त] सादू रै खनै तूंबी दिया करै | बोलै बेटा एक आ तूंबी देऊं थनै | अगर थूं लङ्का में जायला तो लङ्का रा ओठी, यानी रेबारी, थन्नै अण सांड्यां रो दूद जरूर पावैला | अगर थैं वटा रो दूद पी लियो तो नमक-हराम व्हे जावैला, जो थूं दूद मती पीजै | तो गरूजी दूद तो वे म्हनै पावैला, बोलै बेटा आ एक टका-भरी तूंबी है छोटी, नैनी, अणनै तो जमीन माथै रख पाबुजी री आण दीजै और म्हारी गरू गोरखनाथ री आण दे दीजै और ए तुंबी नै मांयनै न्हांक दीजै | पछै अगर वे कैवै गरूजी आप दूद पियो तो पछै थूं कैजै कै एक आ म्हारी तूंबी थे भर दो, तो मैं दूद पी लूं | तो बेटा म्हारी आण देजै, पाबूजी री आण दे, और आ तुंबी रख देजै, चाए वे पूरी सांड्यां नै दूद दूनै लार न्हांक देवै तो आ तुंबी नी भरीजैला | नई तूंबी भरीजैला और नई थूं दूद पियैला और नई थूं नमक-[वा]हराम व्हैला | तो वा तूंबी हाथ में दी | पछै गरूजी कांई कैवै, हे हरमल पैली थूं थारी मा रै घरै जा, 58 पैली थूं थारी मा रै घरै जा अणनै अलख जगाइजै अगर थारी माता थनै पैचान लेवै तो लङ्का मती जाइजै, म्हारा जो ए कपड़ा है पाछा लानै म्हनै दे दीजै, और अगर थारी माता थनै भिक्षा दे देवै तो थूं लङ्का जाइजै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कीना हरमल देवासी साम्यां जोग्यां रा डगमर कीजै भेख | जावै एक माता भिंवणी री <sup>59</sup> [घर] आंगण कीजै बारणै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Hindi influence is strong in this non-metrical passage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> This final short passage (starting at the beginning of this sentence) was added by Parbū as an afterthought when he had already begun to play the introduction to the next sung passage on his fiddle. He now added an aside in Hindi: *arthāv mẽ kahte haĩ* 'they say (this) in *arthāv* (only)', i.e. this too is a non-metrical passage which cannot be sung.

जा ऊबो हरमल देवासी माता रै घर कीजै बार | ऊबै देवासी एक माता नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || दीजो जलम री जरणी एक चलता जोगी नै भिखिया कीजै घाल | 1425 एक सिंगड़ो सिदावै गरूजी दैला कीजै ओळबो || ...अट्टऊं जोगेसर वीरा एक सिरकै पाछैरो कीजै जाय | भैंस्यां भिड़कावै एक हरमल री एक बाकड़ कीजै दूजणी || अट्टऊं जोगेसर वीरा सिरकै पाछैरो कीजै जाय | भैंस्यां भिड़कावैला एक हरमल री एक बाकड़ कीजै दूजणी || 1430 जोगेसर वीरा अट्टऊं सिरकै पाछो कीजै जाय | आवैला हरमल देवासी वावे वांसळ कीजै डांगड़ी || कालै परबातै आई अटै जोग्यां री कीजै जमात | एक थांरा सिखायोड़ा हरमल जोगी कीजै व्हे गिया || भरियो कालरदे रबारण गज मोतीड़ां हीरां थाळ | 1435 एक भिखिया घालण नै जोगी रै कालरदे नीची कीजै ऊतरी || नीची ऊतरती रो टूटो गळा रो नवसर कीजै हार | मोती रळकाया सासू रा माणक कीजै चौक में || आ गी, आ गी कालरदे राणी घणी अण जोगी रै कीजै नजीक | आयर जोगी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 1440 लीजै जोगेसर थारी एक झोळी कमंडळ ऊलो उरिया उरिया कीजै म्हांड| फेरी चुकावूं म्हे एक हीरा गज कीजै मोतियां || देखै कालरदे राणी अण जोगी री <sup>60</sup> कीजै उणियार | उणियारो देखे नै एक कालरदे खांच्यो कीजै घूंगटो || तो जतरै हरमल री बैनां देख मुख बोली– 1445 कांई लागै एक बावज म्हारी ओ जोगीड़ो थारै देवर कीजै जेठ| एक किण रै कारणियै थैं एक खांच्यो लांबो कीजै घूंगटो || नणदां म्हारी नी लागै ओ रमतो जोगी म्हारै देवर कीजै जेठ उणियारो आवैला थारा मोबी कीजै वीर रो || जाजो बावज म्हारी थारो खानो कीजै खराब 1450 म्हारा एक वीरा नै विसभर घणा कीजै बोलिया || जोगी वण जाजो बावज थारा पीयर में थारो कीजै वीर | म्हारा वीरा नै एक विसभर घणा कीजै बोलिया || म्हारो वीरो वसै पाबू रै कीजै दरबार | नौकरी साजै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री || 1455 \*\* गाव \*\*

कै दो हरमल री राणी थारा मन री कीजै वात | किण रै कारणियै एक लांबो खांच्यो कीजै घूंगटो || सासू म्हारा थे करता एक हीरां पन्नां री कीजै छाण | पेट रा फरजन सासू भगवै कपड़ां कीजै भूलिया ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for *ro* or *rai*.

माता म्हारी थूं करती एक हीरां पन्नां रो कीजै छाण | 1460 भगवै कपड़ै थूं हरमल नै कीकर कीजै भूल गी || माता भिंवणी दूद रो दूणियो दीनो आंगणियै मेल | आयर विलूमी एक अन्दाता एक हरमल रै गळै विलूमी जाणै नागर कीजै वेल ज्यूं || हरमल देवासी कैड़ी चुड़लाळी बोली थनै माता भिंवणी री कीजै गाळ| कैड़ी नपूती थनै मैणा मौसा कीजै बोलिया || 1465 कै दे देवासी थारा मन री कीजै वात | किण रै कारणियै थे जोगी एक भगवा कीजै पैरिया || माता म्हारी नई बोली म्हनै एक झीणी एक नपूती कीजै गाळ | नई म्हनै एक मैणा मौसा कीजै मारिया || जद परणायो एक बूड़ै राजा धुरमेड़ी रा गोगदे चवाण | 1470 पाबूजी हथळेवै भाखी लङ्का री रातळ कीजै सांडियां || दे दे माता थारी म्हांनै कीजै आसीस | थारी आसीसां लङ्का रै हेरै कीजै सांचरां || हरमल बेटा लङ्का वतावै डाकणियां-वाळो कीजै देस| लङ्का गियोड़ो नर पाछो कदै नी बावड़ै || 1475 हरमल देवासी मंड ग्यो थारै अण घर में थारी सातू बैनां रो व्याव | कृण दैला बैनां नै सर रा कीजै सेवरा || माता म्हारी अतरो एक वात रो कर मती कीजै विचार | ठाकर पाबूजी दैला बैनां नै कीजै परणाय | चांदो ढेंबो देवैला बैनां नै दन्तर कीजै डायजा || 1480 हे हरमल कर ले थूं एक थोड़ी मैलां में दम घणी कीजै जेज| एक चूरमो कर जाजै बेटा एक खारक कीजै खोपरां || माता म्हारी एक कोनी अण जोग्यां नै घणा अण चूरमां-वाळो कीजै काम | सूका टुकड़ां पर एक जोगेसर वैता कीजै रै करै || दे दे माता म्हारी थारी कीजै आसीस 1485 थारी आसीसां जोगेसर लङ्का कीजै सांचरै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कीना हरमल देवासी साम्यां जोग्यां रा डगमर कीजै भेख | ऊबी माता नै हरमल एक मूंडै कीजै वतळाविया || दे दे, दे दे माता म्हारी थूं घणी म्हांनै कीजै आसीस | थारी आसीसां एक लङ्का नै कीजै सांचरां || खड़ियो हरमल देवासी अब तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | खड़ छूटो जावै अब पाबू री सुरजी कीजै पौळियां || दिन ऊगो देवासी व्हे ग्यो अण धरती में पीळो कीजै परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी जाय छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || दिन री ऊगाळी जाय छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || दिन री ऊगाळी एक देवासी आसण कीजै ढाळिया || बूजै, बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै पाबूजी मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ी धूणी रो आयो जोगेसर अट्टै कीजै तापतो || कट्टै चांदा सांवत अण जोगी रा घर नै कीजै बार |

1500 [कीया, कीया ए] धूणी रो एक जोगेसर आयो कीजै तापतो || पाबू पाल कोनी अण जोगी रै घर नै कीजै बार | फिर रिया जोगेसर एक खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || पाबू पाल थे कीदो घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | घर रा सांवत नै पाबूजी भगवां <sup>61</sup> कपड़ां कीजै भूलिया || 1505 करता पाबुजी थे एक हीरां पन्नां री छाण |

<sup>1505</sup> घर ता पायूजा प एक होरों पना रो छोजा घर रा हरमल नै कण वद कीजै भूलिया || कै दे हरमल देवासी थारा मन री कीजै वात | किण रै कारणियै भगवा एक जोगी कीजै व्हे गियो || पाबू पाल थे परणाई बाई केलम किनिया कीजै धीव |

1510 हथळेवै भाखी लङ्का री कीजै सांडियां || तो हेरो करवा जावूं म्हूं लङ्का रै रातळ कीजै सांडियां || हरमल देवासी थे जावो लङ्का अबखी कीजै भोम | मत लाजो मन में सङ्को || हरमल देवासी अबखी वेळा में कर दे थूं पाबू नै कीजै याद |

<sup>1515</sup> अबखी वेळा में एक सायल थारी म्हे कीजै सांबळां ||
 पाबू पाल राखूं अण धरती में थांरो अम्मर कीजै नाम |
 अबखी पड़ियां सूं एक पाबूजी म्हारी सायल कीजै सांबळो ||
 दे दो पाबू पाल एक थांरै हरमल नै कीजै आसीस |
 थांरी आसीसां म्हं लङ्का कीजै सांचरूं ||

- 1520 नीचो नम-नम करें देवासी घणा पाबूजी नै कीजै तळेम | अरजां कर रिया थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || खड़ियो हरमल देवासी तारां, तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | खड़ छूटो जावै लङ्का नै सीदो कीजै पादरो || दीजो पाबू पाल म्हांनै लङ्का रा मारग वताय |
- 1525 कीयो मारग जावै लङ्का नै सीदो कीजै पादरो || सुण रे देवासी डावो मारग जावै गड गैलां री गिरनार | जींवणो मारग जावैला एक लङ्का नै सीदो कीजै पादरो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़ियो हरमल देवासी तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल रात | खड़ छूटो जावै लङ्का नै सीदो कीजै पादरो || <sup>1530</sup> तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | पथ में झल रियो देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रो || एक दो वासा रै ग्या गैलां मारग रै मांय | तीजा वासा में देवासी थारा घाटा डाकणियां कीजै रोकिया || कड़कड़ियै बड़बड़ियै चाबै हरमल थारै माथै डाकणियां कीजै दांत |

1535 आवै हरमल पर लटिया झीणी कीजै तोड़ती ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> For *bhagavai*.

[हरमल देवासी...] माता म्हारी जाजो थारो खानो कीजै खराब|

लङ्का जाता नै बां पकड़ पाछो क्यूं नी कीजै घेरियो ||

तो डाकणियां आयनै हरमलजी रा आडी ऊबी री, तो हरमलजी विचार करवा लागा कै भाई ऐ तो म्हनै खाय जाई | तो कैवा लागा—

डाकणियां बैनां कर लो थोड़ी दम घणी जेज |

1540 लारै आवै पाबू रो दळवी ढेंबड़ो ||

तो डाकणियां कैवा लागी, अरे भाई ढेंबोजी कुण है? तो कै ढेंबोजी एक पाबूजी रो सांवत है जो—थे म्हांनै एक नै बड़ां <sup>62</sup> मुशकिल ऊं खावैला, म्हे दो आदमी व्हे जावैला तो [आप] न्यारो-न्यारो आप रै भक्षण हाथै आ जावैला | तो ढेंबाजी रो नाम लियो तो डाकणियां धूजवा लागी और डरवा लागी, कैवा लागी, अरे जोगी ढेंबा रै आगै थूं म्हांरो नाम मती लीजै क्यूं कै <sup>63</sup> ढेंबोजी बड़ो बळवन्ती है और...हडूमान रो अवतार कैईजै है, जो वो म्हांनै पकड़नै अगर झोळी में रख दी या पेट में उतार दी तो छम्मीनै बारै नी काडै | अण वास्तै म्हांरो थूं ढेंबाजी रै आगै नाम मत लेजै || थूं लागै जोगी म्हारै धरम रो वीर |

अबकै रस्तो छोडूं म्हूं थारै रस्तै चालतां ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

दीना हरमल देवासी थारा डाकणियां घाटा कीजै छोड |

- 1545
   अब खड़ छूटा जावै लङ्का नै सीदो कीजै पादरो ||

   तारां, तारां झल री देवासी गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण |

   पथ में झल रियो देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रो ||

   एक दो वासो रै ग्यो देवासी गैलां मारग रै मांय |

   तीजा वासा में जाय समंदां पर छोडै पगां रा पागडा ||
- 1550 व्हे ग्यो, व्हे ग्यो हरमल देवासी अण धरती में पीळो परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी जाय समुद्र माथै छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || झगजगियै, झगजगियै समुद्र न्हांकै एक म्होटा घणा कीजै झाग | काळा, काळा धैड़ा रो हरमल थनै पाणी लागै कीजै डरावणो || हरमल करै घणो मन में कीजै विचार—
- 1555 जाजो माता म्हारी थारो खानो खराब | लङ्का जाता नै थे पाछो क्यूं नी घेरियो || आगै जावूं मरूं अण समंदर में कीजै डूब | पाछो जावूं ओळबो देई नवकूंटी रा नाथ रो || [पाछ] आगो जावूं मरूं समंदर में डूब |

1560 पाछो जावूं तो ओळबो देई थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती म्होटा कीजै देवता ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

ऊबो हरमल देवासी अण समुद्र री कीजै तीर <sup>64</sup> | ऊबो, ऊबो एक पाबू नै हेला कीजै पाड़ रियो ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> For *barai*. Hindi influence is strong here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> As is his frequent habit in such non-metrical passages, Parbū here splits the word for 'because' into two halves, separated by an audible pause and with a rising inflection on the first half. The effect is to turn the conjunction into a question and its answer: '...do not speak our name before Dhēbo — why? (for the reason) that Dhēbo is very strong...'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Parbū here and in several subsequent occurrences treats *tīra* 'shore', normally masculine, as a feminine noun.

हरमल देवासी करै घणो मन में विचार— आजै पड़ियो पाबू पाल थांरां ऊं घणो कीजै काम | बां पकड़ पाबू म्हनै पाछो कमधज क्यूं नी कीजै घेरियो || 1565 आगै जावूं मर जावूं अण समुद्र में कीजै डूब | पाछो जावूं ओळबो देवै एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || घट में सिंवरै हरमल गरू गोरखनाथ रो कीजै नाम घट में सिंवरै एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || खैवै हरमल देवासी अनण-चंदण रा कीजै धूंप | 1570 [धूंपां रै धमरोळै एक] धूंपां धपावै केसर माता कीजै काळमी || पाबू रो नाम लियां वैतै समंदर दियो एक मारग कीजै सूंप | गरू रै नामां सुणी एक वैतै मारग, मारग कीजै सूंपियो || लीनी हरमल देवासी पगां री पावड़ियां पगां में कीजै पैर| हे अन्दाता पैर पावड़ियां एक समुद्र माथै कीजै हालियो || 1575 दीनी हरमल देवासी पग-पावड़ियां पगां में कीजै घाल | पाणी नी लागो हरमल थारै पगां रै कीजै पैरवै || समंदर लांग हरमल देवासी गियो समुद्र री परिया कीजै तीर | करिया करूकै हरमल देवासी कानां कीजै सांबळै || हरमल देवासी देखै फिर-फिर लङ्का री कीजै सांड 1580 एक निरखै देवासी एक सांड्यां रा नैना कीजै तोडिया || काळा धैड़ा रो पियै सांड्यां ए करसलिया झीणो कीजै नीर | ए अन्दाता [भूरा, भूरा भाखर री एक झो] भूरा भाखर री [छां] ओटां में एक [छांयां कीजै] झोकां कीजै वे देवै || जाती सांड्यां सुरड़े एक नारेळां रा कीजै पेड | घिरती, घिरती सुरड़ै एक डोडा कीजै ऐळची || 1585 हरमल देवासी गियो अण सांड्यां-वाळी कीजै झोक| धूणी लगाई एक सांड्यां री कीजै झोक में || बूजै लङ्का रा ओटी हरमल देवासी थांनै कीजै वात | कीया, कीया एक देस ऊं एक जोगेसर आयो कीजै तापतो || कोनी रावण रा ओठ्यां म्हारै जोगी रै घर नै कीजै बार | 1590 फिर रिया खंडां में जोगेसर तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || कै दो जोगेसर साचा मन री कीजै वात | कट्टै जोगेसर है घर कीजै बार | कट्टै जोगेसर घर है थांरा कीजै बार | कैड़ी धूणी रा थे आया जोगेसर कीजै तापता || 1595 कोनी लङ्का रा ओठ्यां अण जोगी रै घर नै कीजै बार | फिर रिया जोगेसर एक खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || जोगेसर वीरा लीजो थांरी धूणी अट्टऊं कीजै उठार | माछरां रै खादोड़ी सांड्यां थांनै एक तापड़ां दोरा कीजै मारसी || आ गी हरमल देवासी थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस | 1600 दीनी गरू गोरखनाथ री चादर कीजै विछाय | बळती, बळती धूणी नै दीनी एक चादर में बांद | न्हांक खमै देवासी मारग कीजै वो पड़ै ||

```
** गाव **
```

हरमल देवासी लीनी एक धूणी चादर में कीजै घाल | घाल चादर में धूणी एक कीजै पगां कीजै वो गियो || 1605 करै, करै लङ्का रा ओटी घणो मन में कीजै विचार | ओ तो जोगी कोई दीखै म्हांनै घणो कीजै अवतार | बळती, बळती धूणी नै एक लीनी चादर में घाल | घाल चादर में एक…जोगेसर मारग कीजै वो पड़ै || करै ओटी [विचार घणो एक] आडा फिर-फिर करै घणो कीजै विचार| 1610 कर लो, कर लो गरूजी म्हांरै पर कीजै मैर | धूणी लगावो सांड्यां री जाजी कीजै झोक में || म्हे तो कीदी गरूजी म्हे थांरां ऊं कीजै रौळ | थे तो गरूजी मन में साची कीजै जाण ली || करां गरूजी थांरी घणी म्हे घणी एक अन्दाता घणी कीजै सेवा घणी कीजै मान | 1615 सेवा, सेवा करांला गरूजी एक पीळा कीजै परबात री || दीनी, दीनी एक हरमल देवासी धूणी झोकां में कीजै घाल | आसण पूर्यो हरमल देवासी सांड्यां री कीजै झोक में || दीजो गरूजी म्हांरै, म्हांरै मस्तंग पर कीजै हाथ | चेला कर छोडो ए गरूजी थांरा कीजै नाम रा || 1620 दीना. दीना हरमल देवासी अण ओठ्यां रै माथै हाथ कीजै मेल | एक चेला कर दीना एक हरमल देवासी आपरै कीजै नाम रा|| तो हरमल देवासी देख...नै कांई कै-कै सुणो रे ओठ्यां थे वाजो म्हारा गरू रा चेला कीजै आप | एक भेटां ले आवो एक चादर सिंदरूपिया कीजै नारेळ | 1625 एक भेटां चडावो एक [गरू गो…गरू…] गरू कीजै नाम रा|| तो वटा रा लोग देखनै बोल्या, हे गरूजी म्हारै कनै तो चादर तो है ई कोनी, चादर तो है कोनी पण ऊंट, ऊंटां रै जट रो जो एक भाकलो है वो आपरै मांय हाजर कर लां | तो हरमलजी देखनै बोल्या, भाई वो ईज लायनै दे दो थे | तो हरमलजी नै वो ईज लायनै दे दियो | पछै ओटी, लङ्का रा ओटी देखनै कै— कर लो गरूजी थोड़ी म्हांरै माथै कीजै मैर| दूद पियो थे एक लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || तो हरमलजी देखनै कांई कै— 1630 सुणो रे लङ्का रा ओटियां एक दूद पियो म्हे माता भिंवणी री थण कीजै आज | [दूदो] दूजो दूद पियो गाय कीजै मा | तीजो दूद पियो वनराय | चौथो दूद अण धरती में म्हे कानां नी सांबळै || ए ओटियां अण धरती में मैं तो एक दूद तो पीदो म्हारी मा रो, दूजो दूद पीदो गा रो, तीजो दूद पीदो वनराय रो, 1635 चौथो दूद तो इण जिगिया नजर ई नी आवै || गरूजी म्हारा थे कीदी मन में भोळी कीजै वात | घणो कडियो मीठो दूद है लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || गरूजी म्हांरी सांड्यां रो दूद घणो मीठो है | तो हरमलजी देखनै कांई कै— थे लङ्का रा ओटियां म्हारी आ छोटी कीजै तूंबी रो कीजै नाम |

1640 दीजो थे अण तूंबी नै गळा सूं ऊपर कीजै काड |

गळा ऊं तूंबी भरी जाय तो म्हूं थांरो दूद पियूं | ओठियां अगर आ म्हारी छोटी तूंबी थे परी भरो तो म्हूं [म्हारा] थारा सांड्यां रो दूद पियूं, नीतर कोई आज पियूं न कोई काल पियूं <sup>65</sup> ||

तो हरमलजी चेला करनै रिया तो सांडियां सामी ऊबी-ऊबी मींगणा करती, तो हरमलजी [उसको] उणनै देखवा लागा, बोलै आ सांड कांई पटकै? तो कैवा लागा, अरे चेलां आ सांड ऊबी-ऊबी कांई पटकै? बोलै, गरूजी आ तो सांड मींगणा करै | है, कै मींगणा करै? [तो] तो भाई ए मींगणा तो घणा अच्छा है, घणा चोखा है, जो आप अणांनै लेनै आवो, जो मैं इणरी माळा वणावूं | बोलै, गरूजी [आपको] तो आपरै पोठ बांद देवां, बहत घणा सारा दे देवां थांनै | बोलै, नई नई, घणा नी, थोड़ा-बहुत लावो, एक गळा री, दो हाथां री, एक कम्मर री, अतरी माळा वण जावै जतरी आंपण काफी | लङ्का रा रबारी ऊठिया, जो वे मींगणा लेनै आया | मींगणा लायनै गरूजी नै लिया तो उणरी माळा पोई, बहत मोटी माळा पोई, गळा में पैर ली, कम्मर में बांद ली, भुजां पर बांद ली, हाथ में बांद ली | अब माळा उणां वणा ली, तो गरूजी कांई करै, कै मींगणो तोड़नै नाक में सुंगै, तो उणरै खुशबू—इलायची, डोडा, जो नारेळ वो खावै उस की खुशबू आवै, तो हो, [वे कै] वे कैवा लागा, ओ हो हो हो हो ये तो बड़े मींगणे खुशबूदार हैं, जो, ऐ तो है घणा प्यारा खुसबूदार व्हैणा चाईजै | तो आप वो विचार कर नै <sup>66</sup> मींगणा ले लिया | तो एक देवासी जिण रो नाम हैतो फतमल, फतमल नाम हैतो, तो वो बैटो-बैटो विचार करै कै ओ तो सादू-म्हात्मा है | सादू-म्हात्मा है, न ओ अण सांड सामी अतरी करड़ी मीठ ऊं क्यूं देखै? तो वो वटा रा लोगां नै कैवा लागो, अरे भाई ओ कोई सादू है न कोई म्हात्मा है | ओ सादू नी है, सवादी है, अणरी करड़ी मीठ और कम्मर में छुरी, ओ अण ऊंटां माथै नजर है, जो आंपांनै अण ऊंटां बगर रा करनै जातो | [अतरी वात विचारी तो फिर हरमल…] हरमलजी विचार करै, हे भाई अतरी म्हांनै थे जो...दूद रो कीयो, वो दूद मैं जद पियूंला कै हमारी तूंबी भर दो | तो वटा रा लोग सैंग ई ऊठिया, ले ले घड़ा नै 67 आपनै कै सांडियां नै दूवा लागा | तो एक रबारी देखनै बोल्यो, गरूजी आछी [भो] भोळी वात करी, आ तूंबी, तो म्हारी एक छोटी सांड है, वा ई भर दे | बोलै, भाई भर दे | तो जतरी सांड्यां ही, जतरी सांड्यां नै दू दू दू दू लानै मांयनै न्हांकै पण तुंबी तो कोई ऊंची आवै न नीची आवै | ज्यूं जानै तुंबी में देखै तो छांटो ई दूद कोनी | हरमलजी कांई करियो, कै तूंबी रै दीनी गरू गोरख री कार, दीनी पाबूजी री कार, और तूंबी नै कीयो कै तूंबी, गळा ऊं ऊंची आय गी तो दे घोटो थनै तोड़णा पड़ैला | जतरी सांडियां हती, जतरी सांडियां रो दूद लानै मांयनै न्हांक दियो, पण वा तो गळा ऊं कोई आज ऊंची आई न कोई काल ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

लङ्का रो ओटी खड़ियो तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | जावै रावण री माय रै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणो || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | आदी अदरातां जाय सीकोतरी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || सीकोतरी माता थूं सूती झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल | म्हांरी झोकां में आयो एक रमतो जोगी रावळियो कीजै नाम | धूणी पण घाली एक सांड्यां री कीजै झोक में ||

1645

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> At this point Parbū broke off to give his usual Hindi 'explanation'; he then introduced the following section by saying arthāv hai āge 'what follows is arthāv (only)', i.e. it is non-metrical (and hence cannot be sung). The passage shows the usual Hindi influence.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Parbū here, as often in non-metrical narration, splits the absolutive *karanai* into two halves separated by an audible pause; compare his similar treatment of the word *kyū̃kai* 'because' (n. 63 above). Historically the absolutive affixes *-nai* and *-ara* derive from conjunctions meaning 'and' following unextended absolutive forms (Smith 1976, p. 43), just as *kyū̃kai* derives from *kyū̃* 'why' and *kai* 'that'; in each case the forms apparently retain a residual separability. See further the following note.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Here Parbū adds *nai* at the end of an absolutive phrase in which the object follows the verb — an extreme illustration of the 'separability' of such forms described in the preceding note.

दीजै सीकोतरी माता अण सादू री म्हांनै कीजै ऐलाण 1650 कट्टै अण जोगी रा है घर नै कीजै बार | कैड़ी धूणी रो आयो जोगेसर कीजै तापतो || अतरी वात करतां सीकोतरी माता देख बोली-सुण लो लङ्का रा ओटियां म्हारी एक सुण लो कीजै वात | छम्मीना पैलैरी वात कैवूं छम्मीना म्हूं लारी वात कैवूं || 1655 सुण लो लङ्का रा ओठियां कोनी अण जोगी रै घर नै कीजै बार | फिर रियो जोगेसर एक खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावतो || सुणो लङ्का रा ओटियां ओ एक जोगी है ठाकर पाबू रो परदान | हरमल देवासी जोगी रो कर भेख आयो सांड्यां रै कीजै झोक में || हरमल देवासी है अणरो कीजै नाम | 1660 हेरो, हेरो करवा नै आयो लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || सुणो ओटियां ओ देवासी जीवतो पाछो कोळूमंड परो गियो | तो थांरी सांड्यां रा एक दूदां रा साबला घालै, एक तीजै मीनै एक दूदां रा साबला कीजै घाल दे || नवगज दीजो जम्मी, जम्मी कीजै खुदा | उण में दीजो अण हरमल नै कीजै उतार | 1665 माथै पदमसिला कीजै सिरकाय दो || पाछो जीवतो पाबूजी खनै परो गियो तो थांनै दूदां रा साबला घाल दी 68 || रबारी [वहां स] वठऊं आवै, आयनै आपणै रबारियां नै कै, अरे रबारियां ओ कोई सादू है न कोई सन्त है|| ओ दीखै घणो कपट म्हांनै वीर | े पकड़ दबावो जम्मी रै मांयनै || 1670 तो [सब] सैंग देवासी भेळा व्हे उणरा हाथ पकड़ै, हरमल देवासी रा | हाथ पकड़ जमीन खोद जमीन रै मांयनै गाड दियो. माथै मोटी पदमसिला सिरकाई | तो माथै पदमसिला सिरका हमें देवासी आपरै मन में खुशी व्हिया || \*\* गाव \*\* हरमल देवासी खैवै, खैवै अनण-चंदण रा कीजै धूंप | घट में सिंवरै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता ||

- खैवै हरमल देवासी एक घणा एक अनण-चंदण रा कीजै धूंप|
- 1675 घट में सिंवरै एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता ||

पाबू पाल म्हांनै दियो अण जम्मी में कीजै घाल |

कद देखां म्हे मारू मुरधर कीजै देस नै || घट में सिंवरै हरमल देवासी गरू गोरखनाथ रो कीजै नाम |

घट में सिंवरैला एक पाबू री केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी ||

<sup>1680</sup> पाबू रो नाम लियां पदमसिला गई ऊपर ऊं सिरक पार्छी कीजै जाय | पकड़ बां देवासी बारै कीजै नीकळै || हे हरमल देवासी व्हे ग्यो, व्हे ग्यो अण धरती में पीळो परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी जाय झोकां में एक धूणी कीजै घाल दी ||

धूणी घाल दीनो आसण कीजै लगाय |

1685 निरखै हरमल देवासी अण सांड्यां रा नैना कीजै करसला ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Parbū now gave his Hindi 'explanation' of this section, then added the following short passage, prefacing it with the remark *yah arthāv mẽ hai* 'this is in *arthāv* (only)'.

लङ्का रा ओटी देखै घणी नजर कीजै पसार | एक बाबोजी तप रिया एक सांड्यां री कीजै झोक में || [हरम] लङ्का रा ओटी करै घणो मन में विचार| आंपे अणनै दियो जम्मी में कीजै घाल | कै तो ओ जोगेसर है खासो-खास भगवान रो कीजै अवतार | 1690 नीतर है गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ || आंपे कीदो अण सीकोतरी रै कैणां ऊं घणो एक ऊंदो कीजै काम| बाबा नै पकड़ आंपे जम्मी में कीजै गाडियो || करजो, करजो गरूजी म्हांनै घणा कीजै आप माफ| हे अन्दाता तो अण सीकोतरी रै कैणै म्हे जम्मी में थांनै कीजै गाडिया|| 1695 \*\* गाव \*\* हरमल देवासी रै ग्यो लङ्का में मईना कीजै पांच| छट्टै मईनै दलस्या लागी मारू मुरधर कीजै देस री || रै ग्यो हरमल देवासी लङ्का में मईना पांच| छट्टै मईनै एक...दलस्या लागी मारू मुरधर कीजै देस री || लीनी हरमल देवासी एक झोळी कमंडळ हाथां कीजै झेल | 1700 पग छटो हमें जावै कोळू रै सीदै कीजै मारगां || लीजो, लीजो लङ्का रा ओट्यां म्हारो मुजरो कीजै मांड | पाछा नी आवांला एक लङ्का अबखी कीजै भोम में || जाय ऊबा हरमल देवासी अण समंदरिया री कीजै तीर | झट पग-पावड़ी बारै कीजै काड ली || 1705 पग-पावड़ी दीनी पगां में कीजै पैर | हे अन्दाता पण पाणी नी लागो एक हरमल रै एक पगां री कीजै आंगळी || समदर लांग देवासी गियो समदर री परिया तीर | पाछो मुड़ लङ्का रा ओठ्यां नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || सुण लो लङ्का रा ओटियां एक म्हारा मुख री कीजै वात | 1710 रीजो लङ्का रा ओठियां घणा मन में कीजै हुंसियार | तीजै, तीजै मईनै एक पाबूजी सांड्यां लङ्का री कीजै घेरसी || \*\* गाव \*\*

हरमल देवासी समदर लांग आयो समदर री उरिया तीर | दलस्या लागी एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में || <sup>1715</sup> व्हे ग्यो हरमल देवासी घणो मन में कीजै हुंसियार | हमें हालां एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देस नै || खड़ियो देवासी हरमल तारां, तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | पथ में झल रियो देवासी एका कीजै एकलो || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल ठण्डी कीजै रैण | <sup>1720</sup> पथ में झल रिया देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रा || एक दो वासो रीया गैलां मारग रै मांय | पांचूं पनरा में छोडै एक अन्दाता कोळू में पग रा कीजै पागड़ा ||

व्हे गी एक देवासी घणी झल री गळती आदी कीजै रैण | आदी अदरातां एक जरणी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || माता भिंवणी दीजै म्हारा एक बजूड़िया घणा कंवाड़ कीजै खोल | 1725 लङ्का गियोड़ा एक थारा बेटा पाछा कीजै बावड़ै || खुल गी, खुल गी जरणी म्हारी थारै नैणां री कीजै नींद | भटदाणी एक जरणी एक हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || हरमल री राणी कर ले ताळां वेगैरी कीजै ताकीद | देजै थूं दिवला ओ एक मैलां में कीजै जगोय | 1730 लङ्का गियोड़ा नर पाछा कीजै बावड़ै || भरियो जलम री माता हीरां गज मोतीड़ां थाळ| मोतियां ऊं वदावै एक हरमल मोबी कीजै पुत नै || माता म्हारी म्हांनै वदाया उगती किरण्यां रा किरतार | थे वदावो एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ नै || 1735 दीनो, दीनो कालरदे राणी अण मैलां में दीवो कीजै जोड़ | दीवा रै चांदणी एक देवासी आसण कीजै फूरियो || बैटा, बैटा एक हरमल देवासी अण झुकतै वादळियै मैल | बैटी माता एक लङ्का री वातां कीजै चाळवै || कै दे बेटा हरमल थारा मन री कीजै वात | 1740 कै दे म्हांनै सुख-दुख री वात | लङ्का में सोरो रियो कै दोरो || माता म्हारी घणा म्हे एक खादा लङ्का में खारक खोपरा [घणा एक खा] रीयो लङ्का में सोरो घणी कीजै वात | माता म्हारी थूं कै थारा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ा दिन एक म्हांरै थें एक देख गुजारिया | 1745 बेटा म्हारा गिणती म्हूं अण पीपळ रा पांचू कीजै पान | पाना ज्यूं पड़ता ज्यूं हरमल रे म्हूं थारी वाट जोवती || सूता पाबू पाल झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल | हरमल रै मैलां में आग दिवलो पाबूजी नजरां कीजै देखियो || \*\* गाव \*\* बांदै चांदो सांवत असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग | 1750

नखल्यां विलमावै चांदोजी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || हालै चांदो सांवत हन्सां मोरां री कीजै चाल| ढळकै पग मेलै चांदोजी कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || जा ऊबा चांदो सांवत अण हरमल रै घर कीजै बार | <sup>1755</sup> जाय हरमल नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || हरमल देवासी [कैजो एक] कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | थांनै बुलावै एक पाबूजी भीतर कीजै रावळै || चांदै सांवत सुख री वात बूजी नी दुख री वात | सीदा ए कैवा लागा थांनै बुलावै पाबूजी भींतर कीजै रावळै || 1760 आ गी, आ गी एक ओठी थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस | झेलै हरमल देवासी झोळी कमंडळिया हाथां कीजै झेल |

```
पग छूटो जावै ठाकर पाबूजी री सुरजी कीजै पौळियां ||
     जा ऊबो देवासी अण पाबू री कीजै पोळ |
     एक अरजां करै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै ||
                                                   ** गाव **
     [जब हरम] हरमल देवासी जा ऊबो ठाकर पाबू री कीजै कोट|
1765
     मन में ऊबो देवासी ऊमण कीजै दुमणो ||
     ऊबो देवासी ठाकर पाबू रै कीजै दरबार
     एक ऊबो मन में एक देवासी ऊमण कीजै दूमणो ||
     बूजै, बूजै देवासी थनै पाबूजी मन री मीठी कीजै वात |
    कै दो हरमल देवासी थारा मन री कीजै वात |
1770
     कैड़ै ऐलाणै आंपे लङ्का रो धाड़ो कीजै घेर लां ||
     आ गी एक हरमल देवासी नै घणी मन में कीजै रीस |
     झट पाबू नै अरजां कीजै साज रिया ||
     पाबू पाल म्हे गिया म्हारै कीजै मामाळ |
     [लङ्स] नी गिया म्हे लङ्का अबखी कीजै भोम में ||
1775
                                                   ** गाव **
     हरमल देवासी कै दो थारा मन री कीजै वात |
     कैड़ै ऐलाणै एक सांड्यां रो धाड़ो कीजै दाकलां ||
     न्हांकै, न्हांकै हरमल देवासी एक झीणी अन्दाता एक झोळी कमंडळ में कीजै हाथ |
     माळा, माळा रळकाई एक ठाकर पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
1780 हे अन्दाता लीजो पाबू पाल अण माळा नै कीजै संबाळ |
```

```
ह अन्दाता लाजा पाबू पाल अण माळा न काज सबाळ|
एक ओठी, ओठी, ओठीड़ै एक अन्दाता बाळां रो एक न्हांकै कीजै कांबळो||
देवासी हरमल हैतो म्हांरै मन में घणो कीजै कोड|
ए हेरो करी आया थे लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो||
चांदा सांवत कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद|
```

```
1785 दीजै हरमल देवासी रा भगवा कीजै उतार |
पौसागां पैरावो एक पाबूजी री कीजै रीज री ||
कै दे देवासी हरमल थारा मन री कीजै वात |
कैड़ै ऐलाणै म्हे एक सांड्यां नै दीठी कीजै ओळखां ||
पाबू पाल काळा धैड़ा रो पियै एक, एक नैना करसलिया कीजै नीर |
```

एक भूरा भाखर री एक झोकां में अन्दाता सांड्यां झोकां कीजै देय री ||
ए अन्दाता वैती जाती खावै अन्दाता एक झीणा लूंबै नारेळां-वाळा पेड |
पाछी घिरती एक अन्दाता सुरड़े एक डोडा कीजै ऐळची ||
तो पाबूजी नै कैवा लागा, ए म्हाराज ए सांड्यां रा मींगणा है, आ ओठी जट रो भाकलो है, आप इणनै सम्बाळो | तो
बैटो ई जम देखनै मूंडै बोल्यो कै पाबूजी म्हाराज ऐ तो हरमलजी कोई आपरै लङ्का गिया न कोई लङ्का रै परदेस
गिया, ऐ तो आपरै मामाळ गिया था, मामाळ जायनै बेनै पाछा आय ग्या | तो ढेंबाजी नै बैटां नै रीस आई,
[अरे] कै पड़िया जम थूं बैटो हरमलजी री चुगली खाय |
आ गी ढेंबा अमली थारै घणी मन में कीजै रीस |

सूंतै ढेंबो अमली झीणी सीरोवण तरवार |

जाय सूता जम री चोटी हाथां कीजै झेल ली || दीनी, दीनी एक ढेंबै अमली अण जम रै खूंटी कीजै ठोर | जम नै पटक एक मूंज री नाथ झीणी कीजै घाल दी || नाथ घाल दीनो एक जम्मी में उतार | 1800 माथै ढेंबैजी पदमसिला एक सिरकाय दी || चांदा सांवत थूं साचो पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | दीजै अण हरमल देवासी नै एक सर नै कीजै पाव एक पौसागां पैरावो हरमल नै पाबूजी री जूनी कीजै सीख री || हरमल देवासी दीना भगवा कपड़ा कीजै उतार | 1805 एक पौसागां पैरी एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री || चांदा सांवत एक आंपे बैटा अण कोळू रै दरबार | कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगी, वेगी सिणगारो एक सगती माता कीजै काळमी || \*\* गाव \*\* चांदा सांवत कर ले थूं ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | 1810 वेगी सिणगारो चडवा री केसर माता कीजै काळमी || चांदा सांवत लागो म्हांरै मन में घणो कीजै कोड | धाड़ो करी आवांला लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || चांदा सांवत एक कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद वेगी सिणगारो केसर सगती माता कीजै काळमी || 1815 लट्टी, लट्टी में दीजै चांदा सांवत हीरा गज मोती पोवाड़ | पूठो पूरा सगत रो हीरा गज कीजै मोतियां || देजै केसर घोड़ी रै एक कड़ियाळी लाल कीजै लगाम | चारूं पगां रै इणियाळा नेवर कीजै वाजणा || लट्टी, लट्टी में दे हीरा गज मोती कीजै पोवाड़ 1820 पूठो पूरा सगत रो हीरा गज कीजै मोतियां || कोळू रा लवार थूं कर ले घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | एक आरणियो जूता एक कोळू रै चौवटियै कीजै वीच में || ए अन्दाता पाबू रा भाला नै, भाला रै दीजै थूं एक बाजरियो कीजै खोद | सांवतां रा भाला एक साजो एक वीजळ कीजै सार रा∥ 1825 सिणगार केसर माता नै लाया सात भंवरां रै कीजै बार | भीना वादळ में चमकै वैरागण कीजै वीजळी || उठ गिया पाबू पाल बागो केसरियो झड़काय | नैड़ी मंगावै पाबूजी केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी || हरमल देवासी ढाबै केसर घोड़ी री लाल कीजै लगाम | 1830 चांदो, चांदो संबावै पाबू रो पग रो कीजै पागड़ो || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल [केसर सस] केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै असवार | चड़तां नै वतळावै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजै कोळू में जङ्गी कीजै ढोल | एक ढोलां रै धमीड़ै पाबू री फौजां कीजै नीकळी || 1835

```
घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै सांवतां मरदां रा कीजै घमसाण |
     एक ठमकै पग मेलै केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||
     तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण
     पथ में झल रिया पाबू ओ गळती कीजै रैण रा ||
    थोड़ो, थोड़ो चांदा सांवत थारा घोड़ा नै धीमो, धीमो कीजै हाक |
1840
     रिजियां भरीजै पाबू रो मैमच कीजै मौळियो ||
     लागी, लागी चांदा सांवत म्हारै घणो मन में कीजै कोड|
     धाड़ो करी आवां आंपे लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो ||
     तारां. तारां झल री गळतोडी आदी मांजल कीजै रात
     एक पग छूटा जावै, एक सीदा खड़ छूटा जावै लङ्का रै सीदा कीजै पादरा ||
1845
                                                   ** गाव **
     खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां, तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात |
     पग छटा जावै एक लङ्का नै सीदा कीजै पादरा ||
     तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण |
     पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी गळती कीजै रैण रा ||
    दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात |
1850
     तीजा वासा में जाय समंदां पर छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागडा ||
     वैतो समंदरियो न्हांकै घणा, घणा कीजै झाग |
     काळा धैड़ा रो एक पाणी लागै कीजै डरावणो ||
     झगजगियै, झगजगियै न्हांकै समंदरियो कीजै झाग |
    वैता, वैता एक समंदर रो पाणी लागै घणो कीजै डरावणो ||
1855
     ऊबा पाबू पाल अण समदर री कीजै तीर |
     करै पाबूजी घणो कीजै विचार
     किण रै कारणियै एक समदर कीजै लांग लां ||
     चांदा सांवत कर लो अण समदर रो घणो कीजै विचार |
    कीकर समदर लांग जावां लङ्का री पैली, पैली कीजै तीर नै ||
1860
     चांदा सांवत केसर घोड़ी नै वणा दूं एक अन्दाता पाणी री कीजै आड |
     सांवतां नै, सांवतां नै वणावूं एक समंदां रा मगर कीजै माछळा ||
     पाबू पाल एक माछळा वणावां एक लाजै पाबू रो कीजै परदान |
     लोछण लागै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै ||
     हुकम करो पाबू पाल भरूं अण समदर री कीजै घूंट|
1865
     ढेंबोजी देखनै कांई कै—
     पाबू पाल हुकम करो एक भरूं अण समदर री कीजै घूंट|
     एक चळू भरनै फेंकूं एक पाणी मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में ||
     तो पाबूजी देखनै कांई कै—
    ढेंबा अमली मत भर अण सात समंदां री कीजै घूंट∣
1870
     पग-फीटै मर जावै अण पाणी रा नैना, नैना कीजै माछळा ||
     कर लां चांदा सांवत आंपे पांचू घोड़ां री वागा कीजै जेळ |
     कर-कर ललकारा एक समंदां में एक घोड़ा कीजै जेळ लां ||
     व्हे ग्या, व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै असवार |
```

1875 कर-कर ललकारा समंदां में घोड़ा कीजै जेळिया ||
व्हे ग्या अन्दाता पांचूं घोड़ां कीजै असवार |
कर ललकारा एक पाणी में घोड़ा कीजै जेळिया ||
समंदर लांग अन्दाता गिया समंदर री परिया कीजै तीर |
पाणी नी लागो पाबूजी रै पग रै कीजै पागड़ै ||
1880 गिया पाबू पाल एक समंदर लांग समंदर री परिया कीजै तीर |
करिया करूकै एक पाबूजी कानां कीजै सांबळै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

पाबू पाल एक समंदर लांग गिया समंदर री परिया कीजै तीर | करिया करूकै एक पाबूजी कानां कीजै सांबळै || गिया पाबू पाल अण सांड्यां री कीजै झोक फिर-फिर निरखै एक सांड्यां रा नैना कीजै तोडिया || 1885 हरमल देवासी कीयै ओठी थनै बोली माता भिंवणी री कीजै गाळ | कीयै ओठी वाई थारै वांसळ कीजै डांगड़ी || कीयै ओटी थनै दीनो जम्मी में कीजै गाड | कीयै ओटी माथै पदमसिला कीजै सिरकाय दी || पाबू पाल दुदमल ओठीड़ै म्हांनै बोली माता भिंवणी री कीजै गाळ | 1890 फतमल ओटी एक वाई म्हारै वांसळ कीजै डांगड़ी || दुदमल ओठी म्हनै दीनो जम्मी में कीजै गाड | फतमल ओटी माथै एक पदम[सिलका]सिला कीजै सिरकाय दी|| पकड़ै ढेंबो अमली अण ओठी री <sup>69</sup> डावो कीजै कान | एक कान वार ओठी नै बूटा करनै कीजै छोडिया || 1895 [पाबू प] लीजै चांदा सांवत थूं अण सांड्यां नै घोड़ां आगै कीजै घेर | धाड़ो धकावां आंपे लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || चांदा सांवत सूवाड़ी सांड्यां नै दीजै पाछी [सां] एक लङ्का में कीजै घेर| पग-पीटै मर जावै एक सांड्यां रा नैना कीजै वाछडा || पाबू पाल कर ग्या थांरै मन में भोळी कीजै वात | 1900 नी छोडूं लङ्का में सांड रो रातो कीजै रूंगतो || लङ्का रा ओटियां थे जावो थांरै रावण रै कीजै दरबार | जाय पुकारो एक रावण रै कीजै राज नै || कै दो, कै दो ओठीड़ां थांरा रावण नै म्हारी कीजै वात | एक थारी सीया में एक अळवळी राजा एक धाड़ो कीजै दौड़ियो || 1905 खड़िया, खड़िया एक लङ्का रा ओटी एक तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल रात | एक दौड़ता पड़ता जाय लङ्का रै सीदा कीजै पादरा || जाय लङ्का में एक रावण नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||

 $<sup>^{69}\,</sup>$  Presumably a slip of the tongue for *ro* or *rai*.

\*\* गाव \*\*

आवै राजा रावण थारै नैणां में घणी कीजै नींद थारी सेयां में एक अळवळै धाड़ो कीजै [गे] घेरियो || 1910 कै दो, कै दो लङ्का रा ओठ्यां थांरा मन री कीजै वात | कीयै राजा एक म्हारै…लङ्का में धाड़ो कीजै घेरियो || दीजो लङ्का रा ओठ्यां अण धाड़ाती रा म्हांनै...ऐलाण कीजै वताय | कैड़ै ऐलाणै [दे] एक धाड़ायती नै दीठो कीजै ओळखूं|| राजा रावण काळी घोड़ी रो दीखै म्हांनै असवार | 1915 एक अंबवा फैंटां रा दीखै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || पण पांचू-पांचां में असवारी थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री || आया लङ्का रा ओठ्यां म्हनै अण धाड़ा रा कीजै ऐलाण| अण धाड़ा री घेर्योड़ी सांड्यां पाछी म्हांरां ऊं आज घिरै न कोई काल || ...ढेंबा, ढेंबा ए अमली दीजै...दीजै ढेंबा अमली सांड्यां नै पाछी कीजै घेर | 1920 लांटां री सांड्यां नै दो घोड़ां आगै कीजै घाल | नंबळां री सांड्यां दीजै ढेंबा अमली पाछी लङ्का में घेर| लांटां री सांड्यां नै [द] घोड़ां धकै कीजै घाल दो || पाबू पाल कर ग्या थांरै मन में भोळी कीजै वात | नी छोडूं लङ्का में एक सांड्यां रो रातो कीजै रूंगतो || 1925 [ढेंबा] चांदा सांवत कर ग्यो थारै मन में भोळी कीजै वात | दोरो झोरापो एक लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || पाबू पाल आया, सांड्यां घेर एक आया समदर री [पैली] परिया कीजै तीर | करै पाबू पाल घणो मन में कीजै विचार | तीरां थाटां री बांदो चांदा सांवत एक अण समदां पर कीजै पाज | 1930 पाजां, पाजां उतारां लङ्का री रातळ कीजै सांडियां || तीरां थाटां री दीनी पाबू पाल एक पाजां कीजै बांद पाजां, पाजां उतारै एक लङ्का री रातळ कीजै सांडियां || समंदर लांग पाबू पाल आया समंदर री उरिया कीजै तीर | धाड़ो कर दीनो एक लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || 1935 \*\* गाव \*\* आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजै लङ्का में जङ्गी तांबागळ कीजै ढोल|

होलां रै धमीड़े रावण री फौजां बारै कीजै नीकळी || चांदा सांवत वाजै लङ्का में तांबागळ [ढ] जङ्गी कीजै ढोल | सांड्यां रो वारू एक लारै आंपाणै कीजै सांचरै || ले लो, ले लो एक ढेंबा चांदा एक भूरा भाखर री कीजै ओट | चौड़ा री लड़ाई राजा रावण ऊं झगड़ो कीजै नी करां || राजा रावण एक कीनो चकवै झीणै कीजै राज | चौड़ा री लड़ाई आंपे रावण ऊं झगड़ो कीजै नी करां || ढेंबोजी देख मुख बोलिया—

1945 पाबू पाल थे कीदी घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात |

ओट लियां लाजै पाबू रो कीजै परदान लोछण लागै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || ओट लियां लाजै पाबू पाल एक पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो || रीजो पाबू पाल थांरै मन में घणा कीजै हंसियार | चौड़ा री लड़ाई राजा रावण ऊं झगड़ो कीजै जीत लां || 1950 थे कीदा पाबू पाल घणा अण धरती में अम्मर कीजै नाम | हमकै रावण रो झगड़ो ढेंबाजी नै सुंप दो || राखो, राखो पाबू पाल एक ढेंबा अमली पर छत्तर कीजै छांय | एक चौड़ा री लड़ाई ढेंबोजी रावण ऊं झगड़ो कीजै जीत लै || छाती री वणावै ढेंबोजी झीणी गेंडापत कीजै ढाळ 1955 तो मूंछां रा वणाया एक मैमच मोटा कीजै मोरचा || दीनी, दीनी एक ढेंबै अमली अण समदां पर गोडी कीजै ढाळ | एक चौड़ा री लड़ाई एक रावण ऊं ढेंबैजी झगड़ो कीजै आदरै 70 || छटै, छटै ढेंबा अमली थारै एक चमटी रा तरगस कीजै तीर | जाणै माथै सावण भादवो कीजै उलटियो || 1960 ढेंबा अमली थें दीनी रण में गोडी कीजै ढाळ | माथै एक ढेंबाजी एक गिरजणियां ढेंबाजी गिरणाटो घालियो || गिरजां बैनां कर लो थोड़ी दम घणी कीजै जेज आज धपावूं एक रावण री फौजां रा कोरा कीजै काळजां || छ़टै ढेंबा अमली थारी चमटी रा कीजै तीर | 1965 पाखरिया पड़खावै ढेंबोजी काचा पीपळ रा कीजै पान ज्यूं || मारी, मारी ढेंबा अमली अण रावण री नवलख कीजै फौज | जीवतो छोड्यो फौजां में रावण नै एका कीजै एकलो || चड़ ग्या व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै असवार | ले सगती नै पाबू पाल अकासां कीजै वे चड़ै || 1970 दो पग दिया केसर माता अण गड रै कीजै कांगरै कीजै लगाय | भालो थिरकायो एक रावण री झीणी कीजै खोपरी||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>71</sup>

घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै एक सांड्यां रा घमसाण| रमता, रमता हालै एक सांड्यां रा नैना, नैना कीजै तोडिया|| ग्र्य घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै सांवतां मरदां रा घमसाण| रमती हालै एक पाबूजी री केसर माता कीजै काळमी|| तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण| पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी गळती कीजै रैण रा|| दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात|

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $\bar{a}$  daryo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> A section of song and the *arthāv* following it are here omitted from the transcription. After completing them Parbū realised that he had forgotten to include the crucial scene in which the princess Phulvantī sees Pābūjī and falls in love with him; he then repeated them both *in toto*, including the missing scene. It is the second, complete version which is transcribed here.

सोडां री सीयां में पाबूजी धाड़ो कीजै घेरियो || 1980 कै दो चांदा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात कीया राजा री आय गी एक लाखीणी हद कीजै भोम | कीया. कीया राजा रा दीखै गडां रा कीजै कांगरा || पाबू, पाबू पाल सुरजमल सोडा री आई लाखीणी हद कीजै भोम | प्रिथीमल सोडा रा दीखै गडां रा कीजै कांगरा∐ 1985 कीदो पाब पाल अन्दाता घणो धरती में कीजै अम्मर नाम | गडां री, गडां री अन्दाता तळेटी ठाकर पाबूजी एक धाड़ो कीजै घेरियो || बैटी, बैटी फुलवन्ती किनिया एक जाळी झरोकां कीजै मांय | बैटी एक गळा रा एक हार नैना कीजै पोविया || हे अन्दाता घोड़ी रै पौड़ां ऊं धूजै धरती नै कीजै असमान 1990 [घोड़ी रा एक] पोया अणपोया थाळी में मोती कीजै रळकिया || देखै फुलवन्ती अण मोत्यां रो कीजै छाण | सुण लो दासियां [एक] कै तो पड़ै अण धरती में तन कीजै काळ| नीतर एक जागैला जम्मी रो भोपत कीजै भोमियो || कर लो सहेलियां <sup>72</sup> एक अण मोत्यां री कीजै छाण | 1995 थाळी में पडुयोड़ा मोती एक झीणा कीजै रळकिया || बाईसा मत पड़ दो धरती में तन्न कीजै काळ | बलकरियै जागो एक [भ] जम्मी रो भोपत कीजै भोमियो || चड़ जा, चड़ जा दासी एक चड़ झरोकै जाळी कीजै देख | कैड़ै, कैड़ै एक राजा एक आंपाणी सीवां में धाड़ो कीजै घेरियो || 2000 चड गी दासी चड चौबारै कीजै देख | हे अन्दाता बाईजी म्हारा काळी घोड़ी रो दीखै म्हांनै कीजै असवार | अंबवा फैंटां रा दीखै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || सूरज जैड़ो है एक ठाकर पाबू रो कीजै परताप | चंद्रमा जैड़ा एक पाबूजी दीखै म्हांनै कीजै निरमळा || 2005 चड गी फुलवन्ती किनिया एक जाळी झरोकां कीजै मैल दो नैणां निरखै एक [ध] थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || आया पाबू पाल अण बगीचां घणा कीजै नजीक | झट चांदाजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || चांदा सांवत कर लां अण सूका बागां में दम घणी कीजै जेज | 2010 अमल कर हालां सोडां रा एक सूका कीजै बाग में || पाबू पाल बारा, बारा वरसां रो पड़ियो सोडां रो एक सूको हरियो कीजै बाग | सूका बागां में केसर माता नै लागैला कीजै तावड़ो || चांदा सांवत पाबू री कळा सूं हो जावै एक सोडां रो हरियो नवलख बाग | सांवतां री कळा सूं एक बागां में बोलै दादर कीजै मोरिया || 2015 हे अन्दाता गीया पाबू पाल अण बगीचां कीजै मांय, बागां बगीचां मांय | पाबू री कळा सूं व्हे ग्यो एक सोडां रो हरियो नवलख बाग | सांवतां री कळा सूं एक दादर मोरिया कीजै बोलिया ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Most unusually the intervocalic -*h*- is clearly pronounced in this word.

चांदा सांवत देजो अण हरिया घासां में एक जाजम कीजै ढाळ

[अम्मर] अमल कर हालां एक सोडां रा एक हरिया नवलख कीजै बाग में ||

2020

चांदा सांवत कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद |

वेगा बुलावो एक धावट रा सोडां एक जाजम पर जाय एक सोडां नै कीजै बुलाय दो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर लो, कर लो चांदा सांवत ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगा बुलावो सोडां नै आंपाणी जस री कीजै जाजमां || बांदै चांदो सांवत असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग | 2025 नखल्यां विलमावै चांदोजी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || हालै चांदो सांवत हन्सां मोरां री चाल ढळकै पग मेलै कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || आडो-अपूटो बैटो अण सोडां रो सुरंगो साथ | भरियोड़ी हथाई जाय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो || 2030 बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै सोडा मन री कीजै वात | कट्टै, कट्टै सांवत है थांरा घर कीजै बार | कीया, कीया राजा रा थे आया म्हारै अट्टै कीजै मेलिया || धावट रा सोडां थोथी थळियां में कोळूमंड वतावै म्हारो कीजै [ब] गांव| ठाकर पाबू फुरमायो तो हीड़ो चाकर कीजै साजियो || 2035 कै दो चांदा सांवत थांरा मन री कीजै वात कतरा काम थे आया म्हांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां || काम-कारजियो सोडां एक टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण | थांनै, थांनै बुलावै पाबूजी जस री कीजै जाजमां || धाटीला सोडा बांदै एक झीणी एक धाटीली झुकती कीजै पाग 2040 नखल्यां विलमावै सोडा एक मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || हालै धावट रा सोडा एक हन्सां मोरां री चाल | धीमै धीमै पग मेलै कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं 🛛 आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान भरियोड़ी हताई एक जाय सोडां पाबूजी ऊं मुजरो कीजै साजियो || 2045 बैटा धावट रा सोडां <sup>73</sup> एक जाजम रंगड़ा री कीजै ढाळ | एकण पियालै धावट रा सोडां एक मद झीणा कीजै वे पियै || कर लो एक सोडां री किनिया एक ताळां, ताळां वेगैरी कीजै ताकीद | आंपे आज हालां [बागां] हरिया नवलख कीजै बाग में|| कर लो सोडां री तीजणियां सोळै बत्तीसा कीजै सिणगार | 2050 आंपे हालांला हींडा हींडवा बागां रै कीजै मांयनै || ओडै, ओडै एक बाई, बाई फुलवन्ती एक राय दिखणी रो चङ्गो कीजै चीर | नखल्यां, नखल्यां विलमावै सोडी एक मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || कीना एक सोडी राणी सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार | जाय रथवानी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 2055

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Here and in the next line, *sodā* would be more normal.

रथवानी वीरा कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | रथड़ा जुता एक रणका झणका कीजै वाजणा || बैटी तीजणियां बैनां रथ वैलां रै कीजै मांय धुरियां भिड़ बैटो रत्थां रो जूनो कीजै सागड़ी || गावै सएलियां बैनां धव्वळ-मङ्गळ रा कीजै गीत 2060 सोडी गावै एक पाबू रा वदावा बोलै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || गाती वजाती तीजणियां आ गी अण बागां रै कीजै नजीक | आयर माळी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || सोडां रा माळी दे थारै बागां री खिड़की खोल | बारै ऊबी सोडां रै [घर री] घर री कीजै तीजणियां|| 2065 कोनी तीजणियां बैनां आज अण बाग री खिडकी खोलण रो समिया कीजै जोग | बागां में ऊतारो एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रा || सुण रे, सुण रे माळी दीजै थूं आज ए बागां री खिड़की खोल | [दे] दो नैणां निरखुं एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || जाती दे जावूं वनमाळी थनै गैंद गळा रो नवसर कीजै हार | 2070 घिरती दे जावूं एक चट्ट रो सोवन थनै कीजै मूंदड़ो || पड़ ग्यो माळी माया दमड़ां रै कीजै लोब सांतू दरवाजा बागां रा कीजै खोलिया || रळ गी तीजणियां बैनां बागां बगीचां मांय हींडो बंदायो चम्पा री लुड़ती कीजै डाळ रै || 2075 दूजी तीजणियां निरख्यो सांड्यां रा...सांड्यां रा...वरग कीजै टोळा नैना, नैना करसला कीजै आज | सोडी निरखै एक अन्दाता थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || दूजी तीजणियां एक निरखै पाबू रा कीजै परदान | एक सोडी राणी निरखै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || दुजी तीजणियां गूंथै एक गळा नै नवसर कीजै हार | 2080 एक सोडी गूंथैला पाबू रो सर रो कीजै सेवरो || सोडां री मालण एक लीजै एक अन्दाता ओ सेवरो हाथां कीजै झेल | निजराणै करी आ थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || लीनो, लीनो एक मालण एक सेवरो हाथां कीजै झेल | जावै पाबूजी री जस री कीजै जाजमां || 2085 जा ऊबी मालण ठाकर पाबू री जाजम री कीजै कोर | अन्दाता अरजां करै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || तो पाबूजी देख मुख बोलिया— चांदा सांवत अण मालण नै पाछी, पाछी कीजै घेर | लोछण लगावै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || 2090 म्हे लियो केसर री क्यारी कमळ रा फूल में कीजै अवतार | म्हे वाजूं लिछमण जत्ती रो अवतार आती नारी रो मुख देखां नी जाती री देखां नी पीठ एक लोछण लगावै मालण थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || तो न्हांकै मालण एक झीणा आपरा छबोल्या में हाथ 2095 एक सेवरो निजराणै करियो थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै ||

देख सेवरो पाबू पाल करै घणो मन में विचार| कै दे सोडां री मालण एक थारा मन री कीजै वात| कुण गूंथी केसर घोड़ी रै गळा री फूलां री फुल कीजै माळ| <sup>2100</sup> कीया, कीयै नर एक गूंथ्यो एक म्हारा सर रो कीजै सेवरो|| पाबू पाल म्हारै माळी गूंथी अन्दाता केसर घोड़ी रै फूलां री फुल कीजै माळ| म्हारै हाथां सूं गूंथ्यो एक पाबू रो सिर रो कीजै सेवरो|| अतरी मालण थूं झूठ मुखड़ा सूं मती कीजै बोल| एक हाथ लाका <sup>74</sup> एक अण सेवरा रै चत्तर कीजै सजाण रा||

```
** गाव **
```

2105 हरमल देवासी कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| आप पदारो एक सैम्बर गड रै जूनै कीजै मारगां|| व्हे ग्यो देवासी हरमल अन्दाता झीणो करलै पर असवार| पग छूटो जावै सैम्बर रै सीदो कीजै पादरो|| तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण|

- 2110 पथ में झल रियो देवासी गळती कीजै रैण रो || एक दो वासो रै ग्यो हरमल देवासी गैलां मारग रै मांय | तीजा वासा में सैम्बर में छोडै पगां रा पागड़ा || आडो-अपूटो बैटो बाई केलम रो एक [ग] झीणो कीजै साथ <sup>75</sup> | भरियोड़ी हथाई हरमल देवासी लुळकर मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
- 2115 बूजै, बूजै देवासी थांनै एक बाई केलम मुख री कीजै वात| कै दो देवासी हरमल थारा मन री कीजै वात| कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां|| बाई केलम काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण| घर रै घर कामां म्हे आया थांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां||
- 2120 रीजो बाई केलम थांरै मन में घणा कीजै हुंसियार | कर धाड़ो ले आया काकोजी रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $l\bar{a}g\bar{a}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

## देवनारायण रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

चांदा सांवत एक कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | आंपे हालांला सैम्बर रै एक जूनै कीजै मारगां || बोलै बाई केलम नै उणरी नणदां घणा कीजै बोल | मैणो भंगावूं लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो || 2125 मांडो, मांडो चांदा सांवत एक केसर घोड़ी माथै कीजै झीण | वेगी सिणगारो केसर माता कीजै काळमी || कर लो चांदा सांवत अण सोडां ऊं घणा जाडा कीजै जुवार | पाछा नी आवां सोडां रै ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट में || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै असवार | 2130 चड़ता वतळावै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || ए अन्दाता घूमरियां, घूमरियां वैवै एक सांवतां मरदां रा कीजै घमसाण| रमती, रमती हालै एक केसर माता कीजै काळमी || घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै एक सांड्यां रा कीजै घमसाण | रमता हालै एक सांड्यां रा नैना, नैना कीजै तोडिया || 2135 तारां, तारां झल री पाबू पाल गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | एक...पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी गळती आदी कीजै रैण रा || एक दो वासो रै ग्यो एक गैलां मारग रै कीजै मांय | दिन री, दिन री ऊगाळी पाबूजी सांवत चांदाजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || चांदा सांवत कीया राजा री छोडी आंपे लारै लाखीणी हद कीजै भोम | 2140 कीया, कीया राजा री सीयां में आंपे धाड़ो कीजै घेरियो || पाबू पाल सुरजमल सोडा री छोडी लारै कीजै सीव | देवनाराण री सीयां में आंपे धाड़ो कीजै घेरियो || पाबू पाल व्हे ग्यो अण धरती में घणो कीजै अम्मर कीजै नाम | व्हे ग्या देवनाराण पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार | 2145 आय पाबूजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || पाब पाल थे कीदो घणो एक धरती में अम्मर कीजै नाम | सांड्यां ले आया एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में || म्हारी अण भोम रो लागै एक अन्दाता लागै घणो मोटो कीजै डाण | डाण चूकावो एक पाबूजी सांड्यां रै कीजै नाम रो || 2150 कै तो पाबू पाल दे जावो म्हांनै आदी कीजै सांड | नीतर म्हारी जम्मी री खरणी चूकाय आगै कीजै सांचरो 76 || बोलै देवजी आपरी जमीन में व्हे नै म्हूं जो सांड्यां लेनै जावूं हूं, म्हूं कतरा राज लारै छोडनै आपरै राज में व्हेनै सांड लेनै निकळूं हूं, पण म्हे अजै कोई राजा नै खरणी नी दीनी | तो आपनै तो सांड म्हूं कण नाम रै देवूं, क्यूं कै ऐ सांडियां

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Parbū at this point commented, *ațai arthāv rai mẫynai kai hai* 'at this point they say it in *arthāv* (only)'. A non-metrical passage follows.

बाई केलम रै धरम री कळप्योड़ी है, अण वास्तै सांड आज आपनै देवूं न कोई काल देवूं| तो दिन री वदाण हैती, और आप देवजी देखनै कियो, पाबूजी दिन तो अस्त व्हे गियो है, पण दिन ऊगै पैली आप म्हारी हद मूं बारै निकळ गिया तो आपरै खनूं म्हूं खरणी नी मांगूं|और दिन अगर म्हारी हद में रै ग्यो तो आपनै म्हनै खरणी देणी पड़ैला| आ सरत मञ्जूर कर पाबूजी आपरो डेरो लगायनै बैठ गिया||

\*\* गाव \*\*

सूता चांदो सांवत एक घणी सुखभर कीजै नींद | | निंदरा ले रिया चांदोजी एक ठण्डी गळती कीजै रैण रा || 2155 व्हे ग्यो चांदा सांवत अण धरती में घणो एक परबात | एक दिन री ऊगाळी ठाकर पाबूजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || पाबू पाल आवै थांरै घणां में नैण…घणी <sup>77</sup> मीठी कीजै नींद | देवनाराण आपरी कळा कीजै वरताय दी || देखो पाबू पाल ऊठ एक अन्दाता नजर कीजै पसार | 2160 परवत एक खांच्या एक देवनाराण आंपाणै कीजै आगलै || उठ ग्या पाबू पाल एक, एक नैणां री निंदरा कीजै निवार | चांदा सांवत एक मांडो केसर घोड़ी माथै कीजै झीण | कर-कर ललकारा एक सांड्यां रा विरग टोळा कीजै घेर लो || ुदुजा सांवतां नै चांदाजी लीजो आंपाणै कीजै साथ | 2165 एक सुतो छोडो एक दळवी पाबू रो कीजै ढेंबड़ो || खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | खड़ छुटा जावै एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देस नै || भूआ एक पाबू एक झीणा कोसड़लां पचास | परवत पार करवा री एक पाबूजी थांनै वेळा कीजै नी मिळी || 2170 आवै पाबू पाल थांरै घणो मन में कीजै रीस | ऊबा पाबू पाल दी भाखर री कीजै ओट वावै पाबूजी अण भाखर रै ताजणियो कीजै लगाय | वावतै ताजणियो एक भाखर पाबूजी नै मारग कीजै सूंपियो || लीळी-[ना]लामाणां एक वाजै घणो कीजै गांव| 2175 पाबूजी रै नाम री एक अन्दाता नाळ पाबूजी कीजै खोल दी || नाळ लांग गिया एक पाबू पाल मारू मुरधर कीजै देस | खड़ छटा जावै एक सैम्बर नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || [बैटा] व्हे ग्यो ढेंबा अमली अण धरती में घणो पीळो परबात| दिन री ऊगाळी आय मोगड़जी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 2180 ढेंबा अमली थूं वाजै एक पाबू रो सांवत म्होटो कीजै वीर | दीजै पाबूजी रा म्हांनै एक घणा कीजै समेचार | खरणी चुका जावो एक सांड्यां रै कीजै नाम री || तो ढेंबोजी देख मूंडै बोलिया— मोगडजी थैं कीदी घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात | 2185 पाबूजी पूगा एक मारू मुरधर कीजै देस में ||

<sup>77</sup> For naiņā mē ghaņī.

म्हारै खनै कोई खरणी है न कोई सांड्यां है| अमल तमाकू धतूरा पीणा व्है तो म्हारै खनै आवो, बाकी दिन री ऊगाळी म्हारै खनै कोई पइयो टको आज है न कोई काल|| ढेंबा अमली थूं वाजै पाबू रो परदान|

कै तो दीजै अण सांड्यां री खरणी कीजै चुकाय |

2190 नीतर एक मोगड़जी ऊं झगड़ो कीजै झेल ले ||

तो मोगड़जी देखनै बोल्या कै ढेंबाजी कै तो म्हनै थूं खरणी देनै जा, नीतर म्हारो झगड़ो झेल ||

ढेंबा अमली एक आ गी थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस |

दिन री, दिन री ऊगाळी एक देवजी रा सांवत रो झगड़ो कीजै झेलियो ||

वावै एक मोगड़जी घणा एक तरगस झीणा कीजै तीर |

- 2195 एक तीर अटकै एक ढेंबा थारी डावी कीजै मूंछ में || एक दो तीर वायो मोगड़जी घणो कीजै खांच | तीजा तीरां में ढेंबोजी मूंडै कीजै बोलिया || मोगड़जी कर ले थोड़ी घणी कीजै जेज | हमकै एक ढेंबा नै वार कीजै सूंप दे ||
- 2200 देंबो अमली छुटै थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस|
  - एक दियो तीर ढेंबैजी झीणो कीजै मार|

. पैलै फटकारै मोगड़जी नै कीजै मारियो ||

धणी रो फटकारो पाबूजी सुणियो घणा कोसड़लां कीजै पचास |

धणी रो फटकारो एक पाबूजी कानां कीजै सांबळै ||

- 2205 चांदा सांवत ढेंबै अमली कीदो घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव
  - एक कै तो मोगड़जी नै मारियो नीतर मारिया देवनाराण मोटा कीजै देव नै 78 ||

तो ढेंबैजी तीर जण वगत रा मारियो तो उणरो सीस आकास में चड गियो नै धड़ प्रित्थी में उतार दियो | वो सीस घूमतो-घूमतो पाबूजी जो रस्तै हालता हा उणांरै माथै जानै घूमवा लागो | तो म्हाराज पाबूजी ऊंचो देख्यो, तो ओहो, ओ तो देवनाराण रै सांवत रो सीस है | अरे भाई थारी आ दसा कुण कीदी? बोलै म्हाराज आपरै सांवत ढेंबैजी कीदी | मैं तो मांगी खरणी और म्हांरै में आपस में लड़ाई व्हे गी, आ दसा म्हारी कीदी ||

पाबूजी आप वाजो लिछमण जत्ती रा अवतार |

```
हमें तो म्हांनै कटै ठिकाणै न्हांक दो ||
```

2210 जेणां देखनै बोलिया, जा भाई, म्हारे सांवत रै हाथ रै मार्योड़ो थूं है, अण वास्तै मोटेसर मीणा रै घरै जाय थारो सीस पड़सी और मोगड़जी रै नाम ऊं थूं पूजी | म्हारी केसर घोड़ी पड़दै पूजीजैला और थनै मोटेसर मीणा रै नाम ऊं <sup>79</sup> मीणा धूंप दैला, और...भील जात री थारै छोत पड़ैला | अतरो मोगड़जी नै आपरै ठिकाणै न्हांक पाबूजी उठऊं रवानै व्हे गिया ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

व्हे ग्यो ढेंबो अमली घणो हरणागर घोड़ा पर असवार | खड़ छूटो जावै अन्दाता पाबूजी रै कीजै आगलै || खड़ियो ढेंबो अमली एक तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | [खड़ छूटो जावै पाबूजी...] खड़ छूटो जावै मारू मुरधर कीजै देस नै || गिया पाबू पाल घणा कोसड़लां कीजै पचास |

2215

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup> Parbū prefaced the following non-metrical passage with the remark *ațai arthāvā̃ mẽ kai hai* 'at this point they say it in *arthāv* (only)'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> For mogarajī rai nāma ū.

एक लारा सूं ढेंबैजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || दीजै, दीजै चांदा सांवत अण ढेंबा नै घणो कीजै विसवास | रणां रो खीज्योड़ो एक म्हारै एक घर री कीजै फौज नै || कीदो, कीदो थे ढेंबा अमली घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | दिन री ऊगाळी थे मोगड़जी नै घणो कीजै मारियो || पाव पाल प्रदार्ग वनं पांस्पो अन्दावा प्रक सांद्यां से सराणी कीजै अप

2220

पाबू पाल म्हारै खनूं मांग्यो अन्दाता एक सांड्यां री खरणी कीजै आय | एक दिन री ऊगाळी मोगड़जी नै खरणी मैं कीजै चुकाय दी ||

## सांड्यां रो परवाड़ो (२)

	व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै घणा कीजै असवार
	खड़ छूटा जावै सैम्बर नै सीदा कीजै पादरा
2225	व्हे ग्यो पाबू पाल अण धरती में पीळो कीजै परबात
	दिन री, दिन री ऊगाळी जाय बाई केलम नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो
	ऊबा पाबू पाल अण बाई केलम री सुरज कीजै पोळ
	एक ऊबा केलम नै हेलो पाबूजी कीजै पाड़ियो
	लीजो, लीजो राठोड़ बाई थांरी सांड्यां नै कीजै संबाळ
2230	कर धाड़ो ले आया काकोजी लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां
	घणी एक थांरी नणदां बोल्या थांनै कीजै बोल
	मैणो, मैणो घणा बोल्या लङ्का री रातळ कीजै सांड रो
	भरियो केलम बाई एक हीरां गज मोतीड़ां कीजै थाळ
	मोतियां वदावण पाबूजी नै बारै कीजै नीकळी
2235	बाई केलम म्हांनै वदाया उगती किरण्यां रा निरमळ कीजै भाण
	थे वदावो एक पाबू री केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी
	दीजै बाई केलम हमें जमना म्हारी कीजै छोड
	एक मैणो भंगायो लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड रो
	पाबू पाल लागै अण भतीजी री थांनै घणी आसीस
2240	रैवै अण धरती में थांरो अम्मर कीजै नाम
	अम्मर रै जाजो पाबूजी एक गादी रा सूरा नर थांरा कीजै सांवळा
	नणदां म्हारा थांरी अटऊं एक चरखा छबोल्या परा कीजै उठाय
	अट्टै बैटैला सांड्यां रा एक नैना, नैना कीजै वाछड़ा
	घणा नणदां म्हारी थें बोलती सांड्यां रा कीजै वैण
2245	एक काकोजी ले आया लङ्का री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांडियां

\*\* गाव \*\*

कीनी पाबू पाल एक पांचूं घोड़ां री जेळ | खड़ छूटा आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै सांवतां मरदां रा कीजै घमसाण | रमती हालै एक पाबूजी केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||
2250 खड़ छूटा पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | सीदा, सीदा आवै कोळू रै सीदा कीजै पादरा || एक दो वासो वस ग्या गैलां मारग रै मांय | तीजा वासा में जाय कोळू में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || कोळू रा दरवानी दीजै म्हांरी कोळू रा दरवाजा कीजै खोल |
2255 लङ्का गियोड़ा पाबूजी पाछा कीजै बावड़ै || दीनी, दीनी एक ठाकर पाबूजी एक जाजम रंगड़ै री कीजै ढाळ |

## 136 The epic of Pābūjī

एक सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || चांदा सांवत दूजा घोड़ां नै बन्दावो घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल | निजराणै बन्दावो केसर माता म्हारी कीजै काळमी || बैट ग्या पाबू पाल एक जाजम लूंबाळी कीजै ढाळ |

सामी, सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा ||

2260

## पाबूजी रा व्याव रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

सूती फुलवन्ती बाई एक जाळी झरोकां कीजै मैल | सूता, सूता फुलवन्ती एक मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा || बूजै फुलवन्ती थांनै थांरी कीजै माय | क्यूं सूता बाई फुलवन्ती थे मैलां में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा || 2265 आज दीखै बाई थारा म्हनै फीका कीजै नैण | मुखड़ो कमळायो बाई थारा कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं || माता म्हारी थे फिर ग्या एक देस झीणा कीजै परदेस | म्हारी जोड़ी रो वर थांनै कीजै नी मिळ्यो || माता म्हारी रीजो थांरै मन में घणा हसियार | 2270 म्हारी जोड़ी रा वर थांनै कीजै वताय दां || है एक थोथी थळियां में कोळूमण्ड कीजै गांव | एक कोळू रा वासी एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || बाई फुलवन्ती कै दे थारा मन री कीजै वात 80 2275 कद देख्या थे थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || कै तो बाई है थूं सगत रो कीजै अवतार नीतर पाबूजी थनै छानै कागद कीजै मेलियो || माता म्हारी नी हूं म्हूं सगत रो झीणो कीजै अवतार | नई पाबूजी म्हनै एक छानै कागद कीजै मेलियो || जद घेरी राजा रावण री रातळ भूरी कीजै सांड | 2280 आता डेरो लगायो आंपणा हरिया नवलख कीजै बाग में || म्हे गिया अण हरिया नवलख बागां रै कीजै मांय| दो नैणां निरख्या एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || \*\* गाव \*\*

बिरामण जोसी थूं कर ले ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | 2285 विरमाळां ले जा बिरामण एक कोळूमंड रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || करजै बिरामण आटा पाणी रो घणो कीजै सैमान | थोथी थळी में बिरामण थनै पाणी कीजै नी मिळै || कर ले बिरामण वीरा घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | एक विरमाळां ले जा [थो] एक कोळूमंड रै सीदै कीजै मारगां || 2290 कर ले बिरामण वीरा आटा पाणी रो सैमान | थोथी थळी में बिरामण पाणी थनै कीजै नी मिळै || लीना बिरामण जोसी आठ नव लिगनां रा नारेळ |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

पग छूटो जावै कोळू नै सीदो कीजै पादरो || खड़ियो बिरामण तारां, तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण| पथ में झल रियो बिरामण एका कीजै एकलो || 2295 दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो, पीळो परबात 81 | दिन री ऊगाळी जाय कोळूमंड में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | भरियोड़ी हथायां बिरामण लुळकर मुजरो कीजै साजियो || पड़ गी पाबू पाल अण बिरामण माथै कीजै मीठ | 2300 झट चांदाजी नै ठाकर पाबूजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || चांदा सांवत लीजै आयोड़ा [हेरा री आयोड़ा एक...आयोड़ा मानखै री] मानवा री एक थूं घणी साळ कीजै सम्बाळ| कीया, कीया राजा रो एक आयो मानवी अटै कीजै मेलियो || बूजै बिरामण थनै चांदोजी मुख री कीजै वात 82 | कट्टै बिरामण जोसी है थारा घर नै कीजै बार | 2305 कीया, कीया राजा रा थे आया अट्टै कीजै मेलिया || चांदा सांवत ऊमरकोट वतावै चांदाजी म्हारो घर नै कीजै बार | सोडां फुरमायो तो हीड़ो चाकर कीजै साजियो || कै दो बिरामण जोसी थांरा मन री कीजै वात | कतरा काम थे आया म्हांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां|| 2310 चांदा सांवत काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण | विरमाळां ले आयो सोडां रै घर री पाबूजी रै कीजै नाम री || अतरी सुणी वात एक पाबू पाल कानां कीजै भणकार | भट चांदाजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || चांदा सांवत दीजै अण बिरामण जोसी नै पाछो, पाछो कीजै घेर | 2315 लोछण लगावै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || म्हे वाजां एक लिछमण जत्ती घणा कीजै अवतार | एक कळंक लगावै अन्दाता थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || बिरामण जोसी अट्टऊं सिरकै पाछरियो कीजै जाय | लोछण लगावै पाबू धणी मोटा लिछमण कीजै देव रै <sup>83</sup> || 2320

तो पाबूजी देखनै बोल्या, चांदाजी म्हे तो व्याव आज करूं न <sup>84</sup> कोई काल करूं, क्यूं कै म्हारै व्याव ऊं, घर-घ्रिस्थी ऊं, कांई वास्तो | म्हे व्याव आज करूं न कोई काल करूं | बिरामण देवता आप आ वरमाळा लेनै, म्हारा वडै भाई बूड़ोजी है, उणांरै रावळै पदार जाओ | अगर वे वरमाळा झेलै तो आप उणांनै दे आयजो | बाकी अटै तो आपरी वरमाळा कोई नी झेलै | तो बिरामण देवता अतरी वात करतां ई वटऊं रवानै व्हे गिया | रवानै व्हिया तो चांदो और ढेंबोजी सब सांवत देखनै विचार करनै बोलिया कै हे म्हाराज, आज आप म्हारै वास्तै बड़ी गलती करो, कै चांदा, ढेंबा, हरमल और सलजी सोळङ्की जैड़ा—सुगन्नी—आपरै सांवत है, और आप राठोड़ वन्स में पाबू रै नाम ऊं बहुत आपरो मोटो नाम है, अण वास्तै आपरै वरमाळा आई, [उण] आ वरमाळा पाछी भेज दी, बाकी म्हांरै व्हैतां हांत आपनै म्हे कंवारा नी राखां | कंवारो जो कुळ में रै है वो मर जायां रै बाद पितर हो जाया करै, अण वास्तै

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Parbū introduced the following non-metrical passage by saying in Hindi, yahã par arthāv mẽ kahte haĩ 'at this point they say it in arthāv (only)'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> This word is inaudible, but the formula requires it.

आपनै ओ व्याव तो करणो ईज पड़ी | जद पाबूजी देखनै मुख बोलिया, चांदाजी अगर आप अतरा हर लागो हो तो खैर, म्हूं आ वरमाळा झेलूं, पण एक सरत है, वा सरत म्हारी आ पूरी कर ली तो म्हूं वरमाळा झेलूंला, नी तो कोई आज परणीजूं न कोई काल | बोलै म्हाराज हुकम फुरमावो | बोलै म्हारी जान में, म्हारी जान में केसर रो रङ्ग रैणो चाईजै | केसर जो [च] नी लाया तो म्हूं परणीजवा आज जावूं हूं न कोई काल || केसर रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

रीजो पाबू पाल थांरै मन में घणा कीजै हुंसियार | वेगा ले आवूं एक केसर रा झीणा कीजै पोटिया || दे दो पाबू पाल अण केसर रा म्हांनै कीजै ऐलाण| कैड़ै ऐलाणै एक केसर नै दीठी कीजै ओळखां || 2325 कीया राजा री वसै केसर झीणी कीजै देस | कीया राजा रै एक…ए केसर री क्यारियां कीजै वे लगी || ए अन्दाता चांदा सांवत जा बूजो देवल सगती...बाई कीजै नाम | देवल गई थी वागा [आनळ] आना<sup> 85</sup> कीजै जान | पाछी घिरती देखी आई अन्दाता पाटण रै खनै केसर री क्यारी लक्खुडा पटाण रै कीजै नाम री || 2330 चांदै <sup>86</sup> सांवत बांदै असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग | नखल्यां विलमावै चांदोजी मुखमल कीजै मोजड़ी || जा बैटो चांदो सांवत अण देवल रै घर कीजै बार | ऊबा एक देवल नै चांदैजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 2335 बजै, बजै चांदा सांवत थांनै एक देवल मुख री कीजै वात | कै दो चांदा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां || बाई देवल आज पड़ियो थांरो घणो म्होटो कीजै काम | एक केसर विसूणा पाबूजी वनड़ा कीजै नी वणै || दीजै बाई देवल अण केसर रा झीणा म्हांनै कीजै ऐलाण| 2340 कैड़ै ऐलाणै केसर नै दीठी कीजै ओळखां || सुणो चांदा सांवत केसर है लक्खूड़ा पटाण-वाळै कीजै गांव | म्हे गिया था आना वागेला री कीजै जान | घिरती देखी आई म्हूं लक्खूड़ा पटाण रै बागां में केसर री कीजै क्यारियां || कर ले बाई देवल ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद 2345 थांनै बुलावै भूरो राठोड़ गिरदी कीजै कोट में || लीना चारणियां बैनां करणी माता रा हाथां तळसूर कीजै झेल | खम्मै रळकावै एक मुरधर री लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी || आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान भरियोड़ी हथाई बाई देवल जाय मुजरो कीजै साजियो || 2350 कांई पड़ियो पाबू पाल अतरो चारण भाटां ऊं कीजै काम | कण रै कारणियै एक म्हांनै एक हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || सण बाई देवल थे गिया एक आना वागेला री कीजै जान |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> For ānā vāgelā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> For *cãdo*.

```
एक घिरता देखी आया एक [के] केसर री झीणी कीजै क्यारियां ||
    कर लो देवल बाई घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद
2355
     केसर वसूणा एक पाबूजी वनड़ा कीजै नी विणै ||
     रीजो, रीजो पाबू पाल थांरै मन में गाडा कीजै हंसियार |
     म्हे ले आवूं एक झीणा केसर रा कीजै पोठिया ||
                                                   ** गाव **
     देवल सगती एक लीना करणी माता रा हाथ तळसूर कीजै झेल |
     खड़ छटी जावै लक्खुड़ा पटाण रै कीजै देस में ||
2360
     वैती चारण गावै राजा करण रा गुण नै कीजै गीत |
     बोलै वदावा थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रा ||
     [गाती वजाती] बाई देवल एक व्हे ग्यो धरती में घणो पीळो परबात|
     दिन री ऊगाळी जाय एक लक्खूड़ा पटाण रै एक छोडै घणा पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा ||
     बैटो आडो-अपूटो लक्खू पटाण रो खान कीजै परदान |
2365
     भरियोड़ी हथाई जाय देवल बाई मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
     बूजै देवल थनै लक्खू पटाण मन री कीजै वात |
     कै दे देवल, देवल थारा मन री कीजै वात |
     कीया राजा री थूं आई अटै कीजै मेलिया ||
     सुणो, सुणो एक आंटीला राजा एक म्हारै मन री कीजै वात |
2370
     काम-कारजियो टाळै लक्खू पटाण उगती किरण्यां रो घर नै कीजै बार |
     घर रै घर कामां म्हे आया थांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
     [थांरै बागां में वतावै [केस] केसर नाम कीजै] थांरै वतावै एक केसर री क्यारी बागां कीजै मांय |
     केसर रै कारणियै म्हे आया थांरै सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा ||
     तो लक्खू पटाण देखनै कांई कै—देवल बाई म्हारै केसर जो है वा तो घणी मैंगी मिळै | बहत मैंगी मिळै ||
2375
     [थूं] कांई पड़ियो केसर ऊं थारो कीजै काम |
     कण रै कारणियै थूं केसर रा पोटिया कीजै खरीदसी ||
     सुण रे लक्खू पटाण थोथी थळवट में वसै पाबू म्होटा कीजै देव |
     केसर विसूणा पाबूजी वनड़ा कीजै नी विणै ||
    हे लक्खू पटाण म्हारा जो पाबूजी है वै केसर रै सीवा वींद नी वणै, अण वास्तै म्हं केसर लेवा नै आपरै खनै आई हं,
2380
     जो आपरै बगीचा में केसर री क्यारियां है, जो थोड़ा तो म्हनै फूल दो और थोड़ी म्हनै केसर देवो, जो मैं केसर लेनै
     जावूं 87 | हे देवल म्हारा बगीचा रा फूल तो वै म्हारै वास्तै ईज, थारा पाबूजी रै वास्तै नी | अगर थारा पाबूजी नै
     फुल और फुलमाळा ऐ चाईजै तो थारै मारवाड़ देस रै मांयनै आकड़ा घणा है, आकड़ा | उण आकड़ां रा फूल तोड़जै,
     अण [ओ] फूलां रो सिर रो सेवरो गूंथजै, पाबूजी रै गळा री माळा गूंथजै, और आकड़ां री फुलमाळा ले जाय सकै,
     बाकी म्हारा बगीचा री केसर थारै हाथै आज आवै न कोई काल | देवल बाई विचार करियो, हे लक्खू पटाण थूं
     मोटो राजा है, एक राजा राजा रै काम नी आई तो कण रै आई? थारी केसर री क्यारी मूं थोड़ी केसर म्हनै दे देई,
     थोड़ा फूल म्हनै दे देई तो म्हारा पाबूजी वंदड़ा वण, वींद वणनै परणीजवा जाई | तो लक्खू पटाण कांई कै—
     देवल बाई [पाबू] चांदा ढेंबा जैड़ां नै म्हं राखूं लाटां री कणवार |
     थारा पाबूजी जैड़ा करै म्हारै ढोलियां री नौकरी ||
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Parbū here remarked, to ațai arthāvā mẽ kaivai lakkhuu paṭān, 'at this point Lakkhū Paṭhān says in arthāv:'.

हे देवल चांदा नै ढेंबा है वैड़ा तो म्हूं म्हारै लाटां री कणवार राखूं, नै पाबूजी सीरखा तो म्हारै, म्हे ढोलिया माथै सू जावूं तो हवा न्हांकै, म्हारै खनै कोई आज है न कोई काल | तो देवल नै आयो गुस्सो ||

लक्खू पटाण रीजै थारै मन में घणो हुंसियार |

2385 चड लावूं म्हूं थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || रीजै, रीजै लक्खू पटाण थारै मन में घणो हुंसियार | चड़नै ले आवूं एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

आ गी बाई देवल थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस | पग छूटी देवल एक पाछी कोळू नै कीजै सांचरै ||

वैती चारण गावै राजा करण रा कीजै गीत | 2390 बोलै वदावा एक थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रा || तारां, तारां झल री देवल रै गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात 88 | दिन री ऊगाळी आय कोळू में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | भरियोड़ी हथाई देवल बाई जाय मुजरो कीजै साजियो || 2395 बूजै, बूजै एक देवल सगती थनै पाबूजी मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ी लवा में लक्खू पटाण थारां ऊं कीजै चाळवी || पाबू पाल चांदा ढेंबा नै राखै वो लाटां री कीजै कणवार | पाबूजी थांनै राखै वो ढोलिया री कीजै नौकरी || अतरी वात एक ढेंबै सुणी कानां कीजै भणकार 2400 आ गी ढेंबा अमली थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस | भटकै ढेंबैजी सीरोवण कीजै सूंत ली ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

चांदा सांवत कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगी सिणगारो केसर माता कीजै काळमी || लट्टी, लट्टी में देजै चांदाजी हीरा गज मोती कीजै पोवाड़ | 2405 पूटा पुरावो सगत रो हीरा गज कीजै मोतियां || देजो केसर माता रै कड़ियाळी लाल कीजै लगाम पाटण जीतण रा लगावो ऊजळ पगां रा कीजै पागडा || सिणगार केसर घोड़ी नै लाया सात भंवरां रै कीजै बार | भीना, भीना वादळ में चमकै वैरागण कीजै वीजळी || 2410 उठ ग्या पाबू पाल एक बागो केसरियो झड़काय | नैड़ी मंगावै पाबूजी केसर माता कीजै काळमी || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै घणा असवार | चड़तां नै वतळावै गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || खड़िया हींदुपत राजा वे तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | 2415 खड़ छूटा जावै एक लक्खूड़ा-वाळा कीजै देस नै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

```
घूमरियां, घूमरियां पाबू पाल वैवै सांवतां रा कीजै घमसाण|
     रमती हालै पाबू थांरी केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||
     घूमरियां, घूमरियां वैवै एक घोड़ां रा कीजै घमसाण |
     उड रिया सरड़ाटा एक ढेंबाजी री लीली कीजै आंगियां ||
2420
                                                    ** गाव **
     चांदा सांवत कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद |
     थे जावो लक्खूड़ा री जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
     व्हे ग्यो चांदो सांवत झीणो घोडै कीजै असवार |
     खड़ छटो जावै एक लक्खूड़ा री जस्योड़ी कीजै जाजमां ||
2425 आडो-अपूटो बैटो लक्खू पटाण रो खान कीजै परदान |
     भरियोड़ी हथाई जाय एक लुळकर मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
     बूजै, बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै लक्खूड़ो मन री कीजै वात |
     कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
     लक्खू पटाण काम-कारजियो टाळै उगती किरण्यां रो निरमळ कीजै भाण|
     घर रै घर कामां म्हे आया एक थांरी जस री कीजै जाजमां ||
2430
     केसर री क्यारी लक्खू पटाण है थारै बगीचा कीजै मांय|
     केसर विसूणा पाबूजी म्हांरै विनड़ा कीजै नी वणै ||
     लक्खू पटाण थारै बाग रै मांयनै जो केसर री क्यारी है वै थोड़ी म्हांनै चाईजै क्यूंकै पाबूजी केसर रै विना वनड़ा नी
     वणै | तो लक्खू पटाण देखनै कांई कै—
     चांदा, चांदा सांवत थैं कीदी घणी मन में भोळी वात |
     थारै मारवाड़ में है आकड़ा अकडोडिया घणा कीजै पेड
2435
     एक धौळा फूलां रो एक पाबू रै गूंथो सिर रो कीजै सेवरो ||
     हे चांदाजी थारै मारवाड़ रै मांय फूल नी है पण आकड़ा तो घणा है | वटा रा उण आकड़ां रा फूल तोड़-तोड़ नै
     पाबुजी रै गळा रो हार, सर रो सेवरो गूंथ लो | म्हारै खनै कोई फूल है न कोई...केसर है | तो चांदोजी देखनै कै, हे
     लक्खू पटाण म्हे आपरै खनै बड़ी आसा लेनै आया हां कै म्हांनै केसर थोड़ी दैणी पड़ैला | बोलै—
     थारा सीरखां नै राखूं म्हारै लाटां री कणवार |
     पाबू सीरखां नै राखूं म्हारै ढोलिया री नौकरी ||
     थांनै सीरखां नै म्हूं केसर देवूं? म्हारै खनै केसर नी है जकां कै थारै सीरखा तो म्हारै नौकर है और पाबूजी सीरखा
2440
     म्हारै चाकर है, कोई म्हुं थांनै आज केसर देवूं न कोई काल ||
     छटी चांदा सांवत थारै मन में गाडी कीजै रीस |
      भट एक लक्खू नै एक हेलो पाड़ियो ||
     लक्खू पटाण थोड़ो मुखड़ा सूं बोल साळ कीजै संबाळ|
     खबर पड़ जावै चांदाजी रो [ढेंबो] खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं||
     थोड़ो तुरक राजा आ एक मुख सूं बोल साळ कीजै संबाळ |
2445
     खबरां पड़ जावैला चांदाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं||
     देखूं चांदा सांवत थांरै दोई भायां रा कीजै हाथ |
     हमें देखूंला थांरा थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै ||
     जाजै चांदा सांवत ए कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद
     जाय पुकारो थारा एक पाबू मोटा कीजै देव नै ||
2450
     आ गी, आ गी एक चांदा सांवत थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस |
```

भटकै चांदैजी उठ सीरोवण कीजै सूंत ली ||

लक्खू पटाण थोड़ो मुखड़ा सूं साळ संबाळ कीजै बोल |

हुकम नी लायो म्हूं थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रो ||

2455 है लक्खू पटाण म्हूं अगर हुकम लेनै आयो व्हैतो तो थूं अतरी जबान करतां म्हूं थारो सीस काट लेतो, पण म्हूं पाबूजी खनै हुकम लेनै नी आयो, म्हूं थारां ऊं सिरफ वातां करवा नै आयो ||

तो चांदैजी नै आई घणी मन में कीजै रीस | पग छूटा आवै पाबूजी री जस री कीजै जाजमां || बैटा पाबू पाल जाजम लूंबाळी ढाळ |

आय चांदैजी मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||

- <sup>2460</sup> कै दो, कै दो चांदा सांवत थारा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ी लवा में लक्खू पटाण वातां कीजै चाळवी || हे दरबार कैड़ी वातां चाळणी, कैड़ी वातां कैणी— म्हांनै दोई भायां नै राखै लाटां री, लाटां री कणवार | थांनै राखै लक्खू पटाण ढोलियां री कीजै नौकरी ||
- 2465 उण वताया थळी में घणा आक, आकड़ा रा कीजै पेड

ज्यांरै लागै धौळा फूल |

ज्यांरा एक गूंथोला आपरै सर रा कीजै सेवरा ||

- उणरै खनै तो फूल कोई आज है न कोई काल | हुकम वो तो कै, आकड़ा रा अकडोडिया पो नै पाबूजी रै सर रा सेवरा वणावो, बाकी म्हारै खनै कोई आज है न कोई काल | जणां म्हाराज पाबूजी देखनै कांई कै—
- मांडो चांदा सांवत एक केसर घोड़ी माथै [की] झीण|
- 2470 चौड़ा री लड़ाई लक्खू पटाण ऊं कीजै आदरां ||
  - व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार |

चौड़ा री लड़ाई लक्खू पटाण ऊं कीजै आदरै ||

लाख घोड़ां माथै दीनी लक्खू पटाण काटी झीण कीजै मांड|

- एक लड़ायां लड़ै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव सूं||
- 2475 दीनी ढेंबै अमली अण रण भारत में गोडी कीजै ढाळ| पाखरिया पड़खावै ढेंबोजी एक पीळै कीजै परबात रा|| पाखरिया पड़खावै ढेंबोजी एक...पीपळ रै काचा कीजै पान ज्यूं|| छूटै ढेंबा अमली थारै चिमटी-वाळा घणा कीजै तीर| माथै ढेंबाजी गिरज गिरणाटो कीजै घालियो <sup>89</sup> ||
- <sup>2480</sup> लक्खू पटाण खनै चौबीस पीरां री कळा ही, चौबीस पीरां री कळा हैती, तो लक्खू पटाण हार नी मानतो | लक्खू पटाण लड़तै-लड़तै आप कांई करियो कै म्हाराज ठाकर पाबूजी आपरी घोड़ी नै एकदम...लगाम रो झटको देनै उणनै आप [नै] ऊंची चड़ाई, तो लक्खू पटाण...पीरां रै प्रताप ऊं घोड़ी रै नीचै भाला ई भाला लगा दिया | तो अब घोड़ी बारा चौईस कोस रै मांयनै लक्खू पटाण भाला कर दिया | तो म्हाराज पाबूजी कै, हे माता केसर हमें जमीन माथै पग देवा नै जगिया नी है | म्हूं हमें कण रीति ऊं अण जमीन माथै ऊतर नै लक्खू पटाण ऊं लड़ाई लडूं, क्यूं कै इञ्च-इञ्च माथै लक्खू पटाण भाला कर दिया है | तो केसर घोड़ी मुख बोली, पाबूजी अण भालां रै जो वीच में मोटो थांनै जो भालो दीखै, उण भाला नै थे कोई रीति ऊं उखेड़ लो तो अण लक्खू पटाण री बावन पीरां री कळा सब गायब व्हे जाय, और अण भाला सूं आप लक्खू पटाण नै जीत लो | हे माता ओ भालो म्हूं कण रीति ऊं लेवूं? बोलै—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Parbū introduced the following non-metrical passage with the comment *to ațai arthāv mẽ kai hai* 'at this point they say it in *arthāv* (only)'.

```
पाबूजी मैं चडूं एक घणा तारां मण्डळ री रात |
     उटऊं उलटी म्हं सांचरूं ||
     पाबूजी म्हूं ऊंची चड़ जावूंला [ए] आकास में, और वठऊं मैं उलटी आवूंला, ऊंदी | तो उलटी आवतां थांरै सरीर
     तक थे भालो लागवा देजो मती, और बड़ी आसानै वा भालो ले लीजो | तो केसर माता एकदम ऊंची चडी, और
     वटऊं आप ऊंदी पाछी आई | ऊंदी आई तो एकदम भाला रै नैड़ी आई, और पाबूजी आप भालो ले लियो | भालो
     लेतां ई बावन पीरां री जो कळा ही, और भाला में ही, गायब व्हे गी | हमें आप लक्खू पटाण खनै कोई ताकत नी
     री, जणां लक्खु पटाण हाथ जोड़ नै पाबूजी रै सामी ऊबो रैवा लागो | बोलै, म्हाराज आप म्हनै जीवतो छोडो | तो
     चांदो ढेंबो, आपनै कैवूं, ऐसी बरी तरिया ऊं लड़ाई झगड़ो कीदो कै उणरी फौज नै न्यारी-न्यारी मार दी | और [ना]
     बगीचा वो सत्यानास कर दियो | देवल रा जतरा पोटिया ऊबा था, <sup>90</sup> बळद ऊबा था, उणांनै आ केसर रै क्यारियां
     वो केसर तोड़-तोड़नै पोटिया भरै | लक्खू पटाण नै अतरै बुरी तरा ऊं हरायो कै लक्खू पटाण पाबूजी रै सामी मूंडो
     करनै वात नी कर सकै<sup>91</sup> ||
     पाबू पाल देवो म्हांनै थे हकम कराय |
     हकम व्है तो वावूं लक्खू पटाण नै तरवार |
2485
      पैरा दूं एक लक्खू पटाण नै लांबी कीजै कांचळी ||
                                                    ** गाव **
     चांदा सांवत कर लो एक पांचू घोड़ां री वागां कीजै जेळ |
      आगै, आगै घेरो एक केसर रा कीजै पोटिया ||
     व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै असवार |
     खड़ छ्रटा आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा ||
2490
     तारां. तारां झल री गळतोडी मांजल कीजै रैण
      पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी गळती कीजै रैण रा ||
     एक दो वासो रै ग्या गैलां मारग रै कीजै मांय |
     तीजा वासा में छोडै कोळू में पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा ||
     कर लो चांदा सांवत घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद |
2495
     पोटिया उतारो एक कोळूमंड रै [दी] कीजै दरबार में ||
      [दीना एक] चांदा सांवत दूजा घोड़ां नै बांदो घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल|
     नजराणै बंदावो केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||
     बैटा पाबू पाल अण कोळू रै कीजै दरबार |
     सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा ||
2500
     थे कीदो पाब पाल घणो धरती में अम्मर कीजै नाम |
      एक [ज] केसर रो परवाड़ो एक पाबूजी कीजै जीतियो ||
     चांदा सांवत दे केसर नै कोरै कूंडै कीजै घाल |
     पैली, पैली रंग दीजो ठाकर पाबू रो कीजै मौळियो ||
     पछै रंग दीजो...चांदा सांवत एक घणा...करजो पैली जण पछै रंगजो केसर री कीजै झूल |
2505
```

जण पछै रंग दीजो एक सांवतां रा मैमच कीजै मौळिया ||

 $<sup>^{90}\,</sup>$  Parbū here added the Hindi gloss yānī bail ('i.e. bullocks').

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Parbū now gave his Hindi 'explanation' of the preceding passage; at this point in the narrative he recited the lines of arthāv which follow, prefacing them with the remark jab dhēbājī yahā arthāv mẽ kahte haĩ 'then at this point Dhēbo says in arthāv:'.

## पाबूजी रा व्याव रो परवाड़ो (२)

```
** गाव **
```

बिरामण जोसी गादी बैठोडां नै न्हांकी गळा में फुलां री फुल कीजै माळ | घिरतै बांद्या पाबूजी रै हळदी रा कांकण कीजै डोरड़ा || [व्हे ग्या पा] बैटा पाबू पाल जाजम लूंबाळी कीजै ढाळ | सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सुरा नर कीजै सांवळा || 2510 चांदा. चांदा सांवत एक नम्मण दीजै चावळ हळदी में कीजै कराय | नेंवता फेरजै एक धरती रा सब देवी कीजै देव नै || दूजा देवतां नै दीजै म्हारी जान में कीजै बुलाय | नेंवतो मत मेलजै जायल रा एक खींची जिन्दराव नै || राठोड़ां-खींच्यां-वाळो हालै एक जूनो पुराणो घणो कीजै वैर | 2515 साळा बैनोई री एक जाजम पर मींजां कीजै नी मिळै || जगथम्बा एक देवल बाई दीजै एक म्हारा व्याव रा चावळ हाथां कीजै झेल | चावळ, चावळ देवा नै एक जगथम्बा थूं कीजै नीकळै || लीना एक गडवाड़ा री चारण एक चावळ हाथां कीजै झेल | एक नेंवतो देवा नै जगथम्बा कीजै नीकळै || 2520 देवल बाई पाबूजी रै व्याव रा चावळ लेनै नेंवता देवा नै धरती रा सब देव नै रवाना व्हेई | पैलीड़ा चावळ देवल बाई गजानन्द. गवरीपत्र गजानन्द नै देवा नै गीया. जिणां रै रिदी सिदी दो नारी || तो गुणेसजी कांई कैवै—

हे देवल बाई पाबूजी रै व्याव रा दो चावळ म्हांनै दे जा तो म्हे ई ऊंदरा पर [करके] करनै असवारी, म्हे ई पाबूजी रै व्याव में आ ई जावां || º² |

\*\* गाव \*\*

गुणेस म्हाराज नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां <sup>93</sup> री जान में ||

2525 दूजा चावळ...वेमाता वावळी थूं लिख-लिख घालै अण्ट

कनै ई अदूरा कनै ई पूरा तो रै जीवनै नसङ्ग ||

तो वेमाता देखनै कांई कै—

हे माताजी दो चावळ पाबूजी रै व्याव रा, लक्ष्मण रा अवतार रा म्हांनै देनै जा, तो म्हे ई बड़ी खुसी रै साथ हन्स रै माथै सवारी करनै पाबूजी री बरात में आवां ||

<sup>93</sup> For *rāțhoŗã*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>92</sup> The songs which follow are the same as those which occur before Gogo's wedding (ll. 745–94), except that Parbū sings shortened versions of most of them, and that the hymns to Hanumān and Rāmdev are reversed in sequence. It is noticeable that Parbū repeatedly refers to 'Gogo's wedding-procession', or to 'the Cauhāns' wedding-procession'; clearly he is more accustomed to singing these songs in that context.

```
** गाव **
```

वेमाता नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया पाबूजी री जान में ||

2530 जण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—

कान वजावै वांसळी, पछै रादा तोड़ै तान |

कोयक साजन खेलिया, बाळा बाळपणै गोपाळ ||

मामा कंस री चोटी पकड़ै, मार गुरजां रै मार लगावै, कनैया लाल कंस रो राज हटावै, तो आपरा ईज तापा जमावै ||

```
** गाव **
```

कानजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया पाबूजी री जान में || <sup>2535</sup> जण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै— हडूमान जत्ती, तो रोग लागै नी रत्ती || तो बालाजी देखनै कांई कै— भोपाजी <sup>94</sup> दो नाम थे म्हारा ई ले लो, तो म्हे ई लैता वांदरां री सेना साथ में, म्हे ई आ जावां चवाणां <sup>95</sup> री जान में ||

```
** गाव **
```

बजरङ्गबली नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां <sup>96</sup> री जान में || <sup>2540</sup> जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै— रामा कैवूं कै रामदे, हीरा कैवूं कै लाल | ज्यानै मिळ ग्या रामसा पीर, कर दिया घड़ी पलक में नियाल ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

रामदेजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी <sup>97</sup> री जान में || जण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—

2545 सिव दीनी टूक, तो भाग गी सब दुनियां री भूख | करजो शिव शङ्कर री सेवा, नित उठ पावो मिसरी नै मेवा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

सिवजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया पाबूजी री जान में|| जण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै— काळो भैरूं कातणो, गोरो चांवंड रो पूत| हाकां दकाळां तोड़ियै तेजरा गमावै सामास्या भूत|| भैरूंजी कांई कै—

हे जगदम्बा दो चावळ म्हांनै दैती जा, जो पाबूजी री बरात में म्हे ई बड़ी खुसी रै साथ आवूं||

<sup>94</sup> For mātājī.

2550

<sup>97</sup> For *pābūjī*.

<sup>95</sup> For rāthorā.

<sup>96</sup> For rāțhorã.

```
** गाव **
     भैरूंजी नै दिया चावळ, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया गोगाजी % री जान में ||
     जण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—
2555 ईसरी जगदीसरी भाखर फोड़ भकभूर कीया
     भैंसा पर तोली तळसूर ||
     जगदम्बा कांई कै—
     दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, पाबूजी रै व्याव रो नेंवतो म्हांनै ई दे जावो, म्हे ई करता सिंग माथै असवारी आ जावूं पाबूजी
     री जान में ||
                                                  ** गाव **
     जोगमाया नै दिया चावळ, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां 99 री जान में ||
2560 जिण पछला चावळ कीनै दरीजै—
     भोमियोजी कांई कै—
     दो नाम म्हारा ले लो, करतो गायां री वार म्हे ई आ जावूं चवाणां 100 री जान में ||
                                                  ** गाव **
     भोमियाजी नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, [आया गो] आया एक पाबूजी री कीजै जान में ||
     जण पछलो चावळ कीनै दरीजै—
```

```
2565 सरवण कावड़ियो मात-पितां रो आग्याकारी ||
सरवणजी कांई कै—
दो नाम जगदम्बा, दो चावळ म्हांनै ई दे जावो, तो म्हे ई मात-पितां री कावड़ खांदै कर पाबूजी री जान में म्हे ई
आ जावां ||
```

```
** गाव **
```

```
सरवण नै चावळ दिया, बड़ा खुसी व्हिया, आया चवाणां <sup>101</sup> री कीजै जान में ||
आया चांदा सांवत एक सारी धरती रा देवी कीजै देव |
<sup>2570</sup> नेंवतो वरसावो एक पाबू री चड़ती कीजै जान रो ||
तो पाबूजी रा कांई नेंवता वरसै, और… ||
```

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>102</sup>

चांदा सांवत आया एक सारी धरती रा देवी कीजै देव | जानी वण चाल्या पाबूजी किरत्यां रो जाजो कीजै झूमको || चांदा सांवत लीजै म्हारी एक जानां री साळ कीजै संबाळ | कुण-कुण आया म्हारी जानां रै...सिगरथ कीजै पांवणा || चांदै सांवत लीनो छप्पन भालो हाथां में कीजै झेल | फिर-फिर निरखै पाबूजी रा एक निरमळ कीजै जानिया ||

2575

<sup>101</sup> For *rāțhoŗã*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> For  $p\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ .

<sup>99</sup> For rāțhoŗã.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> For *rāțhoŗã*.

 $<sup>^{102}\,</sup>$  This song lists a number of deities and requests a generous gift from each.

```
** गाव **
```

चांदा सांवत एक कै दे थारा मनड़ा री भोळी कीजै वात | कुण-कुण आया पाबू री चड़ती कीजै जान में || दे दे चांदा सांवत म्हारी जानां रा कीजै समचार 2580 कुण-कुण आया एक पाबू री चड़ती कीजै जान में || पाबू पाल आया अण धरती रा सगळा कीजै देवी कीजै देव | एक नी आयो जायल रो खींची कीजै जींदरो || चांदा सांवत मत लेजै अण जायल खींची रो मुख सूं कीजै नाम | साळा बैनोई री जाजम माथै मींजां कीजै नी मिळै || 2585 चांदा सांवत ले ले म्हारी जानां री साळ कीजै संबाळ | कैड़ा, कैड़ा आया एक पाबू रा निरमळ कीजै जानिया || चांदै सांवत लियो एक छप्पन कटारो हाथां कीजै झेल | फिर-फिर निरखैला पाबू रा निरमळ कीजै जानिया || जायल रै खींची कीना साम्यां जोग्यां रा कीजै भेख | 2590 हेरो कर रियो पाबू री चड़ती कीजै जान रो || फिरता, फिरता जोगी नै लियो चांदैजी कीजै वतळाय | कटै, कटै जोगीसर वीरा थारा है घर नै कीजै बार | कैड़ी धूणी रो जोगेसर आयो कीजै तापतो || तो जोगेसर यानी जायल खींची देखनै कांई कैवै— 2595 चांदा सांवत कोनी एक रमता जोगी रै घर नै कीजै बार | फिर रिया जोगेसर खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || चांदोजी देखनै कांई कै— अतरो जोगी थूं झुठ मुख सूं मती कीजै बोल | खबरां पड़ जावै एक चांदाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं|| 2600 झेलै, झेलै एक चांदो सांवत अण हेरा रो डावो कीजै हाथ | निजराणै ले आयो थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रै || बूजै चांदा सांवत थांनै पाबूजी मीठी मन री वात | कै दो पाबू रा परदानी थांरा मन री कीजै वात | कैड़ी धूणी रो आयो जोगेसर अटै कीजै तापतो || 2605 कट्टै चांदा सांवत है अण जोगी रा घर नै कीजै बार | कैड़ी धूणी रो एक जोगेसर आयो कीजै तापतो || तो चांदोजी देखनै कांई कै— पाब पाल कोनी अण जोगी रै घर नै कीजै बार | फिर रिया जोगेसर खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || 2610 करता पाबू पाल [अप] आप हीरां पन्नां री छाण | घर रा बैनोई सग्गा जायल रा खींची नै कण वद कीजै भूलिया || म्हाराज पाबूजी देख मन में विचार कर बोलिया— थोड़ो चांदा सांवत धीमो, धीमो मुख सूं बोल | नैड़ो सुणैला पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो || 2615 हकम करो पाबू पाल अण वावूं खींची रै कीजै तरवार |

पैरा दूं पेमां नै म्हूं लम्बी झीणी कीजै कांचळी || चांदा सांवत मत वा बैनोई खींची रै कीजै तरवार अम्मर दे दीजै बाई, बाई पेमां नै अम्मर कीजै कांचळी || देजै अण खींची नै सर नै पांच कीजै पाव | 2620 घोड़ो दे दीजै एक म्हारा कीजै सीख रो || लीजो जायल रा खींची एक घोडो हाथां कीजै झेल | एक चडिया मत वैजो एक राठोडां री हद नै कीजै भोम में|| लीनो जायल खींची घोडो हाथां कीजै झेल | खड छटो जावै एक जायल नै सीदो कीजै पादरो || 2625 \*\* गाव \*\*<sup>103</sup> मूठडियां, मूठडियां उडै जानां में झीणी कीजै गुलाल | अन्तर मरवा रो जानां में रंग रा कीजै छांटणा || आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजै जङ्गी झीणा कीजै ढोल रुड़तो नंगारो वाजै पाबू री चड़ती कीजै जान में || वींद वणिया पाबू पाल पूरी पूनम रा कीजै चांद | 2630 जानी वण चाल्या करत्यां रो जाजो कीजै झुमको | चड़ती जानां में एक बोलै चारण घणा कीजै भाट | डोड्यां में विरदावै [देव] देवल सगती माता कीजै अन्दाता...डोड्यां में विरदावै एक देवल [छ]...डोड्यां में विरदावै एक बाई देवल री कीजै बोल री 104 चड़ती जानां में बोलै चारण घणा कींटै <sup>105</sup> भाट <sup>106</sup> एक [द] डोड्यां में विरदावै एक बाई देवल कीजै चारणी || 2635 चांदा सांवत घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै एक घोड़ां रा कीजै घमसाण | [ख] ठमकै पग मेलै पाबूजी <sup>107</sup> | केसर माता कीजै काळमी || हरमल देवासी ढाबै पाबू री...घोड़ी री लाल कीजै लगाम | ढेंबो अमली संबावै पाबू रो पग रो कीजै पागड़ो || देखै पाबू पाल घणा एक नजर कीजै पसार 2640 एक निरखै पाबुजी आप घर री कीजै जान नै || चड-चड जानां एक आ गी दरवाजै कीजै बार | आडी फिर बोली एक देवल भवानी कीजै चारणी || म्हाराज पाबूजी देख मुख बोलिया— भूंडो देवल बाई थारै जलम रो कीजै सबाव | 2645 सूणो कसूणो कंवारी जानां रा रस्ता कण वद कीजै रोकिया || पाबू पाल आप पदारो परणीजण सोडां री ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट एक गड गायां रूकाळा पाबूजी कुण-सा नर नै कीजै छोडिया ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Before resuming the narrative, Parbū here sings the wedding-song dealing with the anointment of the bridegroom with turmeric (cf. n. 38 above).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Having become thoroughly entangled over this line, Parbū now repeats the entire couplet.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> For kījai.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> For  $p\bar{a}b\bar{u} r\bar{r}$ .

```
राठोड़ां खींच्यां रो हालै आजूणो घणो कीजै वैर|
     सूना गडवाड़ा जायल रो खींची कीजै भेळसी ||
2650
     देवल बाई थोड़ी, थोड़ी धीमी मुख सूं कीजै बोल |
     देवल बाई थोड़ी धीमी मुख सूं घणी कीजै बोल |
     मत ले जायल खींची रो कीजै नाम
     चडियो नी हालैला राठोड़ां री हद कीजै भोम में ||
                                                    ** गाव **
     कै दो देवल बाई हमें थारा मन री कीजै वात |
2655
     सुणो कसुणो एक म्हारी जानां रा मारग कण वद कीजै रोकिया ||
      आप पदारो पाबू पाल परणीजण सोडां री ऊमर कीजै कोट|
     एक गड गायां रुकाळा कीया नर नै कीजै छोडिया ||
     बाई देवल म्हे राखिया एक खैड़ै, खैड़ै रा बावन कीजै वीर |
     भाला री भूखी म्हे छोडी चौवट कीजै जोगणी ||
2660
     पाबू पाल कांई कर लैला एक खैड़ा, खैड़ा रा बावन कीजै वीर |
     कांई करैला भाला री भूखी कीजै जोगणी ||
     बाई देवल चक्कर चलावै बावन खैडां रा कीजै वीर |
     खुप्पर भर लैला एक भाला री भूखी कीजै जोगणी ||
     बाई देवल म्हे राख्या उगती किरण्यां रा निरमळ कीजै भाण|
2665
     सगळां में वडेरा भाई बूड़ाजी नै कीजै राखिया ||
     पाबू पाल मत लो बूड़ा राजा रो मुख सूं कीजै नाम |
      भागो, भागो भरोसो एक बूड़ा कीजै सिरदार रो ||
     ए अन्दाता मत लेजो बुड़ा राजा रो कीजै नाम |
     बुड़ा खींच्यां रा कांकड़ में धण भेळा चरै ||
2670
     म्हाराज धणी म्हे बूड़ा राजा री वात माथै विश्वास नी करां ||
     पाबू पाल बूड़ा राजा नै ले लीजो जानां रै साथ |
     गड में रुकाळो छोडो एक सांवत म्होटा कीजै वीर नै ||
     बाई देवल एक चांदा सांवत नै छोडियो पाबूजी ऊं कोनी कीजै जाय |
     चांदोजी एक निवेड़ै सोडां रा चारण कीजै भाट नै ||
2675
     पाबू पाल चांदा सांवत नै ले लीजो जानां रै साथ |
     गड में रुकाळो ढेंबा अमली नै कीजै छोड दो ||
     बाई देवल थैं कीदो घणो मन में भोळी कीजै वात |
     ढेंबो अमली निवेडै सोडां रा सावण कीजै भादवा ||
     छै-छै मईना व्हे गी अमलां री कतार
2680
     गळ अमलां भराया एक सोडां कुआ कीजै बावड़ी ||
     तो बाई देवल ढेंबाजी सीवा, थूं व्है, अमल नै वे जीमण जीमणिया म्हनै हमारी जान में सांवत कोई नी दीखै | तो
     ढेंबाजी नै तो कोई आज राखूं न कोई काल ||
     पाबू पाल ढेंबा अमली नै लीजो जानां रै कीजै साथ |
     सलजी सोळङ्की नै राखो म्हारै गिरदी कीजै कोट में 108 ||
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> The final syllable is swallowed.

बाई देवल सलजी सोळङ्की नै राख्यो पाबूजी ऊं कोनी जाय | 2685 सलजी अरोगै एक सुगनां रा पक्का कीजै पेटिया || पण सलजी विचारैला पाबू री जान अटकी जान रा सुगन कीजै विचारसी || जद देवल बाई देखनै कांई कै— म्हाराज सलजी सोळङ्की नै ले लीजो जानां रै साथ | हरमल देवासी नै राखो गिरदी कीजै कोट में || 2690 तो पाबूजी कांई कै— बाई देवल हरमल देवासी नै राख्यो पाबूजी ऊं कोनी जाय | हरमल देवासी ले जावै पाबू नै एक ऊमरकोट रै दीठै कीजै मारगां || तो देवल बाई राजी व्हेनै हंसनै बोली-पाबू पाल थे कीदी घणी मन में भोळी वात | 2695 कद रो देवासी है मारग रो जूनो भोमियो || बाई देवल जद घेरी म्हे राजा रावण री रातळ भूरी सांड | जद रो देवासी है जम्मी रो भोपत भोमियो || देवल बाई नै बड़ो रीस आई, बड़ी गुस्सो आयो, <sup>109</sup> और देखनै बोली— पाबू पाल सगळा सांवतां नै लीजो जानां रै साथ | 2700 पाछी, पाछी बंदावो म्हारी केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी || जद म्हाराज पाबूजी देखनै विचार करियो, और बोलिया— बाई देवल मत ले घोड़ी केसर रो मुख सूं कीजै नाम |

घोड़ी विसूणा म्हूं एक सोडां रा तोरण वांद लूं|| 2705 बाई देवल मत ले केसर घोड़ी रो कीजै नाम| सिर साटै खोलाईजै एक चड़वा री केसर माता कीजै काळमी||

\*\* गाव \*\*

दे दो देवल बाई एक ठाकर पाबू नै थांरी कीजै आसीस | थांरी आसीसां एक ठाकर पाबू एक सोडां रा एक तोरण कीजै वांद लै || दीजै, दीजै बाई देवल एक [थांनै] थारी म्हांनै घणी कीजै आसीस | थारी आसीसां एक पाबूजी सोडां रा तोरण कीजै वांद लै || 2710 रीजो बाई देवल एक थांरै मन में घणा कीजै हंसियार| अबखी पड़ियां सूं एक पाबूजी सायल थारी कीजै सांबळै || बाई देवल अबखी पड़ियां थूं करजै पाबू नै घणा कीजै याद | एक चंवरी में बैठोड़ा पाबूजी थारी सायल कीजै सांबळै || पाबू पाल रीजो थांरो अण धरती में अम्मर घणो कीजै नाम | 2715 एक अम्मर रै जाजो थारा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || [दीजै] बाई देवल एक ठाकर पाबू नै दीनी घणी कीजै आसीस| एक वैती जानां रा एक चारण अन्दाता घाटा कीजै खोलिया || चड-चड जानां आ गी दरवाजा घणी कीजै बार | एक सामी कंवारी कनिया भारी ले पाबूजी नै कीजै वा मिळै || 2720 लीजै सलजी सोळङ्की अण कंवारी किनिया रा सुगन कीजै विचार |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Parbū here gives both adjectives the wrong gender in what seems to be a sort of grammatical Spoonerism.

एक भारी ले एक कंवारी किनिया जानां रै आडी कीजै वा फिरै|| पाबू पाल आप कीदो घणो, घणो कीजै विचार | घोचा बळीतो ले न्हकावो कोळू रै रसोड़ा कीजै मांय | कंवारी किनिया नै एक हस्ती दांत रो चूड़ो कीजै पैराय दो || 2725 चूड़ो पैरावो एक किनिया नै हस्ती कीजै दांत रो || खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात खड़ छटा जावै एक ऊमरकोट रै जूनै कीजै मारगां || तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | पथ में झल रिया पाबू पाल गळती कीजै रैण रा || 2730 दिन ऊगो पाबू पाल व्हे ग्यो धरती में घणो पीळो परबात | दिन री ऊगाळी पाबूजी वासंग घाटा कीजै रोकिया || झट पाबुजी वासंग देवता नै देखनै आपणी केसर घोडी नै रोक लियो | जींवणा पाडै वासंग देवता आप बैटा था. और पाबूजी [के] घोड़ी नै रोकी || सलजी सोळङ्की खड़ घोड़ो थारो आगळियै कीजै लाय सलजी सोळङ्की झट खड़ घोड़ो थारो आगळियै कीजै लाय | 2735 सुगन विचारो पाबूजी री अटकी कीजै जान रा || तो जतरै ढेंबोजी आपरो घोड़ो लेनै आगै आया || पाबू पाल हुकम करो वावूं वासंग रै तरवार | नीतर [चाडूं भालां री] इणियां चाडूं भालां री इणियां कीजै चाड दूं || हुकम करो वावूं अण वासंग रै तरवार | 2740 नीतर एक चाडूं एक तीखी इणियां भाला री इणियां कीजै चाड दूं || ढेंबा अमली मत वा अण वासंग रै कीजै तरवार | सलजी सोळङ्की देखनै कांई कै— ढेंबा अमली मत वा अण वासंग रै कीजै तरवार | अरजां करै एक उगता निरमळ काचा कीजै भाण नै || 2745 दीजो अण वासंग नै एक दूद झीणो कट्टोरै कीजै चाड | एक गिरजां नै एक चडा दो, गिरजां नै दे दो एक बकां 110 रा एक काचा कीजै काळजा || वासंग [मांमै] मांगै घणो मीठो कीजै दूद | गिरजां, गिरजां मांगै एक नरां रा एक झीणा कीजै काळजा || म्हाराज पाबूजी आपरी केसर घोड़ी नैड़ी लाय | 2750 दीनो पाबू पाल अण वासंग नै दूद कटोरो कीजै चाड | गिरजां नै चडाया बकरां रा एक काचा कीजै काळजा || खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां, तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | एक आदी अदरातां एक पारस तीतर कीजै बोलिया || सुण ले, सुण ले चांदा सांवत एक अण पक्षी री कीजै अवाज | 2755 आदी अदरातां ठाकर पाबूजी नै जींवणा एक पक्षी तीतर कीजै बोलिया || लीजै सलजी सोळङ्की अण पक्षियां रो एक सुगन कीजै विचार | एक आदी अदरातां एक पारस तीतर कीजै बोलिया || तो सलजी सोळङ्की देखनै कांई कै—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> For bakarã.

2760 पाबू पाल घोड़ी रै पौड़ां सूं बोलै जङ्गळ रा कीजै सियाळ | घोड़ी रा पौड़ां सूं एक बोलै जङ्गळ रा कीजै सियाळ | एक भाला रै ऊजाळै बोलै एक परबाती तीतर कीजै बोलिया ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | पथ में झल रिया पाबू पाल गळती कीजै रैण रा || दिन ऊगो धणी व्हे ग्यो पीळो, पीळो कीजै परबात | 2765 दिन री ऊगाळी सींगरूपी घाटा कीजै रोकिया || सलजी सोळङ्की लेजै अण सींगरूपी रा एक सुगन कीजै विचार | एक अटकी जानां रा एक [स] सलजी सोळङ्की थे सुगन कीजै विचार लो || दिन री, दिन री ऊगाळी एक सींगरूपी म्हारा घाटा कीजै रोकिया || जतरै ढेंबोजी पाड़ै ऊबा था || 2770 आ गी ढेंबा अमली थनै घणी कीजै रीस जट्टै, जट्टै पाबू री जानां कीजै वे अटकै || व्हे ग्यो एक ढेंबो अमली हरणागर घोड़ा पर असवार | लारै सींगरूपी रै ढेंबैजी घोड़ो कीजै दाबियो || गियो सींगरूपी घणो कोसड़लां कीजै पचास 2775 लारा सूं ढेंबैजी एक हेलो सींगरूपी नै पाड़ियो || धीमो, धीमो थोड़ो ल्याळी रा जाया एक धीमो मुदरैरो चाल | खबरां पड़ जावै एक ढेंबाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं|| नारां रजपूतां लागै तूंकारा-वाळी कीजै गाळ | आवै ढेंबा पर एक सींगरूपी हाथळ कीजै तोलतो || 2780 ढेंबै अमली पैली हाथळ दीनी अण गोडा पर कीजै टाळ | सीस पकड़ सींगरूपी रो माथो कीजै काटियो || दीनो ढेंबै अमली अण सींगरूपी नै झीणो कीजै मार| नारां रो खीज्योड़ो आवै एक घर री कीजै जान में || व्हे ग्यो ढेंबो अमली अण हरणागर घोड़ा पर कीजै असवार | 2785 सीदो आवै पाबू री जस री कीजै जाजमां || म्हाराज पाबूजी ढेंबाजी नै देखनै चांदाजी नै कीयो— चांदा सांवत लेजै थारा भाई ढेंबा नै कीजै विशवास | नारां रो खीज्योडो म्हारै घर री कीजै जान में || तो चांदोजी कांई कै— 2790 पाबू पाल आप कर ग्या घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात | धणी विसूणो भाई म्हारो नी समजै || तो पाबूजी ढेंबाजी रै गळा में डाळो न्हांकियो || ढेंबा अमली थें कीदो घणो धरती में इनियाव | कंवारी जानां में एक रगतां रा छांटा [की] रगतां रा एक छांटा कीजै विखोरिया || 2795 तो ढेंबोजी...आप व्याकुल व्हे निरास व्हेनै आप नैड़ा आय— पाबू पाल मैं दीनो अण सींगरूपी नै कीजै मार| आप कळा वरतायां [व्हे जावै] अण सींगरूपी रो जुड़ जावै सीस |

```
सांवतां री कळा सूं सींगरूपी सरजीवण व्हे जङ्गळ में सांचरै 🎹 📗
    व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै असवार |
2800
     गिया सींगरूपी रै पाड़ै ||
     दीनी, दीनी पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी माथै…घुमाय |
     एक सींगरूपी पड़िया रो सीस कीजै जोड़ियो ||
     पाबू री कळा सूं जुड़ ग्यो एक…सींगरूपी रो सीस |
     सांवतां री कळा सूं सींगरूपी उठ बैटो व्हियो ||
2805
                                                    ** गाव **
     तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात |
     पथ में झल रिया पाबूजी गळती कीजै रैण रा ||
      घूमरियां, घूमरियां वैवै सांवतां मरदां रा कीजै घमसाण |
     ठमकै पग मेलै केसर माता कीजै काळमी ||
     कीदी धावट रा सोडां एक घणी धरती में इदकी कीजै रीत |
2810
     सौ कोसां रा सामेळा पाबूजी ऊं सोडां कीजै साजिया ||
     दीनी पाबू पाल [हरिया घोसां में] एक हरिया घासां में जाजम कीजै ढाळ|
     एक एकण पियालै धावट रा सोडा कीजै मद पियै ||
     दूजा, दूजा एक साळा पाबू पाल मिळिया बांवड़ली पसार |
     छोटकिया अणदू साळा एक ऊबा मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा ||
2815
     कै दो धावट रा सोडां थांरै मन री कीजै वात
     क्यों ऊबा अण जाजम पर थे ऊमण कीजै दूमणा ||
     पाबू पाल म्हे सुणियो अण केसर घोड़ी रो मुरधर में मीठो कीजै नाम |
     कानां सुणता आपण केसर माता नै नजरां कीजै देख ली ||
                                                    ** गाव **
     कै दो धावट रा सोडां थारै मन री म्हांनै कीजै वात |
2820
     क्यों ऊबा थे मन में जाजम पर ऊमण कीजै दूमणा ||
     पाबू पाल सुणियो केसर घोड़ी रो जुग में कीजै नाम |
     कानां सुण मेली केसर घोड़ी नै नजरां कीजै देख ली ||
     पाबू पाल है एक सोडां रै इदकी कीजै रीत
     साळो बैनोई तोरण पर घोड़ा कीजै जेळ लां ||
2825
     हारण जीतण रा लिख दां आंपे कागद पर कीजै आंक |
     हारण जीतण रा कांकड़ पर मोंडा कीजै रोप लां ||
     म्हे हार्यां लिख दांला सोडां, एक सोडां रो ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट|
     म्हे हार्यां लिख दां एक ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट|
     म्हे जीत्यां ले लांला एक केसर घोड़ी नै ढेंबोजी सांवत दोनूं केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी ||
2830
     म्हे जीत्यां एक ले लां केसर घोड़ी ढेंबोजी नै केसर घोड़ी कीजै काळमी ||
     मत करजो धावट रा सोडां म्हारी केसर घोड़ी ऊं इदको कीजै वाद |
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Parbū introduced the following passage with the Hindi comment *arthāv mẽ kahte haĩ* 'they say (this) in *arthāv* (only)', as if it were non-metrical.

2835

अळगां री खड़ियोड़ी आई केसर माता कीजै काळमी || हैतो पाबू पाल म्हांरै मन में घणो कीजै कोड | केसर रै बराबर लाखीणा घोड़ा कीजै जेळ लां ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कै दो केसर माता थारा मन री कीजै वात एक सोडा हठ लागा एक जूनी कीजै धाट रा || जीत्यां ले जावूं केसर माता थारी जलम कीजै भोम | हार्यां दे जावूं सोडां रा एक चारण कीजै भाट नै || सूका, सूका पड़िया सगत केसर अण सोडां रा सूका कीजै ठाण | 2840 ऊबी झुरैला एक पाबू री पतळी कीजै बाजरी || लागा, लागा ए बोल केसर घोड़ी रै झीणै काळजै मांय | झट केसर माता मुख सूं कीजै बोलिया || [केसर] रैजो पाबू पाल थांरै मन में घणा कीजै हुंसियार | पूंछां में रमा दूं सोडां रा टट्ट कीजै टारड़ा || 2845 सैंटो बंदवा दो पाबू पाल थाँरै माथा रो कीजै मौळ | सैंटो बंदवा दो सिर रो एक झीणो कीजै मौळियो || रीजो पाबू पाल थारै मन में गाडा हुंसियार | पूंछां में रमावूं एक सोडां रा टट्ट कीजै टारड़ा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

मांडो चांदा सांवत केसर घोड़ी माथै कीजै झीण | 2850 कर-कर ललकारा तोरण पर घोड़ा कीजै जेळ लां || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै असवार | कर-कर ललकारा एक तोरण पर घोड़ा कीजै जेळिया || घूमरियां, घूमरियां वैवै एक सांवतां रा कीजै घमसाण | पण ठमकै पग मेलै केसर माता कीजै काळमी || 2855 सोडां रा घोड़ा धोड़ै घणा जम्मी री दड़बड़ कीजै धोड़ | विन पांखां उडै केसर माता कीजै काळमी || हुकम करो पाबू पाल लावूं अम्बर सूं तारा कीजै तोड़ | दरगा मिळा दूं थांनै एक भोळा कीजै राम री || केसर माता मत ला थूं अम्बर ऊं तारा झीणा कीजै तोड़| 2860 एक तोरण, तोरण वन्दा दे म्हांनै सोडां रै तीखै कीजै कांगरै || कीनी धावट रा सोडां घणी एक धरती में इदकी कीजै रीत 112 | तोरण बंदाया माता एक गडां रै तीखै कीजै कांगरै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

रीजो पाबू पाल थांरै मन में घणा कीजै हुंसियार | ₅ तोरण, तोरण वन्दावूं एक सोडां रै गड रै कीजै कांगरै ||

2865

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

कीनो मा सगती केसर घोड़ी एक डीलां रो घणो कीजै आपाण| कानां री कनोटी पुगा दी गड री कीजै कांगरै || दीना सगती केसर दोनूं पौड़ गडां री कीजै भींत | कानां री कनोटी पूगाई गड रै कीजै भींतर || पाबू पाल एक लीजो एक थें तोरण घणो कीजै मार | 2870 तोरण वांदो पाबूजी एक अन्दाता एक सोडां रै गड रै तीखै कीजै कांगरै || तो म्हाराज पाबूजी ढेंबाजी नै कांई कै— ढेंबा अमली आंपे कीदी घणी, घणी कीजै भूल | एक छड़ी, छड़ी भूलिया एक लीला कीजै रूंख री || हे ढेंबाजी आंपे लीला रूंख री तो छड़ी लाई कोनी, म्हूं तोरण काणूं वांदूं? 2875 ढेंबो अमली जा ऊबो अण खेजड़िया-वाळै कीजै रूंख| घालै ढेंबो अमली हड़मत-वाळी हाक| झड़ां समेत खेजड़ा नै ऊंचाय खमा माथै कर लेनै आय गो || लीनो ढेंबै अमली एक खेजड़ियो खमा पर कीजै ऊंचाय | लायर रोप्यो एक गडां रै माणक कीजै चौक में || 2880 लीजो, लीजो पाबू पाल आ एक [छोड़क] चोखी छड़ी, लीली छड़ी हाथां में कीजै झेल | तोरण वांदो एक गडां रै तीखै कीजै कांगरै || लीनी पाबू पाल आ तुळछी एक छड़ी हाथां कीजै झेल | एक सोना री छड़ियां पाबूजी एक [रा] सोडां रा तोरण कीजै वांदिया || मारै पाबू पाल अण तोरण नै छड़ी कीजै लगाय | 2885 तोडै तोरण री सांतु कीजै चडकली || [म] भरियो, एक भरियो एक पाबूजी री सासू हीरां मोतीड़ां कीजै थाळ| एक मोतियां वदावै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || ऊबा तोरण वांद ऊबा तोरण री डावी कीजै छांय| आवै सासू री झळामळ करती कीजै आरती || 2890 पाबू पाल पैली आरती न्हांको पदम झीणा पचास सोना री सुपारी थे रुपिया गण दो कीजै डोड सौ || लीनो सासुजी दई-वाळो हाथां थाळ कीजै झेल | वनड़ो तिलकण नै एक सासूजी बारै कीजै सांचरै || दीजो, दीजो राठोड़ां थांरो सीस नीचो कीजै नमाय | 2895 एक दई लिलाड़ देवा नै सासूजी आगा कीजै सांचरै || [सासू सायर] पाबूजी देख मुख बोल्या— दीजो सासूजी एक दई लिलाड़ केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै चाड | नारी रै आगळियै एक राठोड़ां सीस कीजै नी झुकै || दीनो, दीनो एक सासूजी झीणो एक केसर घोड़ी रै [दई रै] दई झीणो कीजै चाड | 2900 आगा पदारो एक सोडां रा माणक कीजै चौक में 🖽 🛛

\*\* गाव \*\*

देजै चांदा सांवत मुकना हस्ती नै अण…चौकां में कीजै झैकाण|

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> The last word is unclear.

एक मोती वरसावां चांदाजी आंपे समंदर कीजै पार रा|| मोती, मोती चुगैला चांदा सांवत अण नगरी रो सारो कीजै लोग | \_एक लालां, लालां चुग लैला सोडां री रम्बा कीजै राणियां || 2905 दीनो, दीनो चांदै सांवत मुकना हस्ती नै कीजै झैकाण | एक मोती वरसाया एक अन्दाता एक मूंगा कीजै मोल रा|| मोती चुग रिया सारी नगरी रा कीजै लोग | तो लालां चुगै एक सोडां री रम्बा कीजै राणियां || [कर ले, कर ले…] ऊबा पाबू पाल अण सोडां री माणक कीजै चौक| 2910 लेजो पाबू पाल एक अमल हाथां कीजै झेल | अमल कर चालां एक सोडां रै माणक कीजै चौक में || पाबू पाल हकम करो तो एक भरूं अमल री एकण कीजै घूंट| एक निवेडूं सोडां रा एक सावण कीजै भादवा || भर ले ढेंबा अमली अण कुआ बावड़ी भर्योड़ा अमलां री एकण कीजै घूंट| 2915 एक निवेडो. निवेडो ढेंबाजी थे अण सोडां रा जीमण रा एक सावण कीजै भादवा || मारै ढेंबो अमली हड़मत-वाळी कीजै हाक | भर ली अण अमलां री ढेंबैजी एकण कीजै घूंट | एक निवेड़ै ढेंबोजी एक सोडां रा सावण कीजै भादवा || कर ले बिरामण जोसी कर ताळां वेगैरी घणी कीजै ताकीद | 2920 वरियां पूगा थूं सोडां रै माणक कीजै मैल में || वरियां वखाणै एक पाबू पाल सारी नगरी रो कीजै लोग | [वरियां एक] पडळा वखाणै सोडां री रम्बा कीजै राणियां || कीदो पाबू पाल अण धरती में अम्मर घणो कीजै नाम | वरियां ले आया एक पाबूजी सरबा कीजै सोवनी || 2925 कर ले बिरामण जोसी कर ताळां वेगैरी घणी कीजै ताकीद | चंवरी मण्डा एक सोडां री माणक चौक में ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर ले बिरामण जोसी कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | चंवरी मण्डा थूं एक सोडां रा एक...माणक कीजै चौक में ||
2930 दीजै बिरामण जोसी एक चार दसा नै मोबण कीजै रोप | माथै, माथै एक बिरामण डगमर तम्बू कीजै ताण ले ||
दीनी बिरामण जोसी चार दसां नै खूंटी कीजै ठोर |
माथै बिरामण एक डगमर तम्बू कीजै ताणिया ||
बैटा पाबू पाल अण धुकती चंवरी रै कीजै मांय |
2935 पड़दा सूं पदारै राठोड़ां <sup>114</sup> री मोबण कीजै डीकरी ||
दीनी बिरामण जोसी साळू थरमा रै मोटी कीजै गांठ |
लाडी वनैड़ै रा चंवरी में हथळेवा कीजै जोड़िया ||
बैटा पाबू पाल अण धुकती चंवरी रै कीजै मांय |

घिरत गायां रा एक बिरामण कीजै होमिया ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> For soda.

उठ ग्या पाबू पाल बागो, बागो केसरियो झड़काय | 2940 फेरा फिरी 115 पाबुजी गळती आदी कीजै रैण रा || एक दो फेरा फिर ग्या पाबू पाल अण चंवरी रै कीजै मांय | तीजा फेरा में हरणाटो केसर घोड़ी कीजै मांडियो || जतरै म्हाराज पाबूजी फेरा फिरता देख कांई कै— चांदा सांवत दे म्हारी केसर माता नै विसवास | 2945 चंवरी रो ऊठ्योड़ो केसर रै वावूं कीजै ताजणो || तो चांदोजी पाछो कांई कै— पाब पाल ओ ताजणियो वावो वैरी रै ऊबै डील | दोरो सड़ापो केसर रै नरमळ कीजै डील रै|| कड़कड़ियै बड़बड़ियै चाबै केसर माता लाल कीजै लगाम | 2950 तोड़ै जञ्जीरा एक केसर वीजळ कीजै सार रा || चारणियां बैनां...कीनो सोवन चिड़ी रो घणो कीजै रूप | आयर चारणियां फेरां में एक कड़वाटो कीजै घालियो || पाबू पाल आप रीज्या सोडी राणी ऊं हथळेवो जोड़ | खींची रीज्यो देवल री नवलख कीजै गाय सूं || 2955 सुण ली पाबू पाल फेरा फिरतां अण चारण री कीजै पुकार | तीजा फेरा में पाबूजी पगल्या कीजै थांबिया ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

पाबू पाल पीती म्हुं जिण गायां रो एक कडियो मीठो दूद | ज्यांरै वावै खींची एक घिर-घिर कीजै ताजणो || सूना पड़िया पाबू पाल म्हारी गायां रा कीजै गवाड़ | 2960 एक बाड़ा में तांबाड़ै गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || दीजै, दीजै बिरामण जोसी एक छेड़ा हथळेवा कीजै छोड | नीतर बाडूंला खांडा री तीखी धार सूं || जतरै सोडा देख मन में विचार कर बोलिया— पाबू पाल कांई देख्यो म्हांरी बेटी में छळ नै चूक | 2965 दूजी परणावां थांनै काकाजी री मोबण कीजै डीकरी || धाटीलां सोडां कोनी थांरी बेटी में छळ नै कीजै चूक | औगण थोड़ा तो गुण सोडी में मोकळा || दीजै बिरामण जोसी [थारा] एक म्हांरा छेड़ा हथळेवा कीजै छोड | घिर्योड़ी गायां में पाबूजी फेरा कीजै नी फिरै || 2970 कीनो, कीनो जायल रै खींची अण धरती में घणो इनियाव | फेरा फिरतां में देवल री गायां कीजै घेर ली || तो सोडी राणी चंवरी में बैठोड़ी मुख बोलनै कांई कै— जाजो नणदोई खींची थारो खानो कीजै खराब | फेरा फिरतां में एक नणदोई थैं धमरोळ कीजै न्हांकियो || 2975

मरजो जायल रा खींची थारो मोबी कीजै पूत|

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> For *phirai*.

एक फेरा फरतां में देवल री गायां कीजै घेर ली || म्हाराज पाबुजी पाछो सोडी राणी नै कांई कै— सोडां री किनिया मत दे म्हारा बैनोई जायल खींची नै अतरो कीजै सराप 🍱 | एक ओछो लिखायो दरगा में पीयर कीजै सासरो∐ 2980 ओछो लिखायो अण करमां में आंपे एक पीयर कीजै सासरो || मत दे बाळक सोडी थूं घणा एक म्हारा बैनोई नै कीजै सराप | ओछो लिखायो एक आंपे दरगा में पीयर कीजै सासरो || सूंतै पाबू पाल झीणी सीरोवण कीजै तरवार | एक छेड़ो, छेड़ो काटै पाबूजी अन्दाता एक खांडा री तीखी कीजै धार सूं || 2985 \*\* गाव \*\* चांदा सांवत कर लो ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | वेगी एक नैड़ी ले आवो चड़वा री केसर घोड़ी माता कीजै काळमी || व्हे ग्या पाब पाल केसर घोडी रै कीजै असवार | पागड़ियै विळूमी थांरै बाळक सोडी नैनी कीजै वीनणी || दीजै, दीजै सोडां री किनिया म्हारै पग-पागड़ो कीजै छोड | 2990 घिरियोड़ी गायां में पाबूजी एक वेळा कीजै नी करै || कर लो पाबू पाल अण मैलां में दम घणी कीजै जेज | एक मैल निरखो एक सोडां रा मन्दिर कीजै माळिया || सोडी राणी जेज करूं लाजै पाबू रो कीजै परदान लोछण लागैला थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || 2995 वावै, वावै, वावै एक झीणो एक खींची अण गायां रै झीणो ताजणो कीजै लगाय | पुकारै पाबू नै गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || व्हे ग्या, व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर सगती रै असवार | तो एक पागड़ो पकड़ एक सोडी मूंडै कीजै बोल गी || केसर माता थै कीदो घणो धरती में इनियाव | 3000 ज्यूं पाबूजी नै लाई ज्यूं पाबूजी नै पाछा ले हाली || मत दीजो सोडी राणी म्हारी केसर सगती नै एक घणो सराप | एक ओछो लिखायो दरगा में पीयर कीजै सासरो || [व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल…] फेरै पाबूजी एक मौरां छाती में कीजै हाथ| एक मौरां रो उतारै एक पीठी रो वणावै पाबूजी एक नैनो [स] सोवन कीजै सूवटो || 3005 सूवो वणा दीनो एक सोडी रै कीजै हाथ सोडी राणी लेजो अण सोवन सूवा नै हाथां कीजै झेल | रण में मरवा जीवा री सूवो थांनै वातां कीजै चाळवै || लीनो सोडी राणी अण खामंदां रो सूवो हाथां कीजै झेल | एक वैता पाबू नै एक सोडी सीखां कीजै देय री || 3010 कर लो चांदा सांवत, कर लो चांदा सांवत अण सोडां ऊं घणा जाडा कीजै जुवार | पाछा नी आवां आंपे सोडां री ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट में || करै खम्मा, खम्मा करै आ पाबूजी थांनै एक घणा नगरी रा एक घणा कीजै लोग |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

मुजरा करै थांनै एक हाटां में वामण कीजै वाणिया || 3015 व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै असवार | खड़ छूटा जावै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा ||

गायां रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर लो चांदा सांवत अण घणा सोडां सूं एक जाडा कीजै जुंवार | पाछा नी आवूं सोडां री ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट में || करै, करै चांदो सांवत अण [घ] सोडां ऊं घणा जाडा कीजै जुंवार | लीजो धावट रा सोडां म्हारा एक मुजरा कीजै मान | 3020 पाछा नी आवूं सोडां री ऊमर गिरदी कीजै कोट में || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल एक घोड़ी केसर रै असवार | चडतां नै वतळावै गादी रा सुरा नर कीजै सांवळा || कीनी पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां री वागा कीजै जेळ | पग छूटा आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || 3025 लागो, लागो पाबू पाल थांरै एक गायां रो मन में कीजै कोड | एक वेगा, वेगा पदारै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा|| तारां, तारां झल री गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रैण | पथ में झल रिया पाबू पाल गळती कीजै रैण रा || दिन ऊगो व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात 3030 दिन री ऊगाळी कोळू में छोडै पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा || [आडो] लीजै दरवानी वीरा एक म्हारी कोळू रा दरवाजा कीजै खोल | ऊमरकोट गियोड़ा पाबूजी परण पाछा कीजै पदारिया || बैटा पाबू पाल जाजम लूंबाळी कीजै ढाळ सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || 3035 दूजा घोड़ां नै एक चांदा सांवत बन्दावो घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल | निजराणै बन्दावो एक केसर माता कीजै काळमी || बैटा पाबू पाल एक झीणा, झीणा कोळू रै दरबार | बैटा एक गायां री वातां कीजै चाळवै || देवल बाई [कीना] एक करणी माता रो लियो तळसूर हाथां कीजै झेल| 3040 खमै रळकाई एक मुरधर री लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी || खड़ छूटी देवल बाई एक तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल रात | जावै बूड़ाजी रै [सिगरथ की] सिगरथ कीजै पांवणी || सूतो बूड़ो राजा अण झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल 117 | एक जाय चारणियां बुड़ाजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 3045 बूड़ा राजा सूतां बैटां नै आवै थनै नैणां में घणी कीजै नींद | गायां म्हारी गरवर रा घाटा कीजै लांगिया || खुल गी बुड़ा राजा थारी नैणां री कीजै नींद | ऊबी चारण नै बूड़ैजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

थोड़ी, थोड़ी चारण धीमी, धीमी मुदरैरी कीजै बोल | 3050 एक सालै सळीको बुड़ा री डावी कीजै आंख में || बूड़ा राजा हैतो थारो एक म्हनै घणो कीजै कोड | गियोड़ी गायां लारै बूड़ोजी वारां कीजै सांचरै || पण बूड़ा राजा एक लागै म्हारै चारण रो थनै कीजै सराप | पाटी मत खुलजो बुड़ा थारी डावी कीजै आंख री || 3055 बाई देवल मत दे बुड़ा राजा नै सराप | रातै परण पदारिया थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || वैता घोड़ां रा सुणिया म्हे घणा कीजै पौड़ | एक धीमै देखी हालती केसर माता कीजै काळमी || \*\* गाव \*\* देवल बाई दीना एक माथा रा [से] केस कीजै विखोर | 3060 एक अन्दाता एक खड़ छुटी जावै पाबू रै एक सुरज कीजै पौळियां || हालै देवल बाई एक घणी हन्सां मोरां री कीजै चाल | एक वैती चारणियां लोयां रा कुरळा कीजै थूकिया ||

जा ऊबी देवल सगती ठाकर पाबू रै कीजै दरबार | <sup>3065</sup> एक ऊबी चारणियां लोयां रा कुरळा कीजै थूकिया || बैटा ठाकर पाबू एक कोळूमंड रै सूरज कीजै पोळ | एक ऊबी चारणियां करळाटो कीजै मांडियो || पाबू पाल आवै थांरै नैणां में घणी कीजै नींद | गायां म्हारी गरवर रा घाटा कीजै लांगिया ||

- <sup>3070</sup> पीती पाबू पाल सुरिया गायां रो मीठो कीजै दूद |
  ज्यांरै खींची वावै घेर्योड़ी नै कीजै ताजणो ||
  सूना पड़िया पाबू पाल म्हारी गायां रा कीजै गवाड़ |
  बाड़ा में तांबाड़ै एक गायां रा नैना, नैना कीजै वाछड़ा ||
  पाबू पाल हैतो म्हनै घणो, घणो कीजै कोड |
  <sup>3075</sup> गियोड़ी गायां पाबूजी पाछी कीजै घेर लो ||
- 3075 गियोड़ी गाया पाबूजी पाछी कीजे घर लो|| तो म्हाराज पाबूजी देखनै कांई कै— थोड़ी, थोड़ी देवल बाई एक धीमी, धीमी मुदरी कीजे बोल| हाथां पगां रै बादा म्हारै हळदी रा कांकण कीजे डोरड़ा|| देवल बाई नै बड़ी रीस आई, नै कैवण लागी—
- <sup>3080</sup> पाबू पाल लागै म्हारै चारण रो थांनै कीजै सराप | लागै पाबू पाल म्हारै चारण रो थांनै कीजै सराप | एक भाला री इणियां सूं एक खुलजो कांकण कीजै डोरड़ा || भालां रै इणियां खुलो माथा रो सोवन कीजै मौळ | बरछी री इणियां खुलजो एक हाथां पगां रा कांकण कीजै डोरड़ा ||
  <sup>3085</sup> मत दे देवल बाई ठाकर पाबू नै अतरो कीजै सराप | गियोड़ी गायां एक बाई देवल म्हं पाछी कीजै घेर लूं ||
  - फिरिया चंवरी में फेरा म्हे कीजै तीन |
    - तीजै फेरै में सायल थारी कीजै सांबळी ||

व्हे ग्यो, व्हे ग्यो म्हूं केसर घोड़ी रै कीजै असवार लारै विलखतड़ी छोडी एक सोडी बाळक नैनी कीजै वीनणी || 3090 ए देवल बाई थारै मन में रीजै घणी हंसियार| राखजै पाबू पर घणो विसवास | गियोड़ी गायां नै पाबूजी पाछी कीजै घेर लै || कै दे, कै दे देवल चारण थूं गी बुड़ा एक…राजा रै घर कीजै बार | कैड़ी लवा में बूड़ैजी गायां री वातां कीजै चाळवी || 3095 पाबू पाल एक सूतो बूड़ो राजा एक झुकतै वादळियै मैल | पाटी बादी बुड़ाजी डावी कीजै आंख रै || देवल बाई राख थारै मन में घणो कीजै विसवास | म्हं गियोड़ी गायां नै पाछी कीजै घेर लूं || जाजै देवल घणी ढोली रै घर कीजै बार 3100 एक जाय पुकारो एक ढोली नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ दे ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

देवल बाई लीनो एक करणी माता रो तळसूर हाथां कीजै झेल | जावै ढोली नै गळियां में हेला कीजै पाड़ती || जा ऊबी देवल बाई अण ढोली रै घर कीजै बार | जाय ढोली नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 3105 लागै ढोली रा बेटा थूं म्हारै धरम रो कीजै वीर | ढोल वजा दे एक सूरा नर चड़सी कीजै वार नै || दीजै ढोली रा बेटा थूं [घ] झीणो ढोल झूंजा रो कीजै वजाय | ढोलां रै धमीड़ै एक पाबूजी गायां रै वारां कीजै नीकळै || तो ढोली देखनै कांई कै— 3110 करै ढोली वीरो घणी हाथां री हथजोड़ | अरजां करै देवल रै कीजै आगळै || देवल बाई टूटी पड़ी म्हारै ढोल री रेसम कीजै डोर| फूटो पड़ियो कोळू रो तांबागळ झीणो कीजै ढोल || फूटो पड़ियो म्हारै कोळू रो तांबागळ कीजै ढोल | 3115 डाको ले ग्या एक होळी रा रमता गेरिया || देवल देख मन में विचार कर घणी रीस में आयनै बोली— ढोली वीरा जाजो थारो आज खानो कीजै खराब | विणिया कामां में ऊतर ढोली म्हनै कीजै साजियो || ढोली थनै लागै म्हारै चारण रो घणो कीजै सराप | 3120 तीन गामां री थारी दे पड़जो || दीजो थनै तीन गामां री कांकड़ में कीजै गाड | माथै काळा बळदां ऊं वाजो एक धोबो कीजै लूण | छांटो मत पड़जो इन्दर मोटा कीजै देव रो ||

```
** गाव **
```

आडो-अपूटो बैटो ठाकर पाबू रो खान कीजै परदान | 3125 तो भरियोड़ी हथाई जाय देवल बाई हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || बूजै, बूजै पाबू पाल एक थांनै देवल मन री कीजै वात | कै दो देवल बाई थारा मन री कीजै वात कैड़ी लवा में ढोली थांनै ऊतर कीजै साजियो || पाबू पाल फूटो पड़ियो अण ढोली रो तांबागळ ढोल | 3130 डाको ले ग्या होळी रा रमता कीजै गेरिया || पाबू पाल ढोली नटियो कोळूगड म्होटा कीजै गांव | एक विणिया कामां में ढोली म्हनै ऊतर कीजै साजियो || बाई देवल रै थारै मन में घणी कीजै हंसियार | जाय पुकारो थे एक अन्दाता एक बांबी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ दे || 3135 जाजै देवल बाई अण बांबी रै घर कीजै बार | एक जाय बांबी नै वारां रो हेलो कीजै पाड़ दै || देवल बाई एक लीनो करणी माता रो तळसूर | जावै. जावै एक बांबी रै घर सीदी कीजै बारणै || जा ऊबी देवल बाई अण बांबी रै घर कीजै बार| 3140 एक जाय रियै बांबी नै हेलो कीजै पाडियो || बांबी रा लड़का थूं लागै म्हारै धरम रो कीजै वीर | एक पड़ियो बांबी थारां ऊं घणो कीजै काम | एक वारां रो हेलो बांबी थूं कीजै पाड़ दे || चडजै बांबी अण गूंजवड़ा री कीजै पाळ 3145 चड पाळां एक वारां रो हेलो कीजै पाड़ दे || थूं दैला अण वारां रो हेलो कीजै पाड़ थारा हेला सुं एक पाबूजी वारां कीजै वे चड़ै || तो बांबी देखनै कांई कै— देवल बाई थैं कीदो घणो मन में भोळी कीजै वात | 3150 [म्हं तो] कोनी म्हनै हेलो पाड़वा री अतरी कीजै टैम | धोतिया वणूं म्हूं एक बूड़ा कीजै सिरदार रा || [थे] देवल बाई म्हारां ऊं तो हेलो नी पड़ै क्यूंकै म्हूं बूड़ा राजा रा धोतियो वणूं|| देवल बाई नै आ ग्यो घणो मन में कीजै क्रोद | बांबी. बांबी थनै लागै देवल रो घणो सराप 118 | 3155 अण ताणा रै ओ टूटोड़ो तागो थारो पाछो सांदो कीजै मती लालजो 119 || पडैला अण धरती में तन्न कीजै काळ अन्न रो वासो थारै घर में बांबी कीजै नी वसै || बांबी देख मन में विचार कीदो, देवल बाई रो जो वचन निकळ ग्यो है वो बिलकुल सई है | बांबी देखनै कियो— े देवल बाई दे दे देवल सगती थूं म्हनै घणी कीजै आसीस | 3160 थारी आसीसां ऊं गायां रो हेलो कीजै पाड़ दूं ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> For *lāgajo*.

रीजै देवल बाई थारै मन में घणी कीजै हंसियार | गियोड़ी गायां रो एक बांबी हेलो कीजै पाड़सी || घणी व्हे गी एक देवल बाई मन में घणी कीजै हंसियार | झट अण बांबी नै एक [दे] आसीसां देवा कीजै लाग गी || 3165 बांबी वीरा लागै थनै चारण री घणी कीजै आसीस अण थूक री चमटी ऊं थारो डोरां रै सांदां कीजै लागसी || नी लागै अण ताणा रै थारै कीजै गांठ| थूकां री चिमटी एक थारै ताणा रो डोरो कीजै वो सन्दै || बांबी वीरा पड जावै अण धरती रै मांय तन्न कीजै काळ | 3170 एक थारै घर में अन्न रो घाटो कदै नी आवै || दीनी देवल बाई अण बांबी, बांबी नै घणी कीजै आसीस | देय आसीसां बाई देवल एक पाबूजी रै रावळै कीजै सांचरै|| \*\* गाव \*\* चड़ गो बांबी रो बेटो अण गूंजवड़ा-वाळै कीजै पाळ | एक चड़ गूंजवड़ै गायां रो हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 3175 रोवै पाबू पाल अण गायां, गायां रा कीजै नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || तो एक पाबू नै पुकारै एक गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || सूना पड़िया पाबू पाल अण गायां रा कीजै गवाड़ | एक बाड़ा में तांबाड़ै गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || वैती गायां एक न्हांकै नैणां सूं कीजै नीर | 3180 तो एक पुकारै पाबू नै नैना, नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || रै जावै पाबू पाल अण धरती में थांरो अम्मर कीजै नाम | अम्मर रै जाजो पाबूजी गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || सुणियो, सुणियो केसर माता बादी सातमड़ै कीजै पियाळ एक गायां रो हेलो केसर घोड़ी एक कानां कीजै सांबळै || 3185 [तोड़ै एक] कड़कड़ियै बड़बड़ियै चाबै केसर घोड़ी लाल कीजै लगाम| तो तोड़ै जञ्जीरा एक केसर माता वीजळ कीजै सार रा || चांदा सांवत एक घालो घणी अण लवारां नै कीजै वेट | एक [वाजा] भाला [उज] उजळावो चांदा सांवत असली वीजळ कीजै सार रा || कर लो चांदा सांवत एक कर ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | 3190 एक आंपे हालांला एक अन्दाता गायां री सुरंगी कीजै वार में ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

[कर लो कोळू रा] कर लो, कर लो कोळू रा लवारां ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| एक आरण जोतो नी एक थें कोळू रा एक झीणा कीजै दरबार में || भांगै, भांगै लवार झीणा एक झीणा लोखणिया कीजै भांग| <sup>3195</sup> एक लोखण भांग एक घड़ै एक भाला वीजळ कीजै सार रा || कर लो चांदा सांवत एक ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद| वेगी सिणगारो एक चड़वा री केसर माता कीजै काळमी || लट्टी, लट्टी में देजो हीरा गज मोती कीजै पोवाड़|

एक पाटण जीतण रा लगावो घोड़ी रै ऊजळ कीजै पागड़ा || सिणगार केसर माता नै लाया सात भंवरां रै कीजै बार | 3200 च्यार पगल्या नी ठैरै केसर घोड़ी माता कीजै काळमी || हरमल देवासी ढाबै पाबू री एक अन्दाता लाल कीजै लगाम | [एक ढेंबोजी ढ] चांदोजी ढाबै एक पाबू रो पग रो कीजै पागड़ो || कै दे चांदा सांवत हमें थारै मन री कीजै वात | कीया. कीया नर चडैला गायां रै सीदी वार में || 3205 चांदा सांवत दूजा सांवतां नै लो गायां री कीजै वार | एक लारै सूतो छोडो एक पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो || ढेंबा अमली रो है नी म्होटो घणो कीजै पेट एक बैनोई री फौजां में एक ढेंबोजी आछो कीजै नी लागै || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल अण च्यारूं घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार | 3210 एक लारै सूतो छोड्यो पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो || घूमरियै, घूमरियै हालै पाबू सांवतां रा कीजै घमसाण |

ठमकै पग मेलै केसरे माता कीजै काळमी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

गीया पाबू पाल झीणा कोसड़लां कीजै पचास|

3215 तो लारा सूं देवल बाई करै घणो मन में विचार | झट दासी नै एक चारण हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || दासी म्हारी थूं चड एक [मैलां] झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल | एक गायां रा वारू नै एक दो नैणां कीजै निरख ले || कैड़ा, कैड़ा नर कोळू में रीया अर कैड़ा नर गायां रै वारां में कीजै सांचरै ||

- 3220
   तो दासी देवल बाई रो वचन सुणतां ई दासी मैलां चड गी ||

   चड़ गी, चड़ गी हीरागर दासी एक झुकतै वादळियै मैल |

   एक देखै दासी झीणो नजर कीजै पसार |

   एक गायां रा वारू नै एक दो नैणां कीजै निरख लै ||

   दीखै बाई देवल एक म्हनै चार घोड़ां रा कीजै असवार |
- 3225 एक नी दीखै पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

लीनो बाई देवल एक करणी माता रो झीणो कीजै तळसूर| खमै रळकाई मुरधर री लाखी कीजै लोवड़ी || [जावै देवल बाई अण बूड़ा री] जावै देवल बाई अण ढेंबा री सुरज कीजै पोळ| तो जावै गळियां में ढेंबा नै हेला कीजै पाड़ती || दिन ऊग्यो <sup>120</sup> व्हे ग्यो बाई देवल धरती में पीळो परबात| दिन री ऊगाळी जाय ढेंबाजी नै एक हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || ऊबी देवल अण ढेंबा री सुरज कीजै पोळ| तो ऊबी, ऊबी ढेंबा नै हेला कीजै पाड़ री||

<sup>120</sup> For *ūgo*.

3230

सूतो ढेंबो अमली घणी सुखभर कीजै नींद |

- 3235 एक निंदरा ले रियो ढेंबोजी पीळी <sup>121</sup> कीजै परबात रो || बाई देवल मन में करै घणो विचार कै ढेंबोजी नींद में सूतो है || हाथ लगावूं...[हाथ लागूं] ओ है सूरो नर ढेंबो घणो कीजै वीर | हेलो पाडूं तो कैड़ी निंदरा में ढेंबोजी कीजै जागसी || हाथ लगा, हाथ लगावूं तो म्हारो पण थाकै, और हेलो पाडूं तो ढेंबोजी कांई ठा, कण गुस्सा रै मांय, कण रीस में ढेंबोजी बैटो व्हे जाय?
- 3240 तो जा ऊबी देवल अण ढेंबा अमली रै सीराणै कीजै पास| एक ऊबी, ऊबी नैणां रो एक नीर झीणो कीजै न्हांकियो || पड़ियो ढेंबा अमली अण नैणां रो थारै ठण्डो कीजै नीर| देवल रै आसू पड़तां ई ढेंबाजी थारी एक निंदरा कीजै खुल गी|| देखै ढेंबो अमली झीणी नजर कीजै पसार|
- 3245 तो ऊबी देवल नै ढेंबैजी दो नैणां कीजै देख ली || कै दे, कै दे देवल बाई थूं थारा मन री कीजै वात | किण रै कारणियै देवल थैं म्हनै एक झीणो कीजै जगावियो || ढेंबा अमली सूता थे सुखभर घणी कीजै नींद | पाबूजी म्हाराज पूगा एक गायां री तीखी कीजै वार में ||
- <sup>3250</sup> गायां री वार रो नाम लैतां ई ढेंबाजी नै एकदम रीस आईं, और रीस खायनै आप बैटा व्हिया | तो जो मौसा री दोनूं ईसां ही टूट गी नै च्यार ई पाया हैता जकै टूट ग्या | और ढेंबाजी नै [ग] रीस आय नै झट आप देवल नै कीयो— देवल बाई आवै थारै माथै घणी म्हनै कीजै रीस | पकड़ बां पछाड़ूं म्हे गडां रै थनै कीजै भींत रै || जाजो देवल थारो खानो, खानो घणो कीजै खराब | सैंगां रै लारो देवल म्हनै हेलो क्यों कीजै पाड़ियो ||
  <sup>3255</sup> पाबूजी पूगा रातड़ियै रण कीजै जोड |
- 3255 पांधूजा पूर्णा राताड़व रज काज जाड़] सैंगां रै लारां ऊं एकै हेलो म्हनै कीजै पाड़ियो || पण रीजै देवल बाई थारा मन में गाडी हुसियार| एक गियोड़ी गायां नै ढेंबोजी पाछी कीजै घेर लै || दे दे देवल बाई थूं म्हनै घणी कीजै आसीस|
- 3260
   थारी आसीसां एक खींची ऊं झगड़ो कीजै जीत लूं ||

   लागै ढेंबा अमली थनै अण चारण री घणी कीजै आसीस |

   म्हारी आसीसां गियोड़ी गायां थूं पाछी कीजै घेर ले ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

व्हे ग्यो ढेंबो अमली घणो हरणागर घोड़ै असवार| खड़ छूटो जावै गायां री तीखी कीजै वार में|| 3265 तारां, तारां झल री ढेंबाजी गळती मांजल कीजै रैण| पथ में ढेंबोजी एक झल रियो एका कीजै एकलो|| व्हे ग्यो ढेंबो अमली हरणागर घोड़ै असवार| एक ऊजड़ ढेंबैजी घोड़ा नै कीजै दाकल्यो||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Here, and again at l. 3400, Parbū uses the feminine adjective  $p\bar{l}\bar{l}$  to qualify the normally masculine noun *parabāta*.

```
गीया ढेंबा अमली पूगा एक कोसड़लां पचास
     एक वैतो, वैतो हरणागर घोड़ो ढेंबाजी थारो कीजै थाकियो ||
3270
     तो ढेंबोजी देख घोड़ा नै कांई कै—
     जाजो हरणागर घोड़ा थारो खानो कीजै खराब |
     एक विणिया कामां में [ढे] एक हरणागर घोड़ा म्हनै थे ऊतर कीजै साजियो ||
     मारै ढेंबो अमली हडमत जोदा री कीजै हाक |
     पकड घोडा नै बगलां में कीजै दाबियो ||
3275
     दीनो ढेंबै अमली घोड़ा नै बगल में दाब 122 |
     एक पाओ, पाओ एक पगल्यां ढेंबोजी गायां री वारां कीजै सांचरै ||
     गीयो ढेंबो अमली एक झीणो कोस झीणा कीजै पचास |
     तो माथै, माथै ढेंबाजी थारै गिरजां गरणाटो कीजै घालियो ||
     देखै ढेंबो अमली ऊंची नजर झीणी कीजै पसार |
3280
     माथै एक रत्नागर गिरजां एक गरणाटो कीजै घालियो ||
     तो ढेंबोजी देख गिरजां नै कांई कै—
     गिरजां बैनां आज राखो थे मन में धीरप थोड़ी कीजै राख
     आज म्हूं धपावूं थांनै खींच्यां रा कोरा कीजै काळजा ||
     तो गिरजां कांई कै—
3285
     ढेंबाजी थे धरती रा वीर हो, अण वास्तै म्हे रत्नागर गिरजां हां, पैली थारा अङ्ग रो म्हांनै भख दे | तो ढेंबो अमली
     कांई कै—
     गिरजां [बैजो र] बैनां रैजो थांरै मन में घणी हंसियार
     एक भकड़ो दे जावै ढेंबोजी [म्हारै कीज] अङ्ग आपो कीजै आपरो ||
     झेलै ढेंबो अमली छप्पन कटारो हाथां कीजै झेल |
     पेट परनाळ ढेंबोजी एक आंतड़ी बारै कीजै काड दी ||
3290
     आदी आंतड़ियां दीनी अण गिरजां नै कीजै चुगाय |
     आदी आंतड़ी न्हांकै एक झीणी, झीणी खेजड़ी ||
     ढेंबोजी देख करै मन में विचार—
      [अण आं] रैला ढेंबा अमली एक थारो जुग में अम्मर कीजै सैलाण|
     एक आंतड़ियां री लागैला [रै] खेजड़ी री नैनी कीजै सांगरी||
3295
     हमें गिरजां व्हे जावो बैनां व्हे जावो थे म्हारै कीजै लार|
      आज हालां आंपे रातड़ियै रणताल |
     धपावूं थांनै खींच्यां रा कोरां <sup>123</sup> कीजै काळजां ऊं ||
     दीनी ढेंबै अमली एक कम्मर रै पेटी काठी कीजै बांद |
     हमें व्हे घोड़ै असवार गायां री वारां कीजै सांचरै ||
3300
```

\*\* गाव \*\*

दीनी ढेंबै अमली झीणी कस पेटी एक पेट पर कीजै बांद| एक नैड़ो, नैड़ो हरणागर घोड़ा नै कीजै बुला रियो || व्हे ग्यो ढेंबो अमली हरणागर घोड़ै असवार |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> For *korā*.

एक वैतै ढेंबैजी एक…गिरजां नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || गिरजां बैनां जावो थे म्हारै एक ढेंबा री लार | 3305 आज धपावूं खींच्यां रा कोरां <sup>124</sup> कीजै काळजां ऊं || व्हे ग्यो ढेंबो अमली हरणागर घोड़ा रै कीजै असवार | खड़ छुटो जावै एक गायां री तीखी कीजै वार में || दीनो. दीनो ढेंबै अमली एक वैतो मारग कीजै छोड | ऊजड ढेंबैजी घोडा नै कीजै दाकलै <sup>125</sup> || 3310 गियो, गियो जायल रो खींची घणो एक कोसड़लां पचास| एक लारा सूं ढेंबैजी खींची नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || थोड़ो, थोड़ो एक खींची एक धीमो, धीमो मुदरैरो चाल | एक सूना गडवाड़ा थे एक देवल रा कीजै भेळिया || थोड़ी एक खींची मन में थोड़ी कर ले घणी कीजै विचार | 3315 आज खबरां पड़ जावै ढेंबाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं || मत वाजै एक खींची अण गायां रै [घणी तरवा] घणा एक ताजणिया मार 126 | एक दोरो सड़ापो लागै ढेंबा रै कीजै डील रै || रीजै खींची घणो थारै मन में कीजै हंसियार | एक खबरां पड़ जावैला ढेंबाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं|| 3320

```
** गाव **
```

कै दो ढेंबा अमली एक थारा मन री कीजै वात कै दो, कै दो ढेंबा अमली थारै मन री कीजै वात एकलड़ा थे आया एक गायां री सुरंगी कीजै वार में || कै दीजै ढेंबा अमली म्हनै साची मन री कीजै वात | कट्टै छोडी आया लारै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || 3325 पाबू थारा सूता कोळू रै कीजै दरबार | एक थांनै ढेंबाजी गायां री वारां कीजै मेलिया || आयो जिण पगल्यां ढेंबा अमली पाछो कीजै जाय | एक नीतर ढेंबाजी थनै म्हे दोरो कीजै मार लां || नवलख घोड़ां पर पड़ै खींची म्हारै कीजै काटी नै झीण | 3330 एक दोरो, दोरो मारांला ढेंबाजी बाकरिया-वाळी कीजै मौत नै || अतरो खींची थूं थारी फौजां रो मत कर गाड कीजै गमान | थारी फौजां में ढेंबोजी एका एकलो कीजै ऊबरै || ढेंबा अमली कै दे थारा मन री भोळी कीजै वात | एक कतरा काम थूं छोडी आयो पाबू नै एक कोळूमंड रै कीजै दरबार || 3335 मत लीजै जायल रा खींची एक ठाकर पाबू रो कीजै नाम | एक थारी फौजां में एक ढेंबोजी झीणो कीजै ऊबरै || ढेंबा अमली मारूं एक पाबू रा म्हुं परदान |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> For korā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $d\bar{a}kalyo$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

एक मारूं थारा थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै || छटी ढेंबा अमली पाबू रो नाम लैतां घणी मन में कीजै रीस 3340 एक भटकै ढेंबैजी एक रण में एक गोडी कीजै ढाळ दी ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

ढेंबा अमली नै आ गी एक मन में घणी कीजै रीस | एक भटकै ढेंबैजी एक भारत में गोडी कीजै ढाळ दी || छूटै, छूटै ढेंबा अमली थारै एक हाथां रा तरगस कीजै तीर | एक जाणै माथै सावण भादवो कीजै उलटियो || 3345 छूटै ढेंबा अमली थारै एक चिमटी रा कीजै तीर एक माथै ढेंबैजी थारै गिरजणियां गरणाटो कीजै घालियो || गिरजां बैनां एक आज राखो थांरै मन में घणो कीजै विसवास | आज धपावूं गिरजां थांनै खींच्यां रा कोरा कीजै काळजां ऊं|| राखो गिरजां घणो ढेंबा माथै घणो कीजै विसवास 3350 आज म्हं धपावूं थांनै खींच्यां रा कोरां <sup>127</sup> कीजै काळजां ऊं || हालै पाबू पाल एक लारै रिया कोसड़लां घणा कीजै पचास | एक धणी रो फटकारो एक पाबूजी मारग हालता कीजै सांबळै || चांदा सांवत कै हालै म्हारा सरळा कीजै कान | कै ढेंबैजी एक आगै जाय गरवर रा घाटा कीजै रोकिया || 3355 पाबू पाल थे कीदी घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात 128 एक सूतो छोड्यो कोळू में पाबू रो दळवी कीजै ढेंबड़ो || चांदा सांवत एक खड़ घोड़ो आगळियै कीजै लाय |

3360

\*\* गाव \*\*

मारै ढेंबो अमली अण खींची री नवलख कीजै फौज | एक एकलड़ै ढेंबैजी एक गायां पाछी कीजै घेर ली || राखो सुरिया माता एक थांरै मन में घणो कीजै विसवास एक पाछी ले जावं थांनै कोळ्मंड रै जुनै कीजै मारगां || थे कीदो एक ढेंबा अमली घणो धरती में अम्मर कीजै नाम | 3365 एक एकलड़ै ढेंबैजी एक खींची ऊं झगड़ो कीजै आदरै 129 || मारै ढेंबो अमली अण खींची री नवलख कीजै फौज 130 | एकलडो खींची नै छोडै घणो कीजै जीवतो || पकड़ै एक ढेंबो अमली अण खींची रो डावो कीजै हाथ | भटकै ढेंबै अमली सीरोवण कीजै सूंत ली ||

देखो अण गिरजां रो कीजै विचार

एक वगर रण गिरजां माथै नी कीजै फिरै ||

3370

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> For korā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $\bar{a}$  daryo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

वावै ढेंबो अमली अण खींची रै घणी कीजै तरवार | एक वाता खांडा नै पाबूजी हाथां कीजै झेलियो || करै ढेंबा अमली घणो थूं धरती में एक कीजै इनियाव | एक पाटघाव ढेंबाजी थूं मती कीजै घालजै || मत वाजै ढेंबा अमली अण खींची रै कीजै तरवार | 3375 दे दीजै पेमां नै ढेंबा अमली एक अम्मर कीजै कांचळी || मत वाजै एक ढेंबा अमली अण खींची रै घणी कीजै तरवार | एक दे दे, दे दे एक पेमां नै अम्मर झीणी कीजै कांचळी || [जाजो] पाबू पाल थे कीदो घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | रण भारत में दुसमी ऊं नातो कीजै जोड़ियो || 3380 \*\* गाव \*\* थे कीदी ढेंबा अमली एक घणो एक जुग में कीजै नाम | धणी विसूणा एक ढेंबाजी थे गायां री वारां पाछी कीजै घेर ली || ढेंबा अमली [की] एक कीदो थे धरती में अम्मर कीजै नाम| एक म्हारै आगळियै आय एक जायल रै खींची री फौजां कीजै रोक ली || [लीनी एक अन्दाता] घूमरियै, घूमरियै वैवै एक धणी गायां रो कीजै घमसाण | 3385 रमती हालै पाबू थांरी केसर माता कीजै काळमी || खड़िया पाबू पाल तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | हमें खड़ छूटा आवै कोळू रै सीदा कीजै पादरा || आया पाबू पाल...आया पाबू पाल घणा कोसड़लां कीजै पचास| झट चांदाजी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || 3390 चांदा सांवत देजै थूं हरिया घासां में जाजम कीजै ढाळ | थाकोड़ा ढेंबाजी नै अम्मल आंपे कीजै करसांला <sup>131</sup> || दीनी पाबू पाल एक जाजम झीणी कीजै ढाळ एक अमल कसूंबो ठाकर पाबूजी कीजै गाळियो || बैटा एक चांदो ढेंबो हरमल देवासी सलजी सोळङ्की ठाकर पाबू री जाजम री कीजै कोर | 3395 सामी भिड़ बैटा गादी रा सूरा नर कीजै सांवळा || दीनो पाबू पाल सोना री तासळियां एक अमल कीजै घाल | एक अन्दाता अमल फेरी पाबुजी एक [ज] ढळ्योड़ी जस री कीजै जाजमां || लीजो ढेंबा अमली एक अमल एक हाथां कीजै झेल एक अमल अरोगो ढेंबाजी थे पीळी कीजै परबात री || 3400 तो ढेंबो अमली देखनै बोलै, हे म्हाराज हमें अमल लेवा री कांई जरूरत है? घणा लिया अमल म्हे कोळू रै दरबार | दूजो अमल लेवूं एक दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री || तो ढेंबैजी आपरी कम्मर री पेटी खोली | कम्मर री पेटी खोल और कियो, म्हाराज म्हारै पेट में कोई आंतरा कोनी है | ओ अमल नै अन्न म्हूं किया पेट में घालूं? लीजो पाबू पाल ढेंबा अमली रो एक मुजरो कीजै मान | 3405

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Parbū introduced the following passage with the comment *to arthāv mẽ aṭai kai hai* 'at this point they say it in *arthāv* (only)', which is his way of indicating a non-metrical section; but in fact the bulk of what follows is metrically normal.

हमें मिळांला एक दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री ||

अतरो कै ढेंबो अमली आपरो प्राण छोडै, और ढेंबो अमली स्वरगवास व्हे जावै ||

करै पाबू पाल घणो मन में कीजै विचार—

एक पाबू रो दळवी ढेंबो सिदायो दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री 132 ||

3410

ढेंबैजी एक मजाक करी थी, और ढेंबाजी रो पेट जद हळको व्हे ग्यो तो गायां घेरवा री टैम एक छोटो केरड़ो आप ढेंबैजी पकड़नै आपरी पेटी रै बांद दियो... <sup>133</sup> | ढेंबाजी एक मजाक करी जो उण केरड़ा नै पकड़ नै आप आपरै अमल रो जो हिण्डियो हैतो उणरै मांयनै डाल दिया | अच्छा डाल [और] नै आप वटऊं रवानै व्हे गिया | जण वक्त रा म्हाराज पाबूजी ने आप अमल री वात करी कै ढेंबाजी आप अमल लो, तो ढेंबोजी कैवा लागा, म्हाराज ओ पड़ियो हण्डियो, [ओ] अण में अमल है, म्हारां ऊं तो अमल कोई आज लेइजै न कोई काल ||

एक अमल लियो कोळू रै दरबार |

दूजो अमल लांला दरगा...<sup>134</sup> ||

इयां करनै ढेंबैजी आपरी पेटी खोल दी और ढेंबोजी स्वरगवास व्हे ग्या | तो उण हण्डिया रै मांयनै देवल रो केरड़ो बन्द कर्योड़ो आपरो रै ग्यो | उण हण्डिया में वो केरड़ो रै ग्यो तो म्हाराज पाबूजी ढेंबाजी रा जो सस्तर हैता और हण्डियो हो, जो चांदैजी आपरै हाथ में लेनै वठऊं आप रवानै व्हे ग्यो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़िया पाबू पाल एक दिन री उगवाळी पीळै परबात |

- 3415 आवै एक कोळूमंड रै सीदा कीजै पादरा ||
   आया पाब पाल अण बाई देवल रै घर कीजै बार |
- आय सगती देवल नै हेलो कीजै पाडियो।]
- आय संगता दवल न हला काज पाड़िया ||

देवल, देवल बाई थूं सूती सुखभर घणी कीजै नींद | चन चन कर किसे के सम्पर्ध के सम्पर्ध के स्वर्भ के स्वर्भ के स्वर्भ

- 3420
   [लीजै, लीजै एक] खुल गी देवल बाई थारै नैणां री गुडळी नींद |

   भट देवल एक अन्दाता हीरां पन्नां रो थाळ कीजै वो भरै ||
- भट पपल एक जन्दाता होता पत्ना ता पाळ काल पा मरा। भर थाळ आई मैलां रै कीजै [न] घणी कीजै नजीक | मोतीड़ां वदावै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव नै ||

देवल बाई एक लीजै थारी गायां नै कीजै संबाळ|

3425 जमना छोडो थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री ||

देवल बाई फिर गी अण गायां रै च्यारू कीजै मेर |

फिर-फिर देखै एक गायां रा नैना, नैना कीजै केरड़ा ||

```
लीजै बाई देवल थारी गायां कीजै संबाळ|
```

सोरा चूंगावो गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

3430 [देखै] देवल बाई अण गायां रै फिर गी च्यारूं कीजै मेर |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> At this point I interrupted the recording as Parbū was about to start the next song, to query his omission of a detail from the story of Dhēbo's last battle. Parbū obligingly backtracked on the narrative and filled in the missing detail, prefacing it with the comment ā vāt thorī lārai rai gī hai, an vāstai āpnai pāchī kaivũ 'this story has been left behind, so I am telling it to you afterwards'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> At this point Parbū himself broke off and asked for a pause in the recording; then, having apparently decided how to continue, he resumed the story.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> This line tails away into inaudibility.

3435

एक देखै, देखै एक गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा ||

लीजै बाई देवल थारी सगळी गायां नै कीजै संबाळ |

एक जमना छोडो थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री ||

पाबू पाल दीखै [अण गायां रा एक घणा म्हांनै दीखै गायां रा एक] आगी एक देवल री नवलख झीणी कीजै गाय | एक नी दीखै म्हनै काण्यो कीजै केरड़ो ||

जद पाबूजी देखनै कांई कै—हे देवल बाई, नैनो केरड़ो हैतो कोई घोड़ां रै पगां में लारै रै ग्यो है कै कोई मर ग्यो है, बाकी थारी बीजी गायां वो सैंग ई ले आयो हूं||

कै तो रै गो एक [वा] वाछड़ो अण गायां री रिजियां-खिजियां कीजै मांय|

बीजी गायां ले आया थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता ||

पाबू, पाबू पाल कै तो वणाती काण्या केरड़ा रै सुरजी रो कीजे सांड |

3440 नीतर वणाती फुलवन्ती रै रथ रो कीजै वैलियो ||

[हे देवल बाई] म्हाराज पाबूजी कै ईज तो म्हूं उणनै सुरजी रो सांड वणावती, कै आपरी राणी रो रथ रो वैलियो वणावती | तो म्हाराज पाबूजी कै, देवल बाई एक काण्या केरड़ा वास्तै थूं अतरो विलाप मती कर | ऐड़ा तो थारै उणरै जैड़ा तो गायां में हजारां है, जको उण काण्या केरड़ा रो विचार मती कर | तो देवल बाई कै—

लीजो पाबू पाल अण गायां नै कीजै संबाळ |

एक गायां नी झेलै गडवाड़ै देवल कीजै चारणी 135 ||

चांदो सांवत भूल में ढेंबाजी रो जो हंडियो पड़ियो तो उण हंडिया नै आप ढेंबोजी <sup>136</sup> हाथ में लेय और देखवा लागो <sup>137</sup> तो उण जिगिया ढेंबोजी <sup>138</sup> उण हण्डिया रो ढक खोल्यो <sup>139</sup> | ढक खोल्यो तो उणरै मांयनै ऊं काण्यो केरड़ो नीकळ्यो | तो ढेंबोजी <sup>140</sup> देखनै कै, म्हाराज पाबूजी आ तो एक ढेंबैजी मजाक कीदी कै काण्या केरड़ा नै अण हण्डिया में बन्द कर दियो ||

3445 ओ आप लेजो काण्यो केरड़ो संबाळ |

दीजो देवल बाई रै हाथ |

```
जमना छोडै थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव री || 141 |
```

तो म्हाराज पाबूजी बड़ा खुशी व्हिया, कै ले बाई, ऐ [थारी] थारो काण्यो केरड़ो संबाळ | तो अब देवल बाई म्हाराज पाबूजी नै कै है, घणा दिनां ऊं म्हारी गायां प्यासी है, जको आप गायां पाणी पाव | और अब आगै [देवल आपरै... देवल अपनी क] आपरी कळा ऊं सुसिया पीर नै मांयनै बिठावै और पछै पाबूजी नै आप पाणी पावा रो कै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर लो चांदा सांवत एक ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | 3450 एक पाणी पावा नै गायां नै गूंजवड़ै कीजै सांचरां || लीनी एक पाबू पाल गायां घणी कीजै घेर | एक जावै, जावै गूंजवड़ा री जूनी एक…जस री कीजै पेड़ियां || जा ऊबा पाबू पाल अण गूंजवडै-वाळी कीजै पाळ |

<sup>139</sup> The final syllable is inaudible.

<sup>140</sup> For  $c\tilde{a}doj\bar{\iota}$ .

<sup>141</sup> The final word is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Parbū introduced the following non-metrical passage with the comment *aņ jigiyā arthāv mẽ kai hai kai* 'at this point they say in *arthāv* (only) that...'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> For *cādojī*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> The final syllable is inaudible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> For  $c\bar{a}doj\bar{i}$ .

तो झट ओठी नै एक पाबूजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || दीजै हरमल देवासी गूंजवड़ो वेरो कीजै जोत | 3455 एक तरियां मरै गायां रा नैना कीजै वाछड़ा || दीनो हरमल देवासी एक झीणो एक…गूंजवड़ो कीजै जोत | तो झटकै देवासी एक चड़ मांयनै कीजै सांचरै 142 || दीनो देवल बाई एक झीणा पीरां नै कूआ में कीजै बैटाण| एक पाणी सुकोयो एक गूंजवड़ा री झीणी कीजै पेड़ियां || 3460 चड़ दियो एक हरमल देवासी अण कुआ में कीजै उरेस | एक सूको, सूको पड़ियो एक पाबू रो कोवर कीजै गूंजरो 143 || कै दे चांदा सांवत एक थारा मन री कीजै वात | किण रै कारणियै एक गूंजवड़ै पाणी कीजै नी सांचरै || पाबू पाल कोनी अणरी म्हांनै अतरी कीजै ठीक | 3465 थे वाजो लिछमण जत्ती रा अवतार | एक गूंजवड़ा री पेडुयां पाणी कीजै सुकियो || [कै] पाबू पाल व्हे ग्या केसर घोड़ी रै असवार | एक झट केसर माता नै अन्दाता गूंजवड़ै रै पेड़यां कीजै सांचरै || देखै पाबू पाल अण कूआ में घणी नजर कीजै पसार | 3470 एक कुआ में बैटा पीरां रा पीर सुसिया कीजै पीरजी || तो म्हाराज पाबूजी देखनै बोलिया, अरे भाई थूं कुण है? म्हारी तो गायां तरियां मरै नै थूं चड़ नै पकड़नै बैठ ग्यो? कुआ रो तो पाणी थैं सूकायो | थू कुण है? तो बोलै, म्हाराज म्हूं तो सुसियो पीर || आवै पाबू पाल थारै मन में घणी कीसै 144 रीस | एक भालो थरकायो एक सुसिया री कीजै खोपरी || दीनो पाबू पाल एक सुसिया पीर नै कीजै मार | 3475 पाणी एक सांचरै गूंजवड़ै रै कीजै पेड़िया || लीजै चांदा सांवत अण गायां नै कीजै पाय एक जमना छोडै एक गडवाड़ै देवल कीजै चारणी || व्हे ग्यो, व्हे ग्यो जायल रो खींची घणो घोड़ै असवार | एक पग छटो जावै एक भाटी री जस री कीजै जाजमां || 3480

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> For *ūriyo*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> For gūjavo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> For kījai.

## भाटियां रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

खड़िया एक जायल रा धोड़ा एक तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल कीजै रात | खड़ छटा जावै भाटी री जस री कीजै जाजमां || आडो-अपूटो बैटो भाटी रो खान कीजै परदान | जाय एक जिन्दराव खींची एक अन्दाता एक मुजरो कीजै साजियो || आडो-अपूटो बैटो भाटियां-वाळो कीजै साथ | 3485 एक जाय एक खींची एक अन्दाता मुजरो कीजै साजियो || करै जिन्दराव खींची घणो भाटी नै हाथां री कीजै हथजोड़ | एक मौळियो रळकायो भाटी री कीजै जाजमां || कैजो एक जायल रा खींची थांरा मन री कीजै वात कतरा काम थे आया म्हारी जस री कीजै जाजमां || 3490 सुण लो जैसींग भाटी [मन रै म्ह] म्हारी मन री कीजै वात | मैं घेरी एक बाई देवल री नवलख कीजै गाय | एक रण भारत व्हियो राठोड़ां रै कीजै रीस 145 में || लीनी पाबूजी म्हारी एक म्हारां ऊं गायां पाछी कीजै घेर | एक गायां घेर्योड़ी पाबूजी कोळूमंड कीजै ले गिया || 3495 तो रीजो, रीजो एक जायल रा धोड़ा थारै मन में घणी कीजै...विसवास | एक गायां ले आऊं आंपे अन्दाता एक [जिन्द…जायल रै…] जायल झीणा कीजै गाम में || न्हांकी एक भाटी एक झीणी नवलख घोड़ां माथै कीजै झीण | एक फौजां, फौजां चड़ै एक कोळू नै सीदी कीजै पादरी || घूमरियै, घूमरियै हालै अण फौजां रो कीजै घमसाण | 3500 एक खींची भाटी खड़ छटा आवै एक कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || ऊबा पाबू पाल अण गूंजवड़ै री कीजै पाळ | देखै पाबूजी नजर कीजै पसार | एक फौजां रा दळ-वादळ कीजै सांचरै || देख कर लो चांदा सांवत अण फौजां रो कीजै विचार | 3505 एक कैड़ा राजा री एक फौजां आंपांरै माथै कीजै ऊलटी 146 || [आंपे कीदो एक] आंपे कीदो एक चांदा सांवत घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव| एक जीवतो छोड्यो जायल रा खींची एक जिन्दराव नै

\*\* गाव \*\*

[खड़ियो एक खड़ियो एक अन्दाता एक सल] दीखै [पा] चांदा सांवत [घण] म्हनै घणो एक आंटीलो कीजै सिरदार|

<sup>145</sup> For *sātha*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Parbū at this point began his Hindi 'explanation' of the above passage with the words to mhārāj pābūjī jab khīcī ko...; he then stopped short, and recited the next couplet in arthāv before beginning his 'explanation' again.

एक चड आया एक जैसळमेर रा भाटी एक फौजां कीजै ऊलटै || 3510 चांदा सांवत कर लो घणी ताळां वेगैरी कीजै ताकीद कर लो चारू घोड़ां रै कीजै जेळ | आंपे हालांला एक [फा] भाट्यां री सुरंगी कीजै फौज में || चांदा सांवत [दीजै, दीजै] कैजै एक कोळू रा ढोली नै एक हेलो कीजै पाड़| एक चडती फौजां रो ढोली ढोल कीजै वजाय दे || 3515 वाजै एक पाबू पाल कोळू में जङ्गेसर घणा कीजै ढोल | एक ढोलां रै धमीड़ै 147 एक पाबू री फौजां बारै कीजै नीकळै || सूता बुड़ो राजा अण झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल | एक ढोलां रा धमीड़ा एक बुड़ैजी कानां कीजै सांबळै 148 || देखै बूड़ो राजो <sup>149</sup> घणी नजर झीणी कीजै पसार | 3520 एक चड आया जैसींगदे भाटी एक कोळू कीजै गाम में || [वैतै] बूड़ै राजा...बांदै असल राठोड़ी झुकती कीजै पाग एक वैतै, वैतै बुड़ैजी अन्दाता एक बगतर रा कूंटा कीजै भीड़िया || व्हे ग्या एक ढेंबो अमली 150 घणा झीणा एक ढेल घोड़ी कीजै असवार | हमें खड़ छटा आवै पाबू री जस री कीजै फौज में || 3525 ऊबा पाबू पाल अण घणा कोळू रै अन्दाता कोवर गूंजवै कीजै मांय| एक जाय बूड़ैजी एक झीणो हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||

[दूजा एक धोड़ै] व्हे ग्या, व्हे ग्या [ढेंबा] बूड़ा अमली <sup>151</sup> घणा एक फौजां रा कीजै घमसाण|

सैंगां रै आगै एक बूड़ैजी घोड़ी कीजै दाकली ||

3530 तो साडा सात वीसी रबारी आप जान लेनै वींद नै परणावा जाता था | तो वीचै म्हाराज पाबूजी मिळ ग्या और म्हाराज पाबूजी नै कियो, दरबार आज आप सिद पदारो? आज बकतर भीड़्योड़ा हो, चौईसी कोटड़ी रा [ज] राठोड़ां रै चड़नै आप सिद पदारते हो? बोलै, हे देवासियां आज म्हारै नै खींची नै भाटियां रै वीच में बड़ो जोर रो जुद व्हैला, अण वास्तै म्हे आ जुद करवा नै...रातड़िया रणजोड में जावांला | तो पछै रबारी आ विचार कर, ए पाबूजी म्हाराज आप म्हारा कुळ रा वारू और म्हे आपरा सेवग | म्हे मर जावां पण आपरो लारो नी छोडां, और म्हे आपरै साथै मरवा नै रवाना व्हे जावां | तो आप बरात छोड और वींद समेत आप, आपनै कैऊं, पाबूजी री फौज में मिळनै साथै वीर व्हे ग्या ||

देखै रबारी घणी नजर कीजै पसार |

आवै पाबू री [च] चड़ती कीजै फौज में ||

है [सात-वीसी सांवळा] सात-वीसी रबारियां री कीजै जान |

एक चडती फौजां में रेबारी भेळा कीजै वे भिळै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

3535 व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल पांचू घोड़ां रै कीजै असवार | जावै सीदा एक रातड़ियै रण कीजै ताल नै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Here and in the next line but one Parbū appears to pronounce this word with a -v- instead of an -m-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> Presumably a slip of the tongue for  $s\tilde{a}baly\bar{a}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> For *rājā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> For *būro rājā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> For *rājā*.

व्हे गे 152 पाबू पाल अण धरती में घणो, घणो कीजै इनियाव | राठोड़ां खींच्यां रो एक रण में खांडो कीजै वाजियो || छूटै, छूटै चांदा सांवत थारा एक चिमटी रा घणा कीजै तीर | एक माथै, माथै गिरज गिरणाटो कीजै घालियो || 3540 थोड़ी गिरजणियां कर लो एक दम घणी कीजै जेज | आज चांदोजी धपावै थांनै एक खींच्यां रा कोरा कीजै काळजा || पाब पाल व्हे ग्या केसर माता रै कीजै असवार | एक जोवै, जोवै खींची नै भारत में नजर कीजै पसार | एक नजरै नी आवै जायल रो खींची कीजै जींदरो || 3545 देवल बाई थैं कीदो एक मा सगती एक करणी रो कीजै रूप <sup>153</sup> | आय देवल एक चकारो रण में कीजै घालियो || दीना पाबू पाल अण खींची नै हेलो कीजै पाड़| अन्दाता तो एक रण में एक साळा बैनोई री वातां कीजै चाळवै || लेजो जायल रा खींची एक म्हारो खांडो हाथां कीजै झेल | 3550 एक दो ताजणियो म्हारै कीजै हाथ | थारा खांडा ऊं पाबू री दे कीजै नी पड़ै || म्हाराज पाबूजी कैवा लागा कै हे खींची थारा खांडा ऊं म्हारो सरीर नी पड़ै, अण वास्तै म्हूं थारै माथै हाथ कोई आज हलावूं न कोई काल | और म्हारो खांडो जो है, म्हुं थनै देऊं | थारो ताजणो म्हनै दे दे | [थारा ख] म्हारा खांडा ऊं म्हारै ऊपर थूं वार कर जको म्हारी दे पड़ जाय, और थारो म्हारो वचन अटै पूरो व्हे जाय | जिन्दराव खींची कर मन में विचार पाबूजी खांडो हाथ में दियो और आपरो ताजणो म्हाराज पाबूजी लियो | तो खींची पाबूजी रै माथै, 154 पाबूजी रै माथै हाथ नी हलाया | तो म्हाराज पाबूजी [क] देखनै बोलिया, हे खींची, हे बैनोईसा, म्हारै माथै आप आपरो खांडो चलावो, जो कै आगला जलम रा थांरा और म्हांरा आज अटै वचन पूरा व्हे जाय | नीतर खींची म्हं थांरां ऊं लड़नै थूं म्हनै आज जीतै न कोई काल | जिन्दराव खींची हाथ पाबूजी माथै नी उठाया || तो आई पाबू पाल थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस ले ताजणो खींची रै वावियो || 3555 दो चार ताजणा खींची रै आप म्हाराज पाबूजी वाया || तो आप झट आ गी खींची जिन्दराव थारै मन में कीजै रीस | भट खींची एक सीरोवण झीणी कीजै सुंत ली || वावै एक जिन्दराव खींची झीणो ठाकर पाबू पर कीजै तरवार | [एक च…] वावै जिन्दराव खींची घणो पाबू पर कीजै [तळ] तरवार| 3560 सरगापर री पाळकी पाबू नै कीजै सांचरी || व्हे ग्या पाबू पाल अण पाळकियां कीजै मांय | पाबू पदारिया सरगापर री कीजै पाळकी || तो आप म्हाराज तो पाळकी घोड़ी समेत आप पाळकी पदार गिया | अब लारै सांवत जो रिया तो लड़तां, लड़तां,

तो आप म्हाराज तो पाळकी घोड़ी समेत आप पाळकी पदार गिया | अब लारै सांवत जो रिया तो लड़तां, लड़तां, लड़तां, लड़तां आ खूब फौज मारी, हमें नां तो वे सांवत मरै और नां कोई सांवतां नै मार सकै | तो जातां री टैम चांदैजी, हरमलजी, सलजी सोळङ्की आप उठै आपनै कैऊं नजर देखी कै म्हाराज पाबूजी तो सरगा पाळकी… ¹⁵⁵

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> For vhe gyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> At this point Parbū acknowledges the non-metricality of the passage with the words *arthāvā mẽ kai* 'they say this in *arthāv* (only)'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> At this point the tape ran out. Parbū resumed after I had started a fresh tape.

चांदाजी, हरमलजी, सलजी सोळङ्की तीन सांवत जो प्रमुख म्हाराज रा हैता, वे आपनै कैऊं देखनै विचार कीदो, हे सांवतां म्हाराज पाबूजी नै पाळकी आई, म्हाराज पाबूजी आंपण छोडनै [सरग पाळ] स्वरगवास सिदाया | अब आंपाणो अण धरती में, अण गांव में, कोळूमंड में आंपाणो कोई कोनी | आंपे अगर युद अणां ऊं करां तो आंपांनै न तो ए मार सकैला और न आंपाणो उद्दार व्हैला | तो अण वास्तै आंपे आपस में सामा सामी आंपांरो खांडो लेनै ओ सीस काट लां | तो हरमल देवासी देखनै बोल्यो कै आप पैली म्हारै वावो, तो सलजी सोळङ्घी कै नई नी, पैली म्हनै काटो | आपस में इयूं कटनै चांदोजी सलजी सोळङ्की रो सीस उडायो, और आपस रै मांयनै म्हाराज पाबूजी रा जतरा ई सांवत जो हैता वे आपरै आपस में कटनै उठै भारत में पूरा व्हिया | म्हाराज पाबूजी आप स्वरग-पाळकी जाता उण वक्त में थोड़ा आप नीचो देख्यो तो देवल बाई आपरो खप्पर भर, शक्ति, और मुंडै लगा और आप हाथ में ले कुंडियो काडनै बैटी | तो रबारी, भील नै राजपुत, 156 अण तीन जात रो खुन एक रास्तै मिळ रियो थो, तो देवल वीच में पाळी कर दी | पाळी करवा लागी तो म्हाराज पाबूजी ऊपर चड़ता आप नीचो देख्यो—हे सक्ती थारा जो वचन हैता मैं पूरा किया | थारै वचनां माथै म्हारै नै खींच्यां नै वै पूरो व्हियो, पण उणांरो जो खुन है, अण खुन नै थूं न्यारो क्यूं करै? बोलै, म्हाराज, देवल देखनै बोल्यो, म्हाराज ओ खून तो भीलां रो है, ओ खून रबारी रो है, ओ खुन राजपुत रो | हे शक्ति मा, अण खुन नै भेळो व्हैवा दे, कै है म्हारै लारै मरिया, और है म्हारा ईज सांवळा है, तो आप अणांरो खून थूं भेळो व्हैवा दे | अगर उणांरो खून न्यारो रियो तो राजपूत रो वारी भील नी रैला नै भील रो वारी राजपूत नी रैला, तो पाबूजी नै दुनिया रै मांयनै कोई नी ओळखैला | अतरो म्हारो ई वचन राख, जको थूं खुन म्हारै सांवळां रो भेळो व्हैवा दे | उण वगत रै मांयनै आपनै कैऊं, देवल बाई पाबुजी रो वचन सुण, आप वीच मुं पाळ तोड़ी | पाळ तोड़ वो खून आपरो भेळो व्हियो | अब लारै बूड़ोजी एकला रै ग्या | युद रै मांयनै बूड़ोजी राजा साव एकला रिया ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

- 3565 वाजी रण में एक राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै तरवार | एक एकलड़ा रै ग्या रण में बूड़ोजी साव एका कीजै एकला || देखै, देखै बूड़ो राजा घणी नजर झीणी कीजै पसार | एक पाबूजी सिदाया एक दरगापुर झीणी कीजै पाळकी || तो बूडो़जी देख कांई कै—
- 3570
   जायल रा खींची रै थारै मन में गाडो हुंसियार |

   आज खबरां पड़ैला बूड़ाजी रो खांडो कीजै वाजियां ऊं ||

   भटकै झटकै एक सूंतै एक जायल रो खींची घणी तरवार |

   एक माथो, माथो वेड़ै एक बूड़ा कीजै सिरदार रो ||

   पड़ता एक सीस नै लीनो ओठी हाथां कीजै झेल |
- 3575 एक ले सीसड़लो ओठी एक कोळू नै एक सांचरै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Sic (and repeated several times). As usual in Parbū's non-metrical passages the influence of Hindi is strong.

# सतीवाड़ा रो परवाड़ो

\*\* गाव \*\*

सूता गैलोवत राणी एक झुकतै वादळियै मैल | एक सूता सपना में जम राणी झगड़ो सीराणै कीजै मांडियो || सपना में सूता राणीजी कै जमड़ा नै वात | अट्टऊं जमड़ी रा जाया सिरकै पाछैरो जाय आवैला पाबूजी थनै भालां री इणियां दोरो कीजै मारसी || 3580 तो जमराज कांई कै— मत कर गैलोवत राणी ठाकर पाबू रो अतरो गाड गमान | एक पाबूजी सिदाया एक दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री 157 || बाळूं जाळूं जमड़ी रा जाया थारी काची कंवळी कीजै जीब | एक म्हारा देवर नै थूं विसभर अतरो कीजै बोलियो || 3585 अट्टऊं जमड़ी रा जाया सिरकै पाछैरो जाय | आवै चांदो ढेंबो थनै एक दोरो घणां कीजै मारसी || मत कर गैलोवत राणी चांदा ढेंबा रो घणो गाड कीजै गमान | एक चांदा ढेंबा री व्हे गी रण में कीजै देवळी || राठोड़ां खींच्यां रो एक वाज्यो एक रण में खांडो तरवार | 3590 एक चांदा ढेंबा री व्हे गी एक गैलोवत राणी रण में कीजै देवळी || बाळूं जमड़ी रा जाया थारी काची कंवळी जीब एक जीब रै झुमावूं एक काळो वासंग कीजै देवता || मरजो जाजो एक जमड़ी रा जाया थारो खानो खराब 158 | एक म्हारा धणी नै थूं विसभर अतरो कीजै बोलिया || 3595 [खुल गी] व्हे ग्यो गैलोवत राणी अण धरती में पीळो परबात | एक दिन री ऊगाळी निंदरा कीजै खोल दी || [बैटा गैलोवत राणी घणा मन में] बैटा गैलोवत राणी झुकतै वादळियै मैल| बैटा मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा || बैटी गैलोवत राणी जाळी झरोकां कीजै मांय | 3600 एक दातण एक धोळै एक गैलोवत राणी पीळै कीजै परबात रा || दातण नी झेलै गैलोवत थारा बत्तीसां कीजै दांत | पाणी नी झेलै एक हाथां रा पांचू कीजै पेरवा || लीजै दासी वडारण अण जळधारी नै हाथां झेल आज पाणी नी झेलै गैलोवत रो एक पांचू कीजै पेरवा <sup>159</sup> || 3605

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> The final word is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> The final syllable is swallowed.

```
** गाव **
```

	कीनो गैलोवत राणी एक सोळै बत्तीसां सिणगार
	एक जावै सासू री एक जस री कीजै जाजमां
	ऊतरता मैलां ऊं टूटो गैलोवत थारै गळा रो नवसर हार
	तो मोती रळक्या सासू रा एक सिगरथ कीजै आंगणै
3610	जा ऊबा गैलोवत राणी अण सासू री सुरज कीजै पोळ
	ऊबा एक गैलोवत मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा
	बूजै गैलोवत राणी थांनै कंवळादे कीजै वात
	केयां ऊबा एक वऊजी मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा
	दीखै, दीखै बूड़ाजी री राणी थारा म्हनै फीका कीजै नैण
3615	तो मुंखड़ो कमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं
	तो गैलोवत राणी देखनै कांई कै—
	हे सासूजी रातै म्हे सूता एक झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल
	तो सपना में म्हे देखी एक रण में खामंदां री कीजै देवळी
	राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै एक व्हे ग्यो रण में जुद घणो कीजै[व्या] वाजी रण में कीजै तरवार
3620	एक चांदा ढेंबा री व्हे गी रण में कीजै देवळी
	तो पाबूजी, पाबूजी सिदाया सासूजी दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री
	तो सासूजी कांई कै—
	हे वऊ ओ सपनो पड़जो थारै एक घणै पीयरियै कीजै मांय
	एक दूजो सपनो पड़ जाजो बोदी कीजै वाड़ में
3625	बाळूं जाळूं गैलोवत थारी कंवळी कीजै जीब
	म्हारा बेटां नै थूं विसभर घणी कीजै बोल गी
	सासू म्हारा कर दी थे मन में भोळी कीजै वात
	ओछो लिखायो करमां में म्हे पीयर कीजै सासरो ʰဴ
	चड गी गैलोवत राणी झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल
3630	एक पीळी, पीळी परबात <sup>161</sup> ओठी नै देखै कीजै आवतो
	कर लो, कर लो एक राठोड़ां री तीजणियां थे अण ओठी री कीजै छाण
	वैता करला रै एक ओठी वावै कीजै कामड़ी
	** गाव **
	वावै ओठी एक अण [करसालै] करसला रै झीणी कीजै काम
	एक वैता करला रै ओठी एक वावै झीणी कीजै कामड़ी
3635	आयो ओठी एक झीणो कोळू रै दरबार
	आय कोळू में एक करला नै नीचो कीजै झैकाणियो
	बैटा गैलोवत राणी झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल
	जाय ओठी एक गैलोवत नै मुजरो कीजै साजियो

. कै दो लञ्जा ओठी थारा मन री कीजै वात |

3640 कैड़ा नर हारिया नै कैड़ा नर कीजै जीतिया ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> The final syllable is swallowed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Cf. n. 121 above.

गैलोवत राणी खांडै जीतियो एक जायल जिन्दराव खींची कीजै राव | एक जसड़ै जीतिया थळियां रा लछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता ||

```
** गाव **
```

कै दे ओठी एक थारा मन री कीजै वात |

तो कैड़ा नर जीविया कैड़ा नर सरगापत नै कीजै पदारिया ||

 3645
 [व्हे गी गैलोवत राणी चांदा ढेंबा री रण में कीजै...व्हे गी व्हे ग] वाजी एक गैलोवत राणी...राठोड़ां खींच्यां री तरवार 162

तो एक पाबूजी सिदाया दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री ||

तो चांदा ढेंबा री व्हे गी रण में कीजै देवळी ||

लीजो गैलोवत राणी बूड़ा राजा रो मौळ्यो कीजै संबाळ |

बूड़ोजी सिदाया एक दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री ||

- 3650 दबदबियै-दबदबियै न्हांकै गैलोवत राणी घणो कीजै नीर | तो आंसू रळकावै गैलोवत राणी एक कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || गैलोवत राणी मैलां ऊं नीचा ऊतरै आप सासूजी नै जानै मुजरो कीदो || सुण लो सासूजी म्हारा सपना री कीजै वात | एक साचो सपनो गैलोवत नै कीजै आवियो ||
- 3655 वाजी रण में एक राठोड़ां खींच्यां री कीजै तरवार | एक रण में व्हे गी राठोड़ां री कीजै देवळी || तो दीजो सासूजी हमें म्हांनै घणी कीजै आसीस | एक थारी आसीसां म्हे सतियां नै कीजै सांचरां ||

तो गैलोवत राणी आपरी सासू खनै ऊं सीख मांगै और अठी नै सोडी राणी रो जो सूवो हो वो आपनै कैऊं, सोडी राणी रा हाथ में किलमा गिया | अब सोडी राणी सूवा री वात कै और रोती कळपती आपरा मात-पिता खनै ऊं सीख मांगनै आप...कोळूमंड पदारै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

बैटी फुलवन्ती बाई एक जाळी झरोकां कीजै मांय | 3660 तो बैटी एक सूवा सूं एक वातां कीजै चाळवै || आज दीखै खामंदां रा सूवा थारा म्हनै फीका कीजै नैण | एक मुखड़ो कमळायो एक सूवटिया थारो काचा कंवळा कीजै फूल ज्यूं || तो सूवो मरतां-मरतां कांई कै— हे सोडी राणी आज व्हे ग्यो घणो धरती में कीजै इनियाव | 3665 एक पाबूजी सिदाया सोडी राणी दरगा एक भोळा भगवान री || ए सूवा कै दे थारा मन री कीजै वात तो कैड़ा नर जीतिया नै कैड़ा नर कीजै हारिया || सोडी राणी खांडै जीतियो एक जायल रो खींची कीजै जिन्दराव | जसड़ै जीतिया थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै [देवजा] देवता || 3670 राखजै सोडी एक घणो म्हारै पर कीजै विसवास | एक पाबूजी सिदाया दरगा भोळै कीजै राम री ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

कर लीजो सोडी हमें ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | एक सत्ती, सत्ती हो जावो सोडी [री] थे एक पाबूजी रै कीजै नाम सूं ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

न्हांकै फुलवन्ती किनिया एक झीणा नैणां सूं कीजै नीर | 3675 एक आंसू रळकावै फुलवन्ती कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || जा ऊबी फुलवन्ती एक घर काका बाप रै कीजै बार| एक जाय एक [म्] काकाजी नै वातां कीजै चाळवै|| दीजो काका पीयर म्हनै घणी कीजै सीख | एक म्हे जावांला कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || 3680 कांई पड़ियो बाई थारै अतरो कोळू सूं कीजै काम | किण रै कारणियै थे कोळू कीजै सांचरो || बाप काका एक व्हे ग्यो अण धरती में घणो कीजै इनियाव | एक राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै वाजी रण में तरवार एक म्हारा खामंद सीदाया दरगा भोळा कीजै राम री || 3685 थे को बाई एक फुलवन्ती जोतावूं घोड़ां री घुड़ कीजै वेल | एक फौजां रै धमीड़ै बाई थांनै एक कोळू कीजै मेल दां || कोनी काका पीयर म्हारै एक फौजां रो घणो कीजै काम | एकला जावांला म्हे कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा|| म्हे कीदो एक घणो एक भगवान रै द्वार घणो एक कीजै पाप| 3690 एक ओछो लिखायो काकाजी दरगा में पीयर कीजै सासरो ||

दे दो, दे दो एक काका पीयर म्हांनै एक घणी कीजै आसीस | थांरी आसीसां एक सत्ती फुलवन्ती कीजै वा होवै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

बैटी फुलवन्ती रथ वैलां रै मांय | धरियां भिड़ बैटो रत्थां रो जुनो कीजै सागड़ी || 3695 खड़िया, खड़िया एक फुलवन्ती कंवरी तारां गळतोड़ी मांजल रात| सीदा आवै कोळू नै सीदा कीजै पादरा || एक दो वासो रै ग्या मारग रै मांय | एक पांचू पनरा में एक कोळू में छोडै पगां रा पागड़ा || बैटा गैलोवत राणी झीणा, झीणा सासू रै आंगणियै मांय | 3700 एक जाय, जाय एक फुलवन्ती मुजरो कीजै साजियो || लीजो एक सासू म्हारा एक म्हारो मुजरो कीजै मान | एक ओछो लिखायो [पी] दरगा में पीयर कीजै सासरो || न्हांकै फुलवन्ती घणा नैणां कीजै नीर | आंसू रळकावै कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं || 3705 दे दो सासूजी म्हांनै थांरी कीजै आसीस | एक थांरी आसीसां एक सतियां नै म्हे कीजै सांचरां || कर लो, कर लो गैलोवत राणी बूड़ाजी री राणी [एक ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद] कर लो सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार | एक आंपे हालां सतियां व्हैवा नै गुंजवड़ै री कीजै पेड़ियां ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कीना गैलोवत राणी एक सोळै बत्तीसा सिणगार | 3710 एक हमें एक सतियां बारै कीजै नीकळै || एक आगड़दै धींगड़दै वाजी घणा एक, एक कोळू में जङ्गी कीजै ढोल | एक ढोलां रै धमीडै एक सतियां बारै कीजै नीकळै || दूजी, दूजी एक सतियां खेलावै लूंबड़िया कीजै नारेळ | एक गैलोवत खेलावै एक झीणो छप्पन कीजै कटार नै || 3715 दूजी सतियां व्हे गी घोड़ै घणी कीजै असवार | एक देराणी जेठाणी एक पाळां पगल्यां कीजै सांचरै || एक वाजै, वाजै गूंजवड़ै घणा जङ्गी कीजै ढोल | तो सतियां रो मेळापो एक पाबू रा कोवर कीजै गूंजवै || लीजै, लीजै राठोड़ां री नायण थूं एक छप्पन कटारो हाथां कीजै झेल | 3720 एक पेट परनाळ थूं बाळा नै म्हारा कीजै जिलमाय दे || तो नायण देख कांई कै— गैलोवत राणी थे कीदी एक मन में भोळी कीजै वात | एक हाथड़ला नी हालै एक सती राणी थारा कीजै डील पर || जाजो राठोड़ां री नायण थारो खानो कीजै खराब <sup>163</sup> 3725 एक…विणिया कामां में नायण थे म्हनै ऊतर कीजै साजियो ||

झेलै, झेलै एक झीणी सत्ती राणी बूड़ाजी री राणी छप्पन कटारो हाथां झेल| पेट परनाळ बाळा नै कीजै जिलमा लियो || [देय] अन्दाता एक दीनो अण बाळा नै पदमसिला पर कीजै सुवाण|

 3730
 तो जिलमतो बाळकियो माता नै मूंडै कीजै वतळावियो ||

 माता म्हारी कुण देवैला अण बाळूड़ा नै घणा एक हींडां री जोड़ |

 कुण पखोळै बाळूड़ा रा एक झीणा कीजै पोतड़ा ||

 तो माताजी देख कांई कै—हे बाळूड़ा म्हे ईज तो म्हांरै सतियां व्हांला ||

 पण पवन देवै बाळू थनै हींडां-वाळी कीजै जोड़ |

 3735
 तो इन्दर पखोळैला बेटा रे थारा झीणा कीजै पोतडा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

लीजै, लीजै नायण थूं अण बाळा नै हाथां कीजै झेल <sup>164</sup> | एक जाय सोनंगरी नानी नै अण बाळा नै कीजै सूंपजै || [रा...] गैलोवत राणी राठोड़ां खींच्यां रो हालै घणो आजूणो कीजै वैर | एक बाळा नै देखैला तो एक खींची दोरो घणां कीजै मारसी || राखैला एक नायण [अण] भगवत अण बाळा री कीजै लाज | एक [ए] रसिया राखैला थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || लीनो, लीनो नायण अण बाळा नै हाथां कीजै झेल | एक पग छूटी जावै एक सोनंगरी रै झीणै एक कीजै रावळै ||

3740

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

एक दो वासो नायण रै गी गैलां मारग रै मांय 165 |

<sup>3745</sup> एक पांचू पनरा में सोनंगरां रै [र] छोडै एक पगां रा कीजै पागड़ा ||
बैटी सोनंगरी राणी एक घर आंगणिया कीजै मांय |
एक जाय नायण एक मुजरो कीजै साजियो ||
लीजो सोनंगरी [नर] नानी अण बाळा नै हाथां कीजै झेल |
एक राठोड़ां रै वंस में बाळो एका कीजै एकलो ||
<sup>3750</sup> राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै वाजी घणी रण में कीजै तरवार |
एक राठोड़ां नै दोरा मार्या जायल रै खींची कीजै जींदरै ||
लीनो, लीनो एक सोनंगरी नानी अण बाळा नै हाथां कीजै झेल |

उणियारो देखनै झर-झर आंसू कीजै न्हांकिया || जाजो जायल रा खींची थारो एक खानो कीजै खराब |

 आप पा पा पा पा प प प प प

 3755 एक राठोड़ां रै वंस में थे बाळा नै छोड्यो एका कीजै एकलो ||

 नानी म्हारी न्हांकै अण खात्यां नै घणा कीजै बेगार |

 एक चंदणा वडावै एक कंवरां रै घडै पींगा कीजै पालणा ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कर ले खाती रा बेटा घणी ताळां वेगैरी ताकीद | एक पालणो घड़ दे म्हनै चोखा चंदण कीजै रूंख रो || दीनो, दीनो सोनंगरी नानी बाळूड़ा नै अण पाळणियै कीजै पोडाय | 3760 एक हींडा देवै नानी पीळै कीजै परबात रा || व्हे ग्या रूपनाथ वरसां में जोद कीजै जवान एक दड़ियां खेलै एक नानी मा रै माणक कीजै चौक में || दड़ी रा दोटां सूं रूपनाथ एक धूजै एक आबो कीजै असमान | धूजणियै लागो हमें खींची रा गड रा कीजै कांगरा || 3765 नबळां रा कंवरां नै एक बाळूड़ो खेलावै सङ्ग कीजै साथ | एक लांठां रा कंवरां रै एक वावै गिण-गिण कीजै गेडियो || तो नैनकिया मामीजी एक बोलै, बोलै थनै मूंडा सूं विसभर कीजै बोल | मोटोड़ा मामी एक मैलां ऊबा कीजै दाकलै || अतरो सतियां रा कंवर बूड़ाजी रा कंवर थूं एक ऊंदो-अंवळो मत्ती कीजै हाल | 3770 भोम पराई कोनी थारा काका कमधज कीजै बाप री || तो रूपनाथजी पाछो कांई कै— हे मामीजी थोड़ा मामीजी एक बोलो मुख सूं साळ कीजै संबाळ | एक गिण-गिण भांगूंला चौकां रा थारा चारू कीजै दांत नै || गिण-गिण भांगूं, भांगूं मामी थारा [चारां रा] चौकां रा चारूं कीजै दांत | 3775 एक गिण-गिण भांगूंला पछवाड़ा री कीजै पासळी || तो मामियां कांई कै— जाजो म्हारी सासू थारो खानो कीजै खराब मरियोड़ा मायतां रा एक टाबर सोरू कीजै पाळिया || मत बोलो, मत बोलो एक मामीजी म्हांनै अतरा कीजै बोल | 3780

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

बोल खटूकै म्हारै भीतर रै पतळै कीजै काळजै || लागा, लागा एक बाळूड़ा थनै अण माम्यां रा कीजै बोल | एक जावै हमें नानी रै एक सिगरथ कीजै रावळै ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

व्हे ग्यो बाळूड़ो घणो मन में कीजै उदियास एक जावै, जावै एक [सोन] सोनंगरी नानी रै आंगण कीजै बारणै|| 3785 जा ऊबो एक बाळूड़ो [नो] नानी रै घर कीजै बार | तो ऊबो बाळूड़ो मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणो || पड़ गी सोनंगरी अण बाळूड़ा माथै थारी कीजै मीठ| झट बाळूड़ा नै एक मूंडै कीजै वतळाविया || कै दो, कै दो बाळूड़ा एक थारा मन री कीजै वात | 3790 क्यों ऊबा थे मन में ऊमण कीजै दूमणा || आज दीखै बेटा रूपनाथ थारा म्हनै फीका कीजै नैण | मुखड़ो किमळायो कमळ रा काचा कीजै फूल ज्यूं || कैड़ी चुड़लाळी बोल्या थनै कीजै बोल तो कैड़ी नपूती एक मैणा मौसा कीजै बोलिया || 3795 हे सोनंगरी मा नैनकिया मामीजी म्हनै बोलै घणा कीजै बोल | एक वडोड़ा मामी म्हनै मैणा मौसा कीजै मारिया || कै दे सोनंगरी एक थारा मन री कीजै वात | म्हुं कीया राजा रो वाजूं मोबी कीजै पाटवी || 3800 कट्टै सोनंगरी है म्हारा घर नै कीजै बार | कीया राजा रा म्हूं वाजूं [पोटी…] वाजूं एक मोबी कीजै पाटवी|| तो सोनंगरी अतरी वात सुणी || [...सोनंगरी] न्हांकै सोनंगरी नानी एक आंख्यां सूं कीजै नीर | ्एक झर-झर सोनंगरी नानी आंसू कीजै न्हांकिया || 3805 सुण रे बेटा कोनी रूपनाथ थारै घर कीजै बार | आबै छटकायो धरती माता थनै कीजै झेलियो || म्हारी नानी थुं कर गी घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात | विगर वेलड़ी फल आज लागै न कोई काल ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

3810 आ गी बाळूड़ा एक थारै मन में घणी कीजै रीस | एक [झट] जाय एक सती सायर एक मैलां में [कि] कीजै पोडिया || व्हे ग्यो बाळूड़ा अण धरती में पीळो परबात | तो हमें जाय नानी एक बाळूड़ा नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || ऊठो, ऊटो सतियां रा कंवर व्हे ग्यो अण धरती में पीळो परबात |
3815 थांरै दातण री एक बाळूड़ा वेळा कीजै वा टळै || ऊटो एक बाळूड़ा व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो कीजै परबात | एक झालर सङ्ख वाजै सिरी, सिरी भगवान रा ||

खुल गी बाळूड़ा थारी कीजै नींद | झट नानी नै एक मुंडै वतळाविया || नानी म्हारी म्हे एक दातण कीदो कालूणी परबात ¹⁶ | 3820 एक दूजो दातणियो करूंला स्री भगवान भोळै कीजै राम रै|| ए बाळूड़ा ऊठो बाळूड़ा व्हे ग्यो धरती में पीळो परबात | एक थारै सांईना एक टोगड़िया कीजै उछेरिया || नानी म्हारी टोगड़िया थारा सुंपो एक नारां-चोरां नै सुंप| गायां ले जावो एक थारा एक मैणा कीजै चीतोड़ रा || 3825 ए बाळूड़ा थैं पीदो अण गायां रो कडियो मीठो कीजै दूद | जिण गायां नै थूं विसभर अतरो कीजै बोलियो || नानी म्हारी थैं कर गी घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात | एक [गायां नी चा गायां नी च] राठोड़ां रै वन्सां में एक गायां एक म्हे कदै नी कीजै चारी || कोनी, कोनी बाळुड़ा एक अण टोगड़ियां री अतरी कीजै लाज <sup>167</sup> | 3830 एक गायां चराई एक [कानजी नै] कान कीजै गवाळ|| \*\* गाव \*\* बळतै-जळतै बाळूड़ै एक झीणा उछेरै टोगड़ियां-वाळी कीजै वछोड़| एक जावै, जावै बाळूड़ो एक सीदो जींजणियै कीजै जोड नै || आगै, आगै बाळुड़ा एक मामां-वाळी वछोड़ | एक लारै बाळूड़ै टोगड़िया कीजै उछेरिया || 3835 घालै नानी घणी लवारां रै कीजै वेट | एक वन्सी घड़ावै एक वीजळ कीजै सार री || वैतो वजावै वन्सी री ठण्डी कीजै टेर | जा बैटो बाळूड़ो अण झीणा बूड़ा सरवर री पाळ | एक अन्दाता उठै जाय टोगड़ियां नै कीजै बांदिया || 3840 [वन्सी में मोयो एक बाळूड़ै अण पाणी रा म] वन्सी री, वन्सी री ठण्डी मीठी अवाजां में एक मोवै बाळूड़ो मंगर कीजै माछळा || पण [वन्सी री] एक वन्सी में मोई पदमा झीणी कीजै नागणी || लावै बाळुड़ो अण भैंसा पर एक झीणो, झीणो कीजै घास | एक बादा, बादा टोगड़ा एक चरावै नानी मा रा कीजै टोगड़ा || लावै एक बाळूड़ो झीणी पाणी री एक भैंसा पर पखाल | 3845 एक पाणी बादा पावैला नानी रा नैना कीजै केरड़ा || [बैटा एक बाळूड़ो झीणी एक अन्दाता अण…] बैटा बाळूड़ो अण बूड़ा सरवर री कीजै पाळ| लावै एक घणी जूनी राठोड़ां री रीत | चुग-चुग कांकरिया एक वणावै नैना मन्दर कीजै माळिया || दूजा, दूजा एक बाळूड़ां नै दीना एक वणाय आडा कीजै रजपूत | 3850 एक बाळो विण बैटो एक किलां रो झीणो कीजै राजवी ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

```
** गाव **
```

देवल चारण गई एक सात समंदां रै परिया कीजै तीर | एक घिरती ले आई एक गेरू रा कीजै पोटिया || व्हे ग्यो जैसींगदे भाटी झीणो घोड़ै कीजै असवार | जावै देवल री एक सिगरथ कीजै रावळै || 3855 बैटी देवल बाई झीणी जाजम कीजै ढाळ एक ऊबै जैसींगदे भाटी एक मुजरो कीजै साजियो || चारण बाई थूं गी [समंदां स] सात समंदां रै परिया तीर | कांई भर लाई एक थूं एक झीणा नैना कीजै पोटिया || थारी बाळद में दीखै म्हनै गेरू. गेरू घणो कीजै रंगाळ | 3860 एक कै दे गेरू रो कीजै मोल | एक रिपिया चुकावूं थनै मूंगा कीजै मोल रा || सुण रे...आंटीला सिरदार कोनी म्हारै अण गेरू रो कीजै काम | एक खांड खोपरा भर लाई एक झीणै म्हारा नैना कीजै पोटिया || अतरी देवल बाई झूठ मुखड़ा सूं मत्ती कीजै बोल | 3865 एक...कै तो कै दे अण गेरू रो मोल | नीतर थारी म्हुं गायां कीजै घेर लूं || गायां घेरी भाटी एक [ज] जायल रै खींची कीजै जिन्दराव | एक पाबू वजायो रण में कीजै तरवार | थारां ऊं गायां कोई आज घिरै न कोई काल || 3870 मत कर जैसींग भाटी एक अतरो [देवळ] देवल रो कीजै मान| एक गावै परवाडा थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देव रा || \*\* गाव \*\* लीनो एक चारणियां करणी माता रो एक कळस ऊंचाय | एक ईडाणी वणावै चारणियां वासंग कीजै नाग री || व्हे गी एक चारणियां पाणी री कीजै पणियार | 3875 एक सीदी, सीदी आवै सरवर-वाळी कीजै पाळ || वैती चारणियां एक बैनां गावै एक राजा करण रा गीत | एक पाबू रा परवाड़ा तो जगदीस री बोली अम्मर कीजै छावळी || बैटा एक बुड़ाजी रा कंवर अण सरवर-वाळी पाळ | वैती चारण री वातां कीजै सांबळै || 3880 आ गी चारण अण एक सरवर-वाळी कीजै पाळ | पड़िया, पड़िया एक पाणी नै एक चारणियां नीर कीजै झकोळियो || भर बेड़ो व्हे गी चारण पाछी…कीजै पदार <sup>168</sup> | एक जाती चारण नै एक बाळूड़ै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो || दीनो बाळूड़ै [र] गिलोळ नै काकरियो घाल| 3885 दीनो, दीनो बाळूड़ै अण गिलोळ नै काकरियो कीजै घाल |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

एक बेड़ो भर्योड़ो एक बाळूड़ै चारण रो बेड़ो कीजै फोड़ियो || तो चारण बाई पाछा फिरनै कांई कै— हे बाळूड़ा म्हारो बेड़ो फोड़यां ऊं थन्नै कांई अतरी आवै म्होटी वात| म्हारा बेड़ा फोड्यां ऊं थारो वैर कोई आज वळै न कोई काल || 3890 तो रूपनाथजी कै— ए चारण कै दे थारा मन री कीजै वात | कीया राजा रा थूं गावै गुण नै गीत | कीया राजा री बोल्या अम्मर कीजै छावळी || तो चारणियां कांई कै— 3895 हे बेटा कोनी थनै अण वातां री कीजै ठीक | केरड़ा चरावो पेट पाळो नानी मा रै घरै थे बैठा रो 169 || अण वातां रो भेद म्हारै कनै ऊं आज बूजो न कोई काल || तो म्हनै जण राजा रा नाम लै जकण राजा रा नाम वतावो || सुण ले बाळूड़ा एक सुण ले म्हारी कीजै वात 170 | 3900 राजा करण रा [मैं] म्हे गावूं गुण नै गीत | एक पाबू रा परवाड़ा एक जगदीस री बोलां अम्मर कीजै छावळी 🕫 🛛 हे देवल राजा करण थनै कांई दीदो नै पाबूजी कुण हैता? हे बेटा अण वातां रो भेद थूं म्हारै कनै मत्ती बूज || \*\* गाव \*\* कट्टै बाळूड़ा है थारा घर कीजै बार 3905 कीया राजा रो थूं वाजै मोबी कीजै पाटवी || कोनी देवल बाई एक म्हारै बाळक्या रै घर कीजै बार | आबो छिटकायो तो एक धरती माता म्हांनै कीजै झेलिया || दीजै, दीजै देवल बाई म्हांनै एक म्हांरा घर झीणा कीजै वताय | म्हे कीया राजा रा वाजां मोबी कीजै पाटवी || 3910 सुण रे वाळूड़ा 172 थोथी थळियां में कोळूमंड वतावै थारो कीजै गाम | एक बूड़ा राजा रा थे वाजो मोबी कीजै पाटवी || चांदा ढेंबा जैड़ा एक हैता थारै एक घणा म्होटा कीजै सांवत कीजै वीर | [परदान] एक ठाकर पाबूजी जैड़ा एक काकोजी हैता थळियां रा लिछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता || दीया देवल बाई एक अण बाळूड़ा नै घर बार रा घणा कीजै ऐलाण| 3915 तो झटदाणी एक देवल बाई नै एक वातां कीजै बुज ली || सुणो, सुणो एक बाळूड़ा वीरा एक राठोड़ां खींच्यां रै वाजी रण में घणी कीजै तरवार |

- एक राठोड़ां री कर दी खींची एक रण में कीजै देवळी ||
- दीजै देवल बाई म्हन्नै अण खींची रा कीजै ऐलाण|
- 3920 एक कैड़ै ऐलाणै खींची नै दीठो कीजै ओळखूं ||

<sup>172</sup> For *bāļūŗā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> The final word is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> The final syllable is swallowed.

सुण बाळूड़ा पेमां नाम भूआ दीनी एक अण खींची नै कीजै परणाय | एक जायल रो खींची एक...थारो एक...फूंफो वाजै जायल रो खींची कीजै जींदरो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

जा ऊबो एक बाळूड़ो अण नानी रै घर कीजै बार |

जायर नानी नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||

<sup>3925</sup> लीजो, लीजो नानी मा थारा केरड़िया कीजै सम्बाळ | एक म्हे जावां, म्हे जावांला एक जायल रै एक खींची, जिन्दराव खींची एक वैर कीजै भेड़वा || तो नानी देख मन में विचार कर बोली— हे बेटा कैड़ी चुड़लाळी थनै दीदा घणा आडा-डोडा कीजै बोल | कैड़ी चुड़लाळी थनै मैणा मौसा कीजै बोलिया ||

- 3930 सुण म्हारी नानी कोई नी बोली म्हनै झीणी कीजै गाळ | कोई नी म्हनै एक मैणा मौसा कीजै मारिया || थूं नानी दीनी म्हांनै एक झूठी वातां कीजै वताय | एक...झूठी वातां नै नानी म्हांनै कीजै पाळिया || कोळ्यूमंड <sup>173</sup> वतावै थोथी थळियां में म्हारै घर नै कीजै बार | पन जन प्रचार के परं कानं कोली नी मार्ग्सी ||
- 3935 एक बूड़ा राजा रो म्हूं वाजूं मोबी कीजै पाटवी || चांदा ढेंबा जैड़ा [है] म्हारा हैता एक परदान | एक काका पाबू जैड़ा एक हैता मोटा थळियां रा लछमण जत्ती कीजै देवता ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

हे बाळू वीरा पड़ै एक अण खींची रै नवलख घोड़ां माथै कीजै झीण |
तो एकलड़ो बाळूड़ा थूं एक झगड़ो कीकर कीजै आदरै ||
<sup>3940</sup> चांदा ढेंबा जैड़ा हैता एक थारा कीजै परदान |
तो ज्यां री कर दी एक रण में खींची कीजै देवळी ||
माता म्हारी एक रीजै थारै मन में घणी कीजै हुंसियार |
एक बदळो, बदळो ले आवूं एक म्हारा काका कमधज कीजै बाप रो ||
झर-झर, झर-झर एक न्हांकै नानी एक नैणां सूं कीजै नीर |
<sup>3945</sup> एक आंसू, आंसू रळकावै नानी मा एक कायर जंगळी कीजै मोर ज्यूं ||
दीनी एक बाळूड़ै नानी नै रोती पीटती लारै कीजै छोड |
एक रूपनाथ रो मन लागो एक जोगी रा भगवा कीजै भेख सूं ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

लीना बाळूड़ै एक नवलीलड़िया कीजै नारेळ | एक सीदो जावै एक गरू गोरखनाथ रै एक पांवणो <sup>174</sup> || <sup>3950</sup> जा ऊबो बाळूड़ो अण…गरू गोरखनाथ रै आसण कीजै पास | नीचो नम-नम करै गरू गोरखनाथ नै कीजै डण्डोत | एक अरजां करै गरू गोरखनाथ रै कीजै आगळै ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> For koļūmāda.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> The final syllable is swallowed.

बूजै, बूजै गरूजी बाळूड़ा थनै कीजै वात | एक किण रै कारणियै थूं एक धूणी म्हांरै कीजै आवियो || गरूजी काम-कारजियो टाळै करण्यां रो कीजै किरतार | 3955 एक चेलो, चेलो कर मूंडो एक गरू गोरखना[ना]थ रो || तो गरूजी कै— दीखै [गर] बाळुड़ा थूं म्हनै पींगां रो नैनो कीजै बाळ| किण रै कारणियै थूं एक जोगी भगवा कीजै पैरियो || आवै बाळूड़ा थारै मन में कीजै रीस | 3960 धारै. धारै एक बाळुडो अण सींग रो कीजै रूप [एक सींगरूपी] धारै एक बाळूड़ो सींग रो कीजै रूप| एक अरजां करै गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ नै || देखै, देखै गरूजी अण [स] बाळूड़ा रो कीजै रूप| ओ तो है बाळूड़ो कोई अवतारी घणो कीजै नाम | 3965 चेलो कर थापां एक गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रो ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

राजी परसन व्हे गरूजी दीना अण बाळकिया माथै कीजै हाथ |

एक चेलो कर दीनो गरूजी एक झीणै गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रो ||

लीनो एक गरूजी छपन कटारो हाथां कीजै झेल |

3970 एक मदरासां फैरा दी बाळूड़ा नै अन्दाता हड़बी कीजै काच री ||

दीजो गरूजी एक थे म्हांनै कीजै आसीस |

एक थांरी आसीसां एक खींची रो बदळो कीजै वाळ लूं||

अतरो नाम लियो गरूजी देख बोल्या, हे बेटा थूं जिन्दराव खींची रो बदळो लेवा जाय? बोलै, गरूजी म्हारो काम ई कांई | ओ ईज म्हारो काम है, अण वास्तै आपरा माथै म्हे हाथ लिया | बोलै, बेटा बारा वरस री उमर में तो जिन्दराव खींची ऊं युद करैला, वो थनै कट्टै लादैला, कट्टै नी लादैला | गरूजी अण वात री चिन्ता मत करो || राखजो गरूजी म्हारै माथै हाथ |

```
<sub>3975</sub> थांरी आसीसां म्हूं खींची नै कीजे मार दूं <sup>175</sup> ||
```

नीचो नम-नम करै बाळूड़ो घणो एक गरू नै कीजै तळेम|

एक पावां पड़िया गरू गोरख कीजै नाथ रै ||

दे दो गरूजी एक म्हांनै घणी कीजै [आ] सीख|

थांरी सीखां ऊं एक म्हे जायल नै कीजै सांचरां <sup>176</sup> ||

<sup>3980</sup> रूपनाथजी जोगी रो वेस करनै जायल रै मारग लाग गियो | तो चालता, चालता, चालता, चालता रूपनाथजी अतरा हालिया कै उणांनै कोई पतो ई नी पड़ै कै म्हूं कठै हाल रियो हूं, कठै जाय रियो हूं क्यूं कै उणांनै कोई मारग रो मालूम नी हैतो | तो चालता-चालता रात पड़ गी | रात में भी उणांरै मन नै ऐड़ी लाग रही कै म्हनै जायल जाणो है और खींची नै मारणो | अठी नै ऊं दिन ऊगियो और रूपनाथजी जायल रै हद माथै पूगा | तो जिन्दराव खींची एक दो भैंसा छोड राखिया था | दो भैंसा वे अण कारण [छोड] छोड्योड़ा हैता कै कोई राठोड़ वन्स...वच गियो व्हे और म्हांनै मारवा रै वास्तै आवै, जिन्दराव खींची सोचियो कै म्हनै मारवा वास्तै कोई आई तो ऐ दो भैंसा उणनै खतम कर दैला | तो ऐड़ी रीति देख रूपनाथजी उणरी हद माथै पूगा | रूपनाथजी कनै कोई ढाल नी, कोई तलवार

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> The final word is inaudible.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Parbū now gave his Hindi 'explanation' of this section, then added the following passage, prefacing it with a not-quiteaudible remark to the effect that it is performed in *arthāv* only.

नी, कोई, कुछ नी | खाली हाथां रूपनाथजी जाय रिया था तो उण भैंसां नै राठोड़ वन्स री वायना पड़ी और एक भैंसो अठी नै ऊं आयो और एक भैंसो अठी नै ऊं आयो | अब रूपनाथजी नै मारवा नै लागा | तो रूपनाथजी देखै, ओहो, ऐ भैंसा तो म्हनै मार देई | तो आपरै कनै कोई सस्तर नी हैतो | रूपनाथजी अठी नै देख्यो अठी नै देख्यो कै एक मूंजो, मूंजा री तूळी ऊबी थी, जकण नै आप मूंज, मूंज री तूळी पकड़ नै आप दांतां ऊं चीर और भैंसां रै, दोई भैंसां रै मारी | दोई भैंसां रै मारी, दोयां रा सीस काट दीना | दोयां रा सीस काट रूपनाथजी आगै रवाना व्हिया ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

दीनी बाळूड़ै अण बागां में धूणी कीजै घाल |

धूणी लगाई अण [ज] खींची रै नवलख कीजै बाग में ||

धूणी तपतां व्हे ग्या थनै दिन पूरा कीजै तीन |

कोई नर पण एक थारो सुखड़ो नी कीजै बूजियो ||

- 3985 चौथै दिन बाई पेमां बैटी झुकतै वादळियै मैल |
  - धूणी रो चांदणो देख्यो मैलां कीजै बैठती ||
  - तो पेमां बाई करै विचार कै अण पापी राजा रै राज में कोई जोगेसर तो आवै कोनी…कोई जोगी आवै नी तो कोई भ्रामण आवै नी | [अण] आज म्हारै अण बगीचा में कुण धूणी लगाई?
  - तो धारै, धारै एक पेमां एक घणो दासी-वाळो कीजै भेख |
  - पग छूटी आवै एक झीणी नवलख कीजै बाग में ||
- 3990 दूद रो कटोरो बाई लियो कीजै हाथ | एक आयर बाळूड़ा नै हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||
  - कट्टै जोगेसर है थारा घर नै कीजै बार |
  - की धूणी रो थूं आयो जोगेसर कीजै तापतो ||
  - कोनी किनिया एक म्हांरै जोग्यां रै घर कीजै बार|
- 3995 फिर रिया जोगेसर एक खण्डां में तीरथ कीजै न्हावता || लीजो, लीजो जोगेसर एक लियो दूद रो कटोरो हाथां कीजै झेल |
  - एक दूद पियो थे सुरिया धव्वळ कीजै गाय रो ||
  - तो रूपनाथजी कै—

कट्टै है नी बाई थारा एक पीयर घणा म्होटा नाम |

- 4000 कीया, कीया राजा री थूं वाजै मोबण कीजै डीकरी ||
  - दीजै, दीजै म्हांनै थारा ऐलाण कीजै वताय |
    - पछै म्हे थारै हाथ रो दूद कीजै पीवसूं||
    - तो पेमां बाई कै, हे जोगीराज म्हारो कोळूमंड है पीर, राव धांदलजी री म्हूं हूं बेटी, और बूड़ोजी पाबूजी जैड़ा हा म्हारै भाई, और पेमां म्हारो नाम है...[तो] और जिन्दराव खींची नै म्हन्नै परणाई है, और जायल म्हारो सासरो है | तो रूपनाथजी कैवा लागा कै हे भूआ, हे भूआ तो म्हे थारै कनै ईज उण दुसमण रो वैर लेवा नै म्हूं आयो हूं | तो भूआ देख बोलै—
    - 'नूजा दख बाल— देजै बाळूड़ा थूं म्हनै थारो ऐलाण कीजै वताय ∣
- 4005 कीया राजा रो थूं वाजै मोबी कीजै पाटवी
  - भूआ म्हारी [बू] कोळूमंड वतावै म्हारो गांव|
  - बूड़ा राजा रो म्हूं वाजूं मोबी कीजै पाटवी ||

तो भूआ नै भतीजो बड़ा खुशी व्हिया और बड़ी आप वातंवात मिळै | तो भूआ रोवण लागी, हे बेटा थूं बारै वरस रो नैनो बाळक है, अण खींची रै [स] साथै थूं युध कीकर करेगा नै उणनै कीकर मारेगा? बोलै, भूआ म्हनै बारा वरस वीत जाय, अण जायल में म्हारा बारा वरस वीत जाय, बाकी म्हूं अण खींची नै मारिया सिवा पाछो नी जावूं ||

### देजै, देजै भूआ म्हनै अण खींची रा ऐलाण|

4010

कैड़े ऐलाणै खींची नै म्हूं दीठो ओळखूं || हे बेटा म्हनै खुद नै ओ दुख है कै म्हारा परिवार नै अण खींची बहुत बुरा मारिया है | पण म्हूं ओ ईज भगवान रै आगै अरादना करती कै म्हारा ई कोई वन्स में कोई लारै वचियो व्है तो अण खींची रो बदळो ले, लेकिन भगवान सुणी, पण थूं बाळू बहुत छोटो है नै घणो नैनो है, अण वास्तै थूं युध नी कर सकैला | बोलै, भूआ अण वात रो थूं फिकर मती कर, थूं म्हनै उणरो ऐलाण वता दे कै वो कीया मैल में रै है, कीया मैल में सोवै है | बोलै, बेटा उणरो मैल तो बहुत अजीब, नै घणो ईज अजीब है, जको थनै ठा ई नी पड़ैला कै ओ मैल है कै पाणी है, जमीन है, कै कांई | तो भूआ म्हनै पूरा-पूरा तो ऐलाण दे | हे बेटा थनै ऐलाण तो म्हूं देवूं पण उणरै आडा कै ईज तो नाग रा पैरा है कै ईज सेर रा पैरा है, [थूं नाग ऊं वच जाय] पैली वार तो थूं नाग-देवता ईज थनै खाय जाई, नाग ऊं वच गियो तो शेर थनै छोडै नी, नै शेर ऊं वच गियो तो जिन्दराव खींची थनै छोडै नी | बाकी मा थनै कैवै | म्हारो कैणो मान नै पाछो जा परो | बोलै, भूआ माथो पड़ जाय, बाकी म्हूं पाछो नी जावूं ||

जब <sup>177</sup> भूआजी कांई कैवै कै हे बेटा आप म्हारै हाथ री अंगूठी देवूं थनै, आ अंगूठी थारै हाथ में पैर लीजै, तो मैल रै मांयनै प्रवेस कर दीजै, मैल में जातो रीजै | जण जिगिया थनै दरियाव जैसो दीखैला, कै भाई पाणी भर्यो है, उण जिगिया थूं डरजै मती, और आ म्हारी जो अंगूठी है वा अंगूठी थूं अण जमीन माथै पटक दीजै | आ अंगूठी, मैल रै ढाळ है, और अण ढाळ-ढाळ आ अंगूठी नीची रुड़कती जाएगा, अणरै लारै-लारै-लारै-लारै-लारै थूं जातो रीजै | अगर थनै जठै प्रिथ्वी नजर आवै, जमीन नजर आवै, उण जिगिया उणरो किनारो काड डावा हाथ व्हेनै थूं नीकळजै | आ नी कै थूं जीमणा हाथ व्हेनै नीकळै, तो जीमणा हाथ व्हेनै नीकळजै मती बेटा, उण जिगिया पाणी गैरो है, जो थूं डूबनै मर जाएगा, जो थूं दरियाव में मर जाएगा | राजी खुसी भूआ मिळी, अण आपरी अंगूठी निकाळनै [रूपजा] रूपनाथजी नै दी | तो रूपनाथजी आपरै अंगूठी ले, जोगी रो वेस धारण कर, और उठऊं वीर व्हिया, जणां भूआ देख बोली, हे बेटा वीच में थनै, वच में थनै काळो नाग मिळैला, जो थूं यूं कर कै ओ कटोरो दूद रो है, जो दूद रो कटोरो भर नै थारै हाथ में राखजै | और अगर वो सांप थनै काटवा आवै, उण जिगिया अण दूद रो कटोरो आगै कर दीजै | जो सांप दूद पिया लागजै और थूं आगै नीकळजै | तो भूआजी आगै सेर मिळी उणांनै? तो बेटा दो माथा...बकरा रा थूं लेनै जाइजै जो कै दो बकरा रा माथा थूं दो ईज शेरां नै न्हांक दीजै, और थूं आगै वड़ जाइजै | और आगै थनै नीकळतां ई मैल में खींची थनै सूतोड़ो लाद जावैला ||

\*\* गाव \*\*

जा ऊबो बाळूड़ो अण खींची री जाजम री कीजै कोर| एक पकड़ बाळ एक बाळूड़ो छाती माथै कीजै बै गिया|| 4015 [हे] दीजै, दीजै एक जिन्दराव खींची थारी नैणां री निंदरा कीजै निवार| आज वैर उगरावूं एक म्हारा काका कमधज कीजै बाप रै|| खुल गी एक खींची थारै नैणां री कीजै नींद| छाती पर बैठोड़ा एक बाळूड़ा नै दो नैणां कीजै देखियो||

\*\* गाव \*\*

कै दे बाळूड़ा थारा मन री म्हनै कीजै वात| 4020 कीया राजा रा थूं वाजै एक मोबी कीजै पाटवी|| कट्टै है बाळूड़ा थारो घर कीजै बार| कीया राजा रो थूं एक वाजै मोबी कीजै डीकरो|| सुण ले जायल रा खींची म्हारै मन री वात|

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> At this point Parbū had just completed his Hindi 'explanation' for the preceding passage, hence this Hindi opening word.

थोथी थळियां में है कोळूमंड म्हारो गांव|

4025 बूड़ा राजा रो म्हूं वाजूं मोबी कीजै डीकरो ||

कै दे, एक कै दे बाळूड़ा थूं थारा मन री वात |

कतरै कारण थूं आयो एक म्हारै रंगभर कीजै मैल में ||

सुण ले जायल रा खींची थूं करै घणी मन में भोळी कीजै वात|

जद वाजी एक रण में राठोड़ां खींच्यां री तरवार |

4030 एक रण में कर दी थे खींची एक म्हारै राठोड़ां री कीजै देवळी || आज लेवूंला म्हूं घणो एक काका-बाबा रो कीजै वैर उगराय <sup>178</sup> | एक माथो, माथो म्हूं काटूं एक जिन्दराव खींची झीणा थारो कीजै नाम रो || तो ऊबा भूआजी एक झुकतै वादळियै कीजै मैल | तो ऊबा बाळूड़ा नै भूआजी हेलो कीजै पाड़ियो ||

4035 थूं करै घणो बाळूड़ा घणी दम कीजै जेज |

एक बैटो दुसमी ऊं वातां कीजै चाळवै ||

तो रूपनाथजी भूआ रै कैणा ऊं आपरो कटारो काडै और जिन्दराव खींची रो सीस काटै | आदी रात री टैम हैती | जिन्दराव खींची रो सीस काटियो तो उणरो खून रो वाळो नीचो आयो | तो पेमां बाई कांई करियो कै आप जो दई विलोवती उण गोळी मेली उण खून री धार रै हेटै मांड ली | तो [म] जिन्दराव खींची रो खून उण गोळी में भेळो व्हे ग्यो, और रात, आदी रात रा बाई पेमां उण खुन रो विलोणो कर्यो 179 | तो विलोणा री आवाज खींच्यां री दूसरी राण्यां सुणियो, कै जिन्दराव खींची री राणी कोई गैली व्हे गी है, जो कै आदी रात रा विलोणो घालै? हाल तो आदी रात पडी है. हाल तो बारा एक वजिया है...नै आदी रात रा ईज विलोणो घाल दियो? तो सब राणियां उणनै बुजवा नै आई, बोलै, बाईजी आज आप वडेर राणी व्हेनै आदी रात रा विलोणो घालै? बोलै, गैली राणियां थे अतरी वात मती करो, कै म्हारा जद राठोड़ां नै जिन्दराव खींची घालिया था तो थे दिन रा बारै वजियां विलोणा रो दई विलोयो थो | और आज थांरा जिन्दराव खींची नै म्हारै राठोड़ मारिया है तो म्हं आज आदी रात रा उणरै खून रो विलोणो उतारियो | और वे अतरो कैवतां हाहाकार मच गी, आपनै कैऊं फौज नै पळटणां और उणरा आदमी चारूं कानी मैलां रै व्हे गिया | अब बाळूड़ो मैल रै वीच में फस्योड़ो ऊबो है और भूआ...और भूआ बड़े मन में बड़ी चिन्ता में पड़ गी कै हमें बाळूड़ो बारै कीकर नीकळी? जब रूपनाथजी उणांरो माथो वाड, हाथ में सीस ले अर उण मारग ईज पाछा आया | जण जिगिया भूआ ऊबी उणांरै खुन रो विलोणो करती थी | जायनै भूआ खनै रै गिया और भूआ नै कैवण लागा, ले भूआ, अब मैं माथो तो काट लियो, पण अब म्हूं अण मैल रै बारै कीकर नीकळूं, दरवाजा चारूं कानी बन्द है, अब म्हं बारै कीकर नीकळूं? जणां [न] पेमां भूआ देखनै बोली, हे बेटा सातवै भुंवीरै थारा पिताजी री घोड़ी, ढेल घोड़ी, बादी है | वा घोड़ी कोई खींची नै नैड़ो नी आवा दै | ढेल घोड़ी खनै जानै थूं ओ दरवाजो खोलजै, और पायगा मूं घोड़ी नै खोल लेजै | थारी सायता वा घोड़ी ईज करैला, बाकी म्हनै अठै कोई सायता करवा-वाळो थारै नी दीखै | तो रूपनाथजी नै रस्तो वतायो और पायगां में सीदा रूपनाथजी गिया | हाथ में सीस है. और आप सीदा घोड़ी खनै गिया | तो घोड़ी राठोड़ वन्स री खुसबू, उणरी वायना सूंग हानै देखै कै आज म्हारो कोई धणी आयो है | रूपनाथजी आपरै पिताजी री घोडी ढेल नै पकडी और उणरै माथै पिलाण कियो, काठी धरी, और आप घोड़ी माथै चडिया जणै कैवण लागा, हे ढेल घोड़ी आज म्हनै थूं अण मैल बारै काड दै तो म्हूं जाणूं कै आ म्हारै पिताजी री घोड़ी है | तो ढेल घोड़ी अतरी तागत रै मांयनै आई और अतरा जोस रै मांयनै घोड़ी आप उठऊं फलांग मारी जो कै उण खींची रो मैल कूद अनै आ बारै आय गी | जद मैल कूदनै बारै आई तो सीदा बगीचा में गिया | जद लारै-लारै भूआजी आप, आप नै कैऊं, बगीचा में आया, और आनै कैवा लागा, हे बेटा अब थैं खींची रो वैर ले लियो है, थूं बारै आ ई गो है, और म्हनै ओ खींची रो सीस दे जा जो कै म्हं सती हो जावूं | बोलै, हे भूआ अण खींची रो,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> The final syllable is not pronounced.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> The final syllable is inaudible.

अण दुसमी रो…माथो तो म्हूं ठेठ म्हारी नानी रै घरै ले जावूं, और वठै ले जानै ई गेंद गूंथ अनै गेंद रमूंला| और पछै थनै कोई माथो मिळै तो मिळै| हे बेटा अतरी जिद मती कर कै थूं म्हनै ओ [स] सीस दे दे, जो सीस रै साथै म्हूं सती व्हे जावूं||

अतरो कैनै रूपनाथजी आपरी घोड़ी माथै बैठ और घोड़ी रै वठऊं आप ताजणो मारियो | सीदी घोड़ी गड गिरनार गई | गिरनार जाय और...नानी रै खनै गई | और जानै रूपनाथजी [कांई कै] और नानी नै हेलो पाड़ियो | हे नानी मा थूं आज देख कै थारो रूपनाथ [दोई तो] जण दुसमण रो वैर लेणो हैतो जणनै आज खींची नै मारनै म्हूं पाछो आयो | म्हारी मामियां म्हनै बोल जो बोलती, आज उणां बोलां रो वचन म्हे आज पूरो कियो | तो नानी मा झट थाळ भरनै बारै नीकळी, और बारै नीकळनै रूपनाथ नै वंदावा लागी | बोलै, नानी म्हनै कांई वदावो? म्हनै-हनै नी वदावो, वदावो ढेल घोड़ी नै जो कै म्हारी जिन्दगी वचा अनै आपरै खनै लेनै आई | तो नानी मा आपनै नीचो उतार और खूब गळा ऊं लगायो, और कैवा लागो, बेटा थे आज धरती में नाम कीदो है जो थारै बाप काका रो थूं वैर ले खींची नै मारनै पाछो आयो | अब रूपनाथजी उण सीस रो आप एक रेश्मी कपड़ो मंगा अनै उणरे माथै बैटा-बैटा दड़ी गूंथी | दड़ी गूंथ ले आप हाथ में गेडियो और नानी मा रै चौक में दड़ी खेलिया | तो एक दोटो मारै तो ओ दड़ी रो दोटो ठेठ कोवर गूंजवै जाय | कोवर गूंजवै जाय रूपनाथजी दोटो-दोटो मारै ठेठ नानी खनै आवै | खूब आप नानी रै चौक में गेंद खेली, खूब गेंद-दड़ी रमता-रमता धाप गिया, जणां कैवण लागा, हे नानी मा आज हमें भूआ म्हारी जो बड़ी व्याकुळ है, उणरै वास्तै ओ म्हूं माथो पाछो देवूं, जो कै वा सती व्हे जाय | तो रूपनाथजी वठै ऊं बारै अण दड़ी रो दोटो दियो, कै हे भूआ ओ थारा पति रो, ओ थारा...पति रो जो माथो आवै है, अण माथा ऊं थूं थारै सती व्हे जाय | रूपनाथजी खैंचनै दड़ी रै दोटो दियो, और दड़ी वठै पूगी | तो भूआजी आप उण माथा रै साथै सती हो गिया ||

पछै रूपनाथजी नानी मा नै मुजरो करनै हाथ जोड़नै बोल्या, हे नानी मा म्हे ईज तो गरू गोरखनाथ रा चेला व्हे गिया, और राज चाईजै नी पाट चाईजै नी, म्हनै कांई नी चाईजै||

4040 दे दे नानी मा थारी म्हांनै घणी आसीस |

थारी आसीसां म्हांरो मन लागो जोगी रा भगवा भेख सूं ||

जद रूपनाथजी आप पूरो रूप धारण कर और सांगाण रे धोरै जा और आपरी धूणी लगा, हरिया कूमटियै, हरियो कूमटियो करनै झाड़, उणरै नीचै आप धूणी लगा और गरू गोरखनाथ रो आसण पा नै विराजमान व्हे गिया | जो उणांरी धूणी सांगाण रा धोरा री, धोरा सूं प्रसिद्ध है ||

\*\* गाव \*\*<sup>180</sup>

पाबू बड़ा राठोड़ काळमी रा असवार ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> This closing song is essentially the same  $\bar{a}rat\bar{i}$  as Parbū and his wife sang at the beginning of the performance.

THE EPIC OF PĀBŪJĪ Translation

#### Introduction to the translation

All translations are exercises in failure, for a perfect translation is an impossibility: the translator has to steer between the Scylla of failure to convey the original's full sense and the Charybdis of failure to match its expressive power in the receiving language; and there is no right course.

The translation which follows is intended to be an accurate English representation of the performance by Parbū Bhopo transcribed in the preceding pages. It is not, however, literal in the narrowest sense of the term — that is to say, it is not a crib. I have tried to find for each Rajasthani phrase an acceptable English equivalent; if that equivalent differs significantly in terms of literal meaning, I have provided a more accurate gloss in a footnote. Thus, to take a single example, I have translated *kara tāļā vegairī tākīda* as 'make swift speed', and explained in n. 37 that the original phrase really means 'make speed swifter than the clap of a hand': in this case the chance of a simple English alliteration echoing the Rajasthani  $t\bar{a}l\bar{a}...t\bar{a}k\bar{\imath}da$  seemed to me to counterbalance the loss in content. Naturally, other phrases required other kinds of treatment.

That there is an overall loss in content I cannot deny. In making my translation I have often felt, rather helplessly, that the richness of the original phraseology was trickling away through my fingers: so many words ended up with pedestrian English equivalents such as 'fine' or 'great'; so many variations in word-order emerged into English as subject plus verb plus object; so much onomatopoeia was lost or weakened; and so on, and on. But all these are themselves merely reflections of the greatest loss of all, which is the loss of orality. An epic performed by a bard is a living organism: it comes into being as he recites and sings, and has great freshness and immediacy. To translate such a composition, not merely from Rajasthani to English, but also from speech to print, does it no service at all.

Despite all this, I have done what I could to convey the flavour of Parbū's version of the epic of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ . Like other oral epics, this one is highly formulaic: comparable events are regularly recounted in very similar forms of words. I have gone to some considerable effort to reproduce this effect in my English translation: ideally, each standard Rajasthani formula is represented in English by a particular phrase, used whenever the formula appears.<sup>1</sup> The actual situation falls some way short of this. For example, some of Parbū's expressions are used in more than one context, and it was not possible to find a single similarly adaptable English equivalent — thus *bholī vāta* is translated 'foolish idea' in some contexts, 'simple matter' in others. But in general the repetitiousness of the original does come across, and the non-Rajasthani-speaking reader should be able to get a fair impression of Parbū's use of formulaic language.

The *form* of the epic which is transcribed and translated here is the declamatory spoken *arthāv*. This has certain consequences, which the reader of the translation should be alerted to. For one thing, Parbū sometimes repeats lines or couplets in *arthāv*, as he would not do when singing  $(g\bar{a}v)$ . This is not intended for emphasis, or for any other 'aesthetic' effect, but comes about for various pragmatic reasons: perhaps he has just performed a section of  $g\bar{a}v$ , and simply starts his new *arthāv* a couplet or two too far back; perhaps he feels that he made rather a mess of performing a couplet, and so does it again; perhaps he simply needs a few seconds' respite to remember the next couplet. Whatever the reason in any particular case, it should be realised that what looks in cold print like a deliberate 'literary' device is in fact simply a by-product of oral performance and the severe demands it makes on the bard.

A second characteristic feature of  $arth\bar{a}v$  performance is the use of certain words as 'fillers' — not in any formal metrical sense, but purely as habitual embellishments.<sup>2</sup> Parbū uses the following five words in this way: *eka* 'one, a', which occurs 1861 times in his performance; *ana* 'this' (394 occurrences); forms of *ghano* 'much, very' (384 occurrences); forms of *jhīno* 'delicate' (135 occurrences); above all, *kījai* 'say!' (3126 occurrences, all but a handful immediately preceding the cadence). Apart from certain occurrences of *eka* which are clearly significant (such as in the phrase *eka do vāso* 'one or two halts'), and from a smaller number of possibly significant uses of *ghano* (discussed in footnotes), these words are without real meaning: *eka* and *kījai* are semantically entirely empty, and the words *ana*, *ghano* and *jhīno* — which Parbū will use in one occurrence of a formula, and omit in the next — are so weak as to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This does not apply to the non-metrical passages which Parbū told in free prose: these are not 'formulaic' in either language.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Again, this does not apply to the non-metrical passages.

be generally untranslatable. The use of all five words is simply a feature of performance-style, and they are ignored in the translation.

Interspersed in the translation are scenes from the *par*: these are the work of Śrīlāl Jośī of Bhīlwāṛā, a traditional *par*-painter. As explained in chapter 3, 'The pictures on Pābūjī's *par*', the cloth-painting is not really composed of individual, isolable 'scenes'; however, no other practical way could be found of permitting the reader to find his way round the painted narrative. This leads to certain problems. Many depictions (especially those of courts) are referred to over and over again as the story progresses; some (such as Scene 10) are explicitly ambiguous; in many cases (such as the figure of Deval in Scene 8) a depiction contains an element which is to be ignored except at a single point in the story; conversely, some depictions are meaningless unless their interaction with other depictions is understood (for instance, Scene 46, consisting of a single figure, gains its meaning because that figure stands before the central image of Pābūjī). The reader should bear these considerations in mind as he follows the narrative, and should remember that the division of the painting into 100 'scenes' is no more than a means to an end.

Each scene is reproduced at or near the point where it is first referred to in the narrative; it is accompanied by a small horizontal rectangle containing a dot, representing the location of the scene on a typical *par*. The manner in which any given scene is depicted is likewise intended to be typical, but the reader who compares what he finds here with an actual *par* will find numerous minor differences — a horse is present or absent in a scene, courtiers are aligned top-to-bottom or left-to-right, a lady is shown accompanied by more or fewer attendants, and so forth. I have deliberately not commented on such variants unless there seemed a possibility of their preventing a scene from being recognised: the illustrations contained here are intended as an informative handlist, not a comprehensive catalogue.

It is in connexion with the illustrations that this book owes most to Joseph C. Miller Jr, my former collaborator (see the Preface to the first edition). It was his idea to approach Śrīlāl for brush-and-ink drawings; the division into scenes was initially done by him, and I have only varied it in perhaps half-a-dozen cases; the notation of the rectangle and dot to show the location of each scene was his invention. Further, it was Miller who first identified some whole scenes and many details of scenes. These are marked here with the initials JCM, but this is an altogether inadequate indication of the extent to which I am indebted to Miller in this area.

In addition to depictions of events in the epic narrative, the *par* contains a small number of residual scenes. These are dealt with separately in Appendix 2.

#### Horoscope

In the Samvat year thirty-seven<sup>1</sup> Lord Pābūjī took incarnation in a plot of saffron.<sup>2</sup> [Scene 1]



Scene 1: Pābūjī takes incarnation in a plot of saffron

The infant Pābūjī, depicted in Rajpūt costume but without moustache or weapons, is shown within a frame representing a saffron-plot. The frame may be oval or rectangular; the background to the figure may be coloured yellow to represent the saffron.

A tigress suckled him at her nymph's breasts, [Scene 2] and his mother Kamaļāde<sup>3</sup> fed him on her lap. [Scene 3]

A tigress suckled him at her nymph's breasts, and his mother Kamalade fed him on her lap.

In the course of years,  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}^4$  became a strong young man;

Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert,<sup>5</sup> sat on the throne. [Scene 4]

<sup>4</sup> Here, as very often, Pābūjī is referred to as 'Pābū Pāla'. The second word (which cannot be connected with *pāl*- 'to protect') is apparently no more than a name used for him in folk-literature (RHŚK, s.v. *pāla*), and I have made no attempt to translate it.

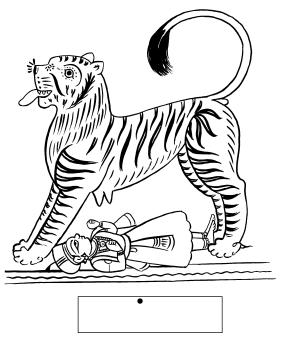
5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> I.e. '37' preceded by two unspecified digits. Interpretations favoured by *bhopos* are 1237 (=1180 A.D.) and 1337 (=1280 A.D.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This is the first of a number of references to saffron in the narrative: the other most important ones are (1) that Pābūjī's nymph-mother (see l. 2) is called Kesarparī 'the nymph Saffron', (2) that when she returns to Pābūjī in the form of a black mare, the mare's name is Kesar Kāļamī 'Black Saffron', and (3) that in 'the episode of the saffron' Pābūjī insists on obtaining saffron to dye the turbans of those who are to travel in his wedding-procession. The significance of saffron in Rajpūt tradition is that it is worn by warriors sworn to triumph or die, and by bridegrooms: these various epic references to it, and the formula 'Pābūjī arose with a toss of his saffron robe' (e.g. l. 428), serve as a regular reminder of the hero's noble status and martial background.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For the story referred to here see n. 2, p. 342. The general understanding among *bhopos* is that Kamalāde is the mother of Pābūjī's brother Būro, who brought Pābūjī up after the disappearance of his nymph-mother Kesarparī. Parbū, however, takes the name as referring to Kesarparī herself, and is consequently in some difficulty to explain her sudden reappearance early in the episode of the widows' pyre.

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  I.e. Pābūjī: this is a standard epithet.



Scene 2: Pābūjī is suckled by his mother in the form of a tigress



Scene 3: Pābūjī is nursed by his stepmother Kamaļāde

Cãdo the chieftain, king of Chappan Vāgar,<sup>6</sup> was an incarnation of Mother Cāmuņḍā;<sup>7</sup> and he was called a chieftain of Pābūjī. Saljī Solankī was an incarnation of Mother Bhaisãd;<sup>8</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> A district in Kacch containing fifty-six (*chappan*) villages.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> According to Parbū these 'incarnations' of various deities as Pābūjī's companions are metaphorical: the meaning is that Cāmuņdā had blessed Cãdo by laying her hand on his head, and so similarly for the others.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> A goddess, about whom Parbū could supply no details (though her name clearly contains a reference to the buffalo-demon killed by the Goddess in her Mahişamardinī form).

10

and he was called a chieftain of Pābūjī.

What man shall we commemorate next?

Harmal Devāsī was a prince of the Āls, sister's son of Bhīmo, an incarnation of Mother Vīsot,<sup>9</sup> son of Jasvat;

yet he was called a chieftain of Pābūjī.

What man shall we commemorate next?

Dhebo the opium-drinker, ever hungry, would finish off (food) as fiercely as a spark in a bale of straw;

<sup>15</sup> Dhebo used to dissolve a twelve-maund ball of bhang (to drink);

he used to eat thirteen maunds of opium. Dheebo was known as an incarnation of Hanuman; he was called a chieftain of Pabūjī.

Wrestlers wrestled, rams fought.

Wrestlers wrestled, rams fought, and judgment was passed on the wicked in the court of Lord Pābūjī. Wrestlers wrestled, rams fought, and judgment was passed on the wicked in Pābūjī's court. Antelopes stood and clashed horns.

Jam<sup>10</sup> lay bound head-down to Lord Pābūjī's bedstead.

(Pābūjī's) knees were Gaņeśa's, his waist Kālikā's, his chest Hanumān's; the monarch's lock of hair<sup>11</sup> was that of a king.

25 (Pābūjī's) knees were Gaņeśa's, his waist Kālikā's, his chest Hanumān's, his throat a *gokhaļa*,<sup>12</sup> his face the land of Marwar; and the monarch's lock of hair was that of a king. Peacocks and *cātaka* birds sported, and the moon and sun both shone.

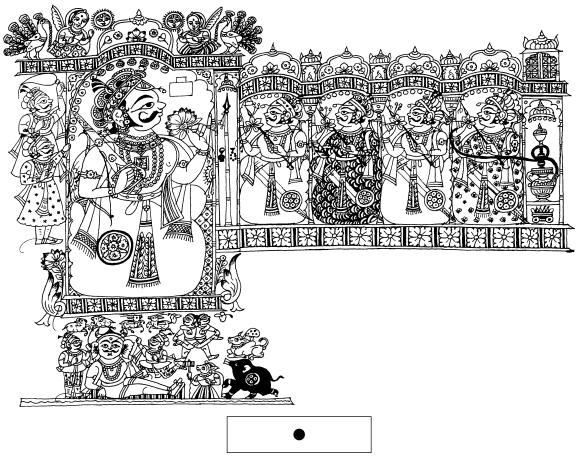
Half the sun shone on Lord Pābūjī, half the sun shone upon the land.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> A goddess, about whom Parbū could supply no details except that she is his family deity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> A *rākṣasa* (demon) who had previously terrorised the people of Kolū, but who had been captured by Dhẽbo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Parbū takes the 'lock of hair' as referring to a crown.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Parbū very hesitantly interprets this as meaning a garland or necklace; bearing in mind that the next comparison is with a place, could it perhaps be an error for *gokala*, i.e. Gokula, Kṛṣṇa's birthplace?

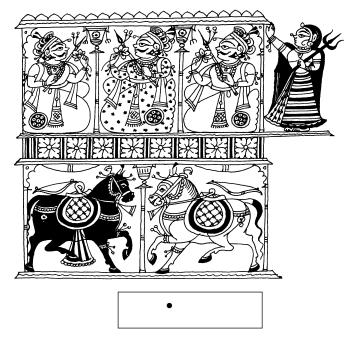


Scene 4: Pābūjī in his court at Koļū

Pābūjī, wearing all the accoutrements of a Rajpūt warrior, sits on his throne within a domed palace. Behind him are attendants, one fanning him, the other waving a chowrie (a fly-whisk formed from a yak-tail — a symbol of royalty). Above him are sun and moon, two nymphs, and two peacocks. Beneath him, wrestlers wrestle and antelopes and rams fight; a pack-ox is also shown (cf. ll. 2495–6). At the bottom of the scene appears the demon Jam: one of Pābūjī's courtiers holds his lock of hair from behind (cf. l. 1797), while another pulls on his nose-string (cf. l. 1799). Also pictured are Jam's 'vehicle', a rhinoceros (its hide containing a ready-formed shield), and his wife, often shown with the head of a donkey or pig, who wields a mallet with which to 'massage' her husband's feet (JCM). Before Pābūjī is his spear; facing him are his four companions Cãdo, Saljī Soļankī, Harmal Devāsī and Dhēbo. Dhēbo smokes a hookah.

### The episode of the hare

King Būro was seated in his court at Kolū; as he sat there Būro raised the matter of hunting. [Scene 5]



Scene 5: Būro in his court at Koļū

Būro sits on the left; facing him are two anonymous 'courtier' figures, who will later represent visitors such as Cado. Below are Būro's two mares, the brown Phūl-Vacherī and the red Dhel. On the right stands Deval, who will arrive later to demand Būro's help after the theft of her cattle (cf. ll. 3044–7) — though this sequence also has a scene to itself (Scene 73).

'Fasten saddles on the horses, my knights! 30 Būro is setting off to hunt pig.' King Būro put a wooden saddle on his mare Dhel; O lord, he set out and went to hunt pig. O Būro,<sup>13</sup> pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day Būro urged on his mare Dhel. 35 King Būro went into the wild; instead of pig a hare appeared in front of him. King Būro gave up pig; he pressed his mare Dhel in pursuit of the hare. Būro whipped up his mare Dhel in pursuit of the hare; 40 he galloped his mare in pursuit of the hare for twelve kos.<sup>14</sup> King Būro struck at the hare with his sword;

the wounded hare set out and arrived at the assembly<sup>15</sup> of (Sārãgde) Khīcī in Jāyal.

O lord, the courtiers of Sārãgde Khĩcī were seated proudly,16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> It is a commonly-occurring device for the performer to address a line to the character currently at the centre of the narrative.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> A *kos* is a measure of length equivalent to about two miles.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Literally 'the rugs'  $(j\bar{a}jam\bar{a})$ : the courtiers sit on rugs spread on the floor.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Literally 'turned aside and with back turned' (*ādo-apūto*): Komal Kothari explains that the reference is to a slightly turned-aside posture which indicates both pride and respect.

the hare arrived at the seated assembly and fled beneath a rug.
 Khĩcī thrust the hare beneath a rug;
 Būro arrived from his pursuit and called out a greeting.
 Khĩcĩ's courtiers were seated proudly;
 in the crowded assembly-room Būro, mounted on his mare, paid his respects. [Scene 6]



#### Scene 6: The Khīcī court at Jāyal

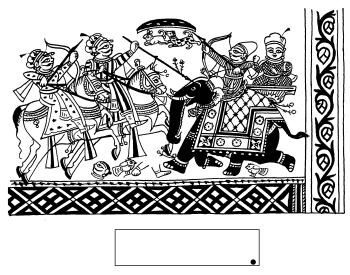
The Khīcī ruler sits on the right; two male figures face him. In the present context the ruler is Sārāgde Khīcī and one of the male figures is Būro; later the same figures will represent Sārāgde's son Jindrāv Khīcī and his courtiers.

- <sup>50</sup> The proud king (Sārãgde Khĩcī) asked Būro what was on his mind: 'King Būro, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business<sup>17</sup> have you come today to my assembly's session?'<sup>18</sup> (Būro answered,) 'O Sārãgde Khĩcī, the (Sun-)god<sup>19</sup> with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your assembly, Khĩcī, on a (minor) domestic matter.
- <sup>55</sup> I whipped up my mare Dhel for twelve *kos*; I mounted to hunt pig; instead of pig a hare appeared in front of my mare. The wounded hare, Khĩcĩ, arrived at the edge of your rug; give me the hare that arrived here!'
- 60 Then Sārãgde Khīcī considered, and what did he say? 'King Būro, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; I shall keep the hare that arrived here in my protection. O Būro, either give up your claim to the hare, or take the hare's body to your court in Kolū;
- <sup>65</sup> I shall not give you the head today, nor tomorrow.'
  King Būro considered, and what did he say?
  '(To offer me) the body insults me, a Rāthor.
  I shall not take the hare's headless body today, nor tomorrow.
  Listen, O Khīcī of Jāyal! In retaliation for this hare there will be a great war;
- <sup>70</sup> in the hare's name swords will ring between the Rāthors and the Khīcīs.' [Scene 7]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Literally 'on how much business' (katarai kāma).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Literally 'my spread-out rugs' (*dhaliyorī...jājamã*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Literally 'the creator' (*kiratāra*).



Scene 7: Būro and Sārāgde Khīcī dispute over the hare

Būro, riding his mare Dhel and accompanied by a courtier, does battle with Sārāgde Khīcī, who rides behind the mahout of his elephant; above is the hare, being chased under a shield by a dog (JCM). The *par* thus depicts an armed conflict where the epic narrative has a mere verbal exchange.

King Būro mounted his mare Dhel;

he set out and came straight to Kolū.

King Būro went and sat in his palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;

Būro sat there disconsolate in mind. [Scene 5]

- O Būro, Queen Gailovat asked you what simple matter<sup>20</sup> was on your mind:
  O Rāțhor, why are you sitting disconsolate in mind?'
  (Būro answered,) 'Queen Gailovat, do not ask me what simple matter is on my mind! The words of Sārāgde Khīcī are striking at my vital organs. I went to hunt pig;
- <sup>80</sup> instead of pig a hare appeared in front of my mare. The hare went into Khīcī's court; it went and expired under a rug. I went into the session of Khīcī's assembly; I went and spoke out to Khīcī;

<sup>85</sup> but Khĩcī did not give me the hare. Khĩcī considered, and what did he say? "Either you take the body (or give up your claim to the hare);<sup>21</sup> and you will not get the head today, nor tomorrow." Khĩcī spoke sarcastic words to me; his words are striking at my delicate internal vital organs.

Khīcī (said that he) would employ Cādo and Phēbo to oversee his granaries;

<sup>90</sup> he (said that he) would employ  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$  to serve in his bedchamber.'

At this point what did Gailovat say?

'King Būro, today you have become afraid of this Khīcī,

or else, O Būro, you have acknowledged misgivings about Khīcī.

If you had met your end in battle I should have gone and become a satī<sup>22</sup> at the well of Gũjavo;<sup>23</sup>

- but you returned home through fear of fighting!'
- Pābūjī was seated in his court at Koļū;

<sup>21</sup> Parbū accidentally omitted the second alternative.

 $^{\rm 22}\,$  I.e. 'I should have burnt myself to death on your funeral pyre'.

<sup>23</sup> The name of the well at Kol $\bar{u}$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> This is the same phrase (*bholī*...*vāta*) as is translated 'foolish idea' in l. 61 above. The adjective *bholo* means 'simple, innocent, naive'.

as he sat there he raised the matter of Būro. [Scene 4] 'Cado my chieftain, yesterday at dawn Buro went to hunt pig; go and bring news of the great hero Būro!' So let us see whether Cado came to Buro's place, and whether he asked him about the hunt.<sup>24</sup> 100 O chieftain Cado, anger arose in your mind; (Cado) returned to Lord Pabuiji's glorious assembly. Pābūjī was seated on a tasselled rug which he had spread out; the great lord Pābūjī raised with Cādo the matter of his brother's hunt of the previous day. [Scene 4] 'Cādo my chieftain, you went to Būro's great fort;<sup>25</sup> 105 how did Būro describe<sup>26</sup> his hunt of yesterday?' (Cādo answered,) 'Pābūjī, King Būro went to hunt pig; instead of pig Būro drove his mare Dhel in pursuit of a hare. O lord, the hare ran away and fled, and went into the Khīcīs' camp; Sārāgde Khīcī had let loose his cattle within (our) borders; 110 The weary hare went and found a place in Khīcī's assembly. King Būro asked for the hare; Sārāgde Khīcī spoke a painful speech. What did he say to Buro? "You take the body, and I shall not give you the head today, nor tomorrow." O Pābūjī, Sārāgde Khīcī spoke words to us; 115 his words are striking at my delicate vital organs. He (said that he) would employ Cado and Dhebo to oversee his granaries; he (said that he) would employ you, Pābūjī, to serve in his bedchamber.' The great lord Pābūjī considered, and spoke out: 'Cado, mount your horse; 120 travel to Khīcī's glorious assembly! Cādo my chieftain, go yourself to Khīcī's rug; go and remonstrate directly with Khīcī!' Cādo the chieftain took his shield and his tasselled sword; with (the weight of) his shield he stepped like a frightened wild peacock. 125 Cādo mounted his horse; he set out and went to Sārāgde Khīcī's glorious assembly. The courtiers of Sārãgde Khīcī were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. [Scene 6] Now before him Sārāgde Khīcī's stone-carver was seated; let me tell you, he was carving boundary-130 stones, and setting them up himself within the borders of the Rathors. So Cado went and said to the stone-carver, 'O stone-carver, do not strike with the chisel you have in your hand!' Then the stonecarver considered, and said, 'O Cãdo, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; Sārāgde Khīcī's army rides hundreds of thousands of horses; O Cado, today in the army of the Khīcīs they will kill you painfully!' O chieftain Cado, anger arose in your mind against the stone-carver; 135 Cādo flared up and cut off the stone-carver's head. Sārāgde was sitting waiting for Cādo;<sup>27</sup>

he flared up and brandished his spear at Cado.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> A common type of link to terminate a section of *arthāv* and introduce the topic of the following  $g\bar{a}v$ . In his recorded performance Parbū did not use such links very frequently.

Parbū accidentally omitted a few couplets from the beginning of the next *arthāv*. Translated from the equivalent passage of  $g\bar{a}v$ , they run as follows: Būro's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Cādo paid his respects. 'O Rāthor elder, tell me about yesterday's hunt! Laksmaṇa the deity of the sand-desert (i.e. Pābūjī) has asked for news.' (Būro answered,) 'I went to hunt pig; a hare appeared in front of my mare Dhel. (Sārāgde) Khīcī of Jāyal had set up camp and was seated at the border; Sārāgde took my weary hare into his hand. He (said that he) would employ Cādo and Dhēbo to oversee his granaries; he (said that he) would employ Pābūjī to serve in his bedchamber.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> giradī...kota, a common formula of slightly obscure meaning: kota is normally 'fort', but the only sense that appears likely for giradī is 'circular'. There is a market-square in Jodhpur city called Girdīkot.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Literally 'raise the matter of' ( $v\bar{a}t\bar{a}...c\bar{a}lav\bar{i}$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Literally 'watching his path' (*dekhai...vāta*).

The lady Deval stood there holding the trident of Mother Karnī;<sup>28</sup> she came and spoke out to Cado and Khici. 'O chieftain Cado, do not strike at Saragde Khici with your sword! 140 (Otherwise) ill-repute will attach to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.' So Cãdo considered, and what did he say? 'Lady Deval, may your family today go to the bad! You have come and struck up an alliance between me and Khīcī in the midst of a battle. O Khīcī, stav alert in your mind! 145 I did not bring the command of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.'29 Then what did Sārāgde say? 'O Cado, do not be so very proud of your Lord Pabuji! I shall employ Pābūjī to serve in my bedchamber.' 150 O Cādo, great anger arose in your mind; Cãdo flared up and set off back to Kolū. Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. [Scene 4] O Cādo, Pābūjī asked you what you had to say: 'In what kind of mood did Sārāgde discuss matters with you?' 155 (Cādo answered,) 'O great lord Pābūjī, how could matters be discussed? Sārãgde (said that he) would employ Cãdo and Dhẽbo to oversee his granaries; he (said that he) would employ Pābūjī to serve in his bedchamber.' (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, speak a little more softly and sweetly; Pābūjī's warrior Dhēbo is listening nearby.'30 160 Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; O lord, they set out and went to Khīcī's glorious assembly. In (Pābūjī's) army the war-drums were beating rhythmically: in Pābūjī's splendid army the kettledrum was beating with a roar. The teams of horses of (Pābūjī's) chieftains ran on at great speed; 165 in front of them all Dhebo urged on his horse Haranagar. Pābūjī came near to Khīcī; Cādo arrived and called out a greeting: 'O Sārāgde Khīcī, you are seated on the edge of your rug; 170 today you will come to your senses when the swords of Cado and Dhebo ring! Sārāgde Khīcī gazed forth and saw: the splendid army of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, had arrived. Sārāgde Khīcī put saddles on his excellent<sup>31</sup> horses; Straightway he began the battle between the Rathors and the Khicis. In the battle Dhébo the opium-drinker bent his knee;<sup>32</sup> 175 O Dhebo, she-vultures were circling above you. (Dhebo said,) 'O she-vultures, wait a little while; today Dhebo will satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khicis!' O Dhebo, arrows shot forth from your fingers, as if (the monsoon months) Sāvan and Bhādavo were pouring down. Dhebo the opium-drinker slew Khici's excellent army; he left only Sārāgde Khīcī alive. As Sārāgde Khīcī ran away and fled, (Dhēbo) seized his left hand: Dhébo cut out Sārāgde Khīcī's vital organs from behind. Dhēbo the opium-drinker killed Sārāgde Khīcī; 185 Dhẽbo won the first battle before Pābūjī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> A major goddess in Rajasthan, with a famous temple at Deshnoke, about 15 miles due South of Bikaner. Like Deval (and many other Rajasthani goddesses) she was a Cāran by birth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> I.e. 'I did not come with Pābūjī's mandate to fight you, but I shall soon have it, so beware!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Dhébo is violent and impetuous: Pābūjī is worried in case he should go out of control through anger at Sārãgde's insult.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Literally 'worth nine lakhs of rupees' (*navalakha*): a standard term of high praise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Into a position suitable for fighting with bow and arrow. Dhebo is depicted in such a position on the *par* at the point where he fights Jindrāv Khīcī: see Scene 79.

(Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, we have made our name truly immortal in the land; we have taken on a feud against (Sārãgde's son Jindrāv) Khĩcī of Jāyal!' Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed;

- <sup>190</sup> he came straight to Kolū.
- (Cãdo said,) 'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; we shall not leave any Khīcīs alive within the borders of the Rāṭhoṛs.'<sup>33</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, we have done ill in the land; today we have begun a feud against Khīcī.
- <sup>195</sup> But Cãdo my chieftain, Khĩcĩ is known as a knight equal in strength<sup>34</sup> to us; let us marry our sister Pemã to Khĩcĩ. Cãdo my chieftain, go to Būro's great fort; go and raise the matter of the betrothal of our sister Pemã!' Cãdo the chieftain took his shield and sword in his hand;
- he set out and went (to become) Būro's beloved guest.<sup>35</sup>
  King Būro was seated amongst his courtiers;
  Cãdo went and paid his respects. [Scene 5]
  (Būro said,) 'O chieftain Cãdo, tell me what is on your mind!
  On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?'
- <sup>205</sup> (Cãdo answered,) 'King Būro, the (Sun)-god with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; Lakşmaņa, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, summons you!' King Būro tied on his genuine sloping Rāthor turban; on his feet Būro fastened his velvet shoes. Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly;
- his elder brother Būro came and paid his respects. [Scene 4]
  Bowing low Pābūjī made obeisance to Būro:
  'Please be seated at the front of Pābūjī's glorious assembly!'
  (Būro answered,) 'Pābūjī, tell me what is on your mind!
  On what great business did you send a chieftain to my house?'
- <sup>215</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'King Būro, among the Rāthors you are called a great hero; undertake a task for me today! The swords of the Rāthors and the Khĩcīs rang in battle; we have taken on a first feud against Khĩcĩ. O Būro, Khĩcĩ is equal in strength to us. If you accept what I say then marry our sister Pemã to Jindrāv Khĩcĩ!' King Būro considered, and what did he say? 'Pābūjĩ, Jindrāv Khĩcĩ is a very proud king, who will perhaps accept our sister, perhaps not. O great lord, Jindrāv Khĩcĩ will certainly give up<sup>36</sup> this feud.
  <sup>220</sup> O chieftain Cãdo, make swift speed;<sup>37</sup>
- take garlands for a bridegroom<sup>38</sup> on the ancient road to Jāyal!' Cādo the chieftain took garlands for a bridegroom in his hand; he set out and went on the ancient road to Khīcī's place. Once or twice he halted overnight on the road;
- 225 at the third halt he went and removed the stirrups from his feet in Jāyal.<sup>39</sup> Cādo the chieftain mounted his horse; mounted on his horse, he set off for the court-room.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> The sequence of events is a little clearer in the Hindi 'explanation' which Parbū provided for this passage: Pābūjī says to Cādo that a terrible thing has happened (not that they have made their name immortal) in that a feud has been started; Cādo dissents, saying that they will not allow Khīcīs into their lands alive; then they all return to Kolū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Literally 'of equal elbow' (*sīrakhī khunī ro*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> *sigaratha...pā̃vaņo*, a common formula of slightly obscure meaning. RSK's gloss for *sigaratha* ('all; accompanied by one's family' — s.v. *sigarata*) is unhelpful, and Parbū gave inconsistent explanations of the word. Komal Kothari remarks that the phrase appears in many folksongs, and that the commonest gloss offered by singers for *sigaratha* is 'beloved'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Literally 'wash (away)' (*dho lailā*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Literally 'speed swifter than the clap of a hand' ( $t\bar{a}l\bar{a}$  vegairī  $t\bar{a}k\bar{i}da$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> varamāļā, the normal way of marking a betrothal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> The next line is a nice indicator of the extent to which the literal meaning of a formula can be submerged by its functional meaning: clearly for Parbū removing one's stirrups at the third halt means simply arriving somewhere, and has little or nothing to do with dismounting from a horse.

O lord, Jindrāv Khīcī himself was seated on his rug; Cādo went and paid his respects. [Scene 6] (Jindrāv Khīcī said ) (O Pābūjī schiaftain tall ma wh

- (Jindrāv Khīcī said,) 'O Pābūjī's chieftain, tell me what is on your mind! 230 On what great business did you come on the ancient road to Jāyal? First you killed Sārāgde Khīcī my father; now you have come to Jayal to kill me!' (Cādo answered,) 'O Khīcī of Jāyal, do not speak such sarcastic words! I have brought garlands for a bridegroom in your name.' 235 Khīcī took them, reflecting in his mind: 'Today I shall cause Pābūjī's sister to grieve her marriage!'40 As Khīcī sat there (Cādo) put on him the garland of flowers; as he turned round he tied on him the bridal threads<sup>41</sup> dyed with turmeric. Cado placed the garland for a bridegroom round Khīcī's neck and set off back from there. 240 Cãdo set out as starry midnight passed; he arrived at Pābūjī's glorious assembly. Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Cado bowed and paid his respects. [Scene 4] 245 (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, tell me what is on your mind; In what kind of mood did Khīcī discuss matters with you?' (Cādo answered.) 'O Pābūjī, Jindrāv Khīcī's gaze seemed to me stern; O lord, he bowed low and took from me the garlands for a bridegroom. First he asked about Sārāgde Khīcī; afterwards he raised the matter of the wedding. 250
- O great lord Pābūjī, by all means marry your sister (to him), but Jindrāv Khĩcī himself will not give up the feud.' Then the great lord Pābūjī said, 'Cãdo, by marrying our sister he will certainly become our brother-in-law.' On this reckoning they had sent him the garland for the bridegroom; and Jindrāv Khĩcī himself came to Kolū<sup>42</sup> with a wedding-procession, wedded Pemã, and set off with her. So it was in this feud, the feud over the hare, that Pābūjī married his sister to Jindrāv Khĩcī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Literally 'I shall confer on her a state of married misery'  $(duv\bar{a}ga...s\tilde{u}pas\tilde{u})$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> *kā̃kaņa...doraŗā*. RSK (s.v. *kā̃kaņa*): 'auspicious thread of dyed cotton attached to the hands and feet of the bride and groom, on to which small iron rings, pieces of lac, cowrie-shells etc. are threaded.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Here, as often, the small desert village which was Pābūjī's home is dignified as *Kolūmanda*, 'Kolū the religious centre'.

#### The episode of the mare

Pābūjī was seated in his court at Kolū; as he sat there Lord Pābūjī raised the matter of horses. [Scene 4] 'Cado my chieftain, we have travelled round the four borders of the earth; (but) we have not found a horse for Pābūjī to ride. 255 Cādo my chieftain, the lady Deval has been to the far shore of the seven seas; Deval has brought back horses of high price. Cādo my chieftain, I was sleeping at night in my court at Kolū; in my dream I sported with (Deval's mare) Kesar Kāļamī.<sup>43</sup> 260 Cādo my chieftain, fasten saddles on our five horses! We shall go (and become) Deval's beloved guests.' Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; they set out and went (to become) Deval's beloved guests. So let us see whether they go to the lady Deval's place and what happens (there). Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; 265 they set out and went (to become) Deval's beloved guests. It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūiī shone on the road as the night passed. Day broke, pale dawn came in the land; 270 at the break of day he paid his respects to Deval. The courtiers of the goddess Deval were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Pābūjī went and paid his respects. [Scene 8] The lady Deval asked Lord Pābūjī what simple matter was on his mind: 'O Pābūjī, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come as Deval's guests?' 275 (Pābūjī answered.) 'Lady Deval, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business: Lady Deval, in this world the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes (of serious business); we have come as your guests on a (minor) domestic matter. Lady Deval, we have travelled round the four borders of the earth; (but) we have not found a horse for Pābūjī to ride. 280 Lady Deval, you have been to the far shore of the seven seas; Deval, you have brought back horses of high price.<sup>44</sup> Lady Deval, tell me what simple matter is on your mind! A mare is tethered in the seventh of your underground rooms;<sup>45</sup> show me the mare Kesar Kālamī for me to ride! 285 Yesterday I was sleeping at night in my court at Kolū: in my dream I sported with Kesar Kāļamī.' (Deval replied,) 'O Pābūjī, do not speak the name of the mare Kesar! Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal came and tied a thread (to her).'46 (Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, do not speak the name of Khīcī of Jāval! 290  $^{43}$  Here, as often, the mare has *mātā* 'mother' added to her name; on other occasions she is called *sagata* or *sagatī* 'goddess'.

<sup>Both epithets suggest divinity (though mātā also reflects the fact that Kesar Kāļamī is Pābūjī's nymph-mother returned to him in a new form); but Parbū was insistent that the mare, unlike the lady Deval, is not an incarnate deity.
<sup>44</sup> Parbū's Hindi 'explanation' of this passage indicates that he omitted some lines at this point: Deval tells Pābūjī that she has indeed brought back horses, but none worthy of him: Pābūjī insists that she does have nood horses and accures her.</sup> 

has indeed brought back horses, but none worthy of him; Pābūjī insists that she does have good horses and accuses her of concealing them from him; she claims that she had previously had four horses but has now given them away — the stallions Setalo and Haraṇāgar to Rāmdev and Dhēbo respectively, and the mares Phūl-vacherī and Abal (also called Dhel) to Būro; but Pābūjī still does not believe her.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> According to Parbū, Deval had seven underground rooms which were one inside the other, like Chinese boxes, and the mare Kesar Kālamī was kept in the innermost of these.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> To claim her as his own.



Scene 8: Deval's court at Gadvaro

Deval and her sister sit on the left in their court at Gadvāro; facing them are two male 'courtier' figures, who in the present context represent Pābūjī and Dhēbo asking for the mare Kesar. Below is depicted the mare herself; Cādo is unfettering and watering her. Outside stands one of Deval's cowherds, who will arrive later with the news that her cattle have been stolen by Jindrāv Khīcī (cf. ll. 2952–5) (JCM).

He does not ride within the borders of the Rāthors.'47 (Deval answered,) 'Lord Pābūjī, do not speak the name of the mare Kesar! (Otherwise) Khīcī of Jāyal will attack unprotected Gadvāro.'48 Harmal Devāsī took hold of Kesar's red bridle; 295 Cādo the chieftain took hold of the stirrup for Pābūjī's foot. Pābūjī mounted Kesar; as he mounted, his brave leading warriors conversed with him. Pābūjī put his hand on her black mane; (placing his other) hand on the saddle, he swiftly mounted. 300 Pābūjī mounted Kesar; as he mounted, his brave leading warriors conversed with him. The other horses raced, their hooves beating on the earth; Kesar Kālamī shone in the sky. Dhebo the opium-drinker (went and) stood at the Caran lady Deval's house and home; as he stood there he called out to the Caran. 305 'Lady Deval, you have done ill in the land; a palanquin has come from heaven for my lord Pābūjī!' (Deval answered,) 'O Cado and opium-drinker Dhebo, offer incense of bdellium to Kesar; to the wafting of incense Kesar will come down.'

<sup>310</sup> Dhébo the opium-drinker offered incense of bdellium to Kesar; to the wafting of incense Kesar came down.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> I.e. 'You have nothing to fear from him.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Gadvāro is the name of Deval's village. Parbū again accidentally omitted a number of lines at this point, as becomes clear from his Hindi 'explanation': Deval says that her underground rooms are locked, and she does not have the key; Pābūjī replies that there is no need for a key as his chieftain Dhēbo will open the lock with his little finger; he tells Dhēbo to do so, and Dhēbo does; and the mare is brought out.

# The episode of Pāțaņ

(Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, to graze your cattle I shall give you the pasturage of Jū̃jaliyo; to water them I shall give you the tank of Nī̃balī.<sup>49</sup> Lady Deval, give me your blessing!

<sup>315</sup> With your blessing we shall win the battle of Pāṭaṇ. Cādo my chieftain, fasten the saddle on Kesar; quickly adorn Kesar Kāḷamī! Have diamonds and fine pearls threaded in her mane; have diamonds and fine pearls fastened to her hindquarters!
<sup>320</sup> Cādo my chieftain, attach the mare Kesar's chain-linked red bridle; fasten on Kesar's shining, Pāṭaṇ-conquering stirrups! Cādo my chieftain, race our five horses!

We shall go on the ancient road to Patan.' [Scene 9]



Scene 9: The mare Kesar Kāļamī is brought to Pābūjī

Cãdo leads Kesar out for Pābūjī to ride: she is decked out in all her finery, including a tigerskin saddle. Above her are weapons and bracelets.

Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses;
they set out and went on the straight road to Pāṭaṇ.
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, in Pāṭaṇ daily calves and white cows are slain; in Pāṭaṇ are slain the frogs and peacocks of the gardens.'
Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went on the straight road to Pāṭaṇ.
The armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs;

Kesar Kāļamī stepped with a strut.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> This couplet really belongs in the preceding 'Episode of the mare', where it was accidentally omitted by Parbū. Pābūjī is offering Deval his protection against possible raids by Jindrāv Khīcī in exchange for the mare Kesar Kālamī; in a further couplet, also omitted, he offers her the village of Goliyã-Mathāņiyã to live in.

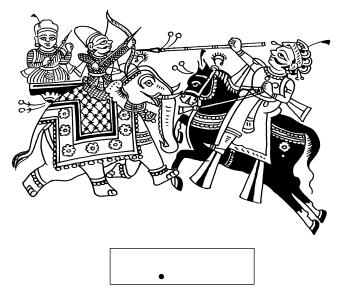
It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūjī shone on the road as midnight passed. O Pābūjī, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day (Pābūjī) removed the stirrups from his feet in Pātan. 335 Pābūjī sat on a tasselled rug which he had spread out; close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors. Pābūjī was seated in the glorious company of his chieftains; as he sat there he raised the matter of Patan. 340 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; travel to Mirzā's glorious assembly!'50 Cādo the chieftain tied on his genuine sloping Rathor turban; on his feet Cado fastened his velvet shoes. Mirzā's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. 345 O chieftain Cado, Mirza asked you what you had to say: 'O chieftain, where is your house and home? Of which king have you come as messenger?' (Cãdo answered,) 'Kolū in the barren sand-desert is known as my house and home; 350 Lord Pābūjī has commanded, and his servant has performed the task.' (Mirzā Khān said,) 'O chieftain Cādo, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?" (Cādo replied,) 'O King of Pātan, in your kingdom calves and white cows are slain; at daybreak are slain the frogs and peacocks of the gardens. 355 O Mirzā Khān, leave the calves and cows alone! You will come to your senses, O Mirzā Khān, when Cādo's sword rings!' (Mirzā Khān said,) 'O chieftain Cādo, I shall employ Cādo and Dhēbo to oversee my granaries; I shall employ Pābūjī to serve in my bedchamber!' O chieftain Cado, anger arose in your mind; Cãdo flared up and drew his most excellent (sword). 360 (Cãdo said,) 'O King of Pātan, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; I did not bring the command of (Pābūjī,) the lord of the nine districts.<sup>51</sup> Cādo the chieftain set out as starry midnight passed; he arrived at Pābūjī's glorious assembly. The courtiers of Lord Pābūiī were seated proudly: 365 in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. O Cādo, Pābūjī asked you what you had to say: 'O chieftain, tell me what is on your mind! In what kind of mood did Mirzā Khān discuss matters with you?' (Cādo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, (the King) of Pātan is known as a proud knight; 370 he (said that he) would employ Cado and Dhebo to oversee his granaries; he (said that he) would employ Pābūjī to serve in his bedchamber.' O Pābūjī, anger arose in your mind; at once Pābūjī called out to Dhẽbo. 375 'Cado my chieftain, make swift speed: quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī for me to ride! Cado my chieftain, fasten the saddle on Kesar; We shall do battle with<sup>52</sup> the company of Mirzā Khān.' Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; O lord, he set out and went on the ancient road to Pātan. 380 In Pātan the war-drums were beating rhythmically; to the beat of drums Mirzā's army came forth. Pābūjī considered, and spoke out: 'O Cado and opium-drinker Dhebo, take shelter in the brown hills;

 $<sup>^{50}\,</sup>$  Mirzā Khān was the wicked ruler of Pāṭaṇ.

 $<sup>^{51}\,</sup>$  An expression used of the Rāthor rulers of Marwar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Literally 'in' ( $m\tilde{e}$ ).

- we shall not fight against Mirzā in the open.'<sup>53</sup>
   (Cãdo and Dhẽbo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, the courtiers of Pābūjī would be shamed by taking shelter; the warrior Dhẽbo would be shamed by taking shelter.
   O Pābūjī, stay alert in your mind!
   We shall begin the fight against Mirzā Khān in the open.
- O Pābūjī, you have performed your special custom in the land;<sup>54</sup> entrust today's battle to Cādo and Dhēbo!'
  O lord, in Pāṭaṇ the war-drums were beating rhythmically;
  O lord, to the beat of drums Mirzā's army came forth.
  In the battle Dhēbo the opium-drinker bent his knee;
- <sup>395</sup> in the battle Dhébo the opium-drinker bent his knee;
  O Dhébo, she-vultures were circling above you.
  O opium-drinker Dhébo, arrows from your quiver shot forth from your fingers;
  O lord, Dhébo laid men low like the young leaves of a peepul tree.
  Mirzā's cannon fired with roar and smoke;
  400
  O lord, the cannon-balls lodged in Dhébo's left moustache
- O lord, the cannon-balls lodged in Dhěbo's left moustache.
   O lord, Dhěbo the opium-drinker made his chest into a shield of rhinoceros(-hide);<sup>55</sup> he made his moustaches into great fortifications.
   O lord, Dhěbo the opium-drinker slew Mirzā's excellent army; in that army he left only Mirzā alive. [Scene 10]



Scene 10: Pābūjī fights Mirzā Khān

Unlike the epic narrative, the *par* depicts Pābūjī himself doing battle with Mirzā Khān, who rides behind the mahout of his elephant. This same scene also represents the battle between Pābūjī and Lakkhū Paṭhāṇ in the episode of the saffron.

 $^{405}$  Mirzā's wives tore the hair of their heads;

O lord, they made entreaty to Lakṣmaṇa, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. 'Pābūjī, you are called an incarnation of the ascetic Lakṣmaṇa; release us as cotton-carders in the desert land of Marwar!'<sup>56</sup> On the day of Dīvāļī<sup>57</sup> Lord Pābūjī rescued the calves and white cows;

<sup>57</sup> The Autumn festival of lights.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Pābūjī regularly says this when war is about to begin: Parbū's explanation is that he does so to test his companions. The literal meaning of the first line of his speech is 'take the shelter of the brown hill'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Parbū here stumbled over which of three similar formulae to use, and finally selected the wrong one: he should have said, 'you have made your name immortal in the land'. Compare II. 1951–2, and see n. 208.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> The hide of the rhinoceros is believed to contain ready-made shields, as with the 'vehicle' of Jam depicted in Scene 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> I.e. instead of putting us to death. According to Parbū, Pābūjī granted this wish.

- <sup>410</sup> he gave the order and rescued the frogs and peacocks of the gardens. For three days Pābūjī ruled in Pāṭaṇ;
  O lord, his heart longed for the desert land of Marwar. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, tomorrow is known as the full-moon day of the month of Kātakī;<sup>58</sup> we shall take our first bath (of the new half-month) on the steps of Pushkar Lake.<sup>59</sup>
- <sup>415</sup> The holy lord Rāmdev will travel there from (his home in) Raņūco;<sup>60</sup> Lakṣmaṇa, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, will mount and travel from (Khārī) Khābaṛ.<sup>61</sup> Pābūjī, Haṛbū (Sākhalo), Meyo Mãgaliyo: the five *pīrs* will travel to the ancient steps of Pushkar Lake.'<sup>62</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup> I.e. the fast-day following Dīvāļī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> A very holy pilgrimage-centre in Rajasthan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Rāmdev is a very popular Rajasthani folk-deity: see Binford 1976.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> A name for the district in which Kol $\bar{u}$  is situated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> The 'five *pīrs*' of Rajasthan are five celebrated folk-heroes. Parbū has omitted Gogo, but otherwise his list coincides with that found in a popular *dūho* (couplet) quoted by Hīrālāl Māheśvarī (*Rājasthānī bhāṣā aur sāhitya* (*Vikram Samvat 1500–1650*), Kalkattā, 1960, p. 272): *Pābū Harabhū Rāmade, Mãgaliyā Mehā/pãcũ pīra padhārajyo, Gogāde jehā*. For Harbū see Crooke 1920, pp. 327–30; according to Naiņasī, Meyo Mãgaliyo (Maiharāja Mãgaliyāņī ro) was his father (Sākariyā 1960, pp. 346–8).

## The episode of Pushkar

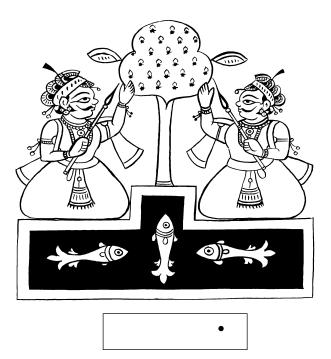
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī for me to ride! Cādo my chieftain, tomorrow morning is the full-moon day of the month of Kātakī; 420 we shall take our first bath (of the new half-month) on the steps of Pushkar Lake. Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī! Have diamonds and fine pearls threaded in her mane; have diamonds and fine pearls fastened to her hindquarters! 425 Attach the mare Kesar's chain-linked red bridle; fasten on the mare's shining, Patan-conquering stirrups!' [Scene 9] Pābūjī arose with a toss of his saffron robe; Pābūjī commanded the mare Kesar Kālamī to be brought into his presence. Pābūjī put his hand on her black mane; 430 (placing his other) hand on the saddle, he swiftly mounted. Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar; as he mounted, his seven leading warriors conversed with him. The Hindu king set out as starry midnight passed; 435 he set out and went straight to Pushkar. It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūjī shone on the road as midnight passed. The teams of horses travelled along in throngs; Kesar Kālamī stepped with a strut. Once or twice Pābūjī halted overnight on the road; 440 at the third halt he removed the stirrups from his feet at Pushkar. O Pābūjī, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day he removed the stirrups from his feet in Pushkar. Pābūjī stood at the great  $ghat^{63}$  of Pushkar; O lord, bowing low he made obeisance to Pushkar: 445 he made entreaty to the palely rising<sup>64</sup> spotless Sun. Bowing low Pābūjī made obeisance to Pushkar; he made entreaty to the rising Sun. O Pābūjī, on the western steps were encamped the numerous company of the Cauhāns; 450 Lord Pābūjī pitched his tents on the northern steps. On the western steps were bathing the numerous company of the Cauhāns; O lord, Lord Pābūjī bathed on the northern steps. Lord Pābūjī, as you bathed your foot slipped; as (Pābūjī's) feet stumbled, Gogo (Cauhān) seized him with his hand.65 (Pābūjī said,) 'O righteous<sup>66</sup> Gogo, where is your house and home? 455 Of which king are you called eldest (son and) crown prince?' [Scene 11]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Bathing-place.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> So I take *ugatā kācā*, literally 'rising immature'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup> At first sight this line (*digatā pāvā nai gogaijī hāthā kījai jheliyā*) would appear to mean 'Gogo seized his stumbling feet with his hand', but this seems rather unlikely on both ritual and commonsense grounds, and Parbū's own Hindi 'explanation' of the passage specifically has Gogo take hold of Pābūjī's *hand* to rescue him. The construction is evidently related to that found in the very similar l. 3372, where *vātā khāḍā nai* means not 'the sword that was striking' (an impossible usage) but 'the person who was striking with a sword'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> dharamī, a standard epithet for Gogo.



Scene 11: Pābūjī converses with Gogo on the steps of Pushkar Lake

(Gogo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, Naravāņo (village near) Sāmbhar is my house and home; I am called the eldest son of King Pītaļde.'

(Pābūjī said,) 'O righteous Gogo, shake out your robe and hold it out far by its hem;<sup>67</sup> I shall shower you with wealth as the customary<sup>68</sup> gift of the Rāthors.'

- I shall shower you with wealth as the customary<sup>68</sup> gift of the Rāṭhoṛs.' (Gogo replied,) 'Pābūjī, shower wealth on your Cāraņs and Bhāṭs;<sup>69</sup>
  O lord, marry me to the eldest daughter of the Rāṭhoṛs!' (Pābūjī said,) 'O righteous Gogo, do not speak the name of the girl Kelam!<sup>70</sup>
  Gogo, I cannot look at the face of an advancing woman nor at the back of a retreating woman;
- <sup>465</sup> O righteous Gogo, I have no dealings with girls; O lord, there is no daughter in Pābūjī's palace.<sup>71</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> I.e. form it into a capacious bag.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Literally 'ancient' (*jūnā*, an unexpected masculine form in concord with the feminine *sīkha*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Court-poets and genealogists.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Daughter of Pābūjī's brother Būro.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> This is a little unclear. In the Hindi 'explanation', Pābūjī tells Gogo that he cannot marry him to Kelam as he is not her father, and that he has no daughter of his own; but then he changes his mind and tells Gogo that they will set out together and that he will arrange the marriage to Kelam.

### The episode of Gogo's wedding

(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī! Cado my chieftain, make swift speed; 470 I am taking my (future) in-law into the desert land of Marwar. O righteous Gogo, fasten the saddle on your horse! I am taking you into the desert land of Marwar.' Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; they set out and came straight to Kolū. The armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs; 475 Kesar Kālamī stepped with a strut. It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūjī shone on the road as midnight passed. O Pābūjī, pale dawn came in the land; as dawn broke (Pābūjī) removed the stirrups from his feet in Kolū. 480 (Pābūjī said,) 'O gatekeeper of Kolū, open the gates of Kolū! Pābūjī has returned after bathing at Pushkar.' Pābūjī was seated in his court at Kolū; close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors. [Scene 4] Pābūjī was seated in his court at Kolū; 485 as he sat there he raised the matter of the betrothal. 'Cado my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly go (and become) Būro's beloved guest!' Cādo the chieftain tied on his genuine sloping Rathor turban; 490 on his feet Cado fastened his velvet shoes. Cādo the chieftain set off walking like geese or peacocks; he swayed as he stepped, like a frightened wild peacock. O chieftain Cado, King Buro's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. [Scene 5] O chieftain Cado, Buro asked you what simple matter was on your mind: 495 'O chieftain Cado, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?' (Cado answered,) 'King Buro, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your glorious assembly on a (minor) domestic matter. King Būro, your daughter Kelam is known as a young child; 500 let us betroth her to the great god Gogo of Gogāmerī!'72 When (Cado) spoke of betrothal, Buro considered, and spoke out: 'O chieftain Cado, Gogo is known as a low, base Rajpūt;73 the Rathors are known as the lords of fifty-two forts. O righteous Gogo, the girl's mother and father refused; her mother's brother from the fortress of Girnār refused. 'Listen, O chieftain Cado! The lady Kelam is a young child (scarcely out) of her cradle; Gogo is known as a man old in years. The lady Kelam is clever and skilful with her hands; Gogo is known as a plain fool.'74 510 As he went (to see Būro) Cādo had gone along alert in mind; as he returned (his face) was withered like an unripe lotus-flower. Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly;

 $<sup>^{72}</sup>$  Gogāmerī, a village located at 29° 10′, 75° 00′, is the centre of worship of Gogo and the site of a major annual fair.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> The phrase translated as 'base Rajpūt' (ādā...rajapūta) is glossed in RHŚK as 'person of a Rajpūt caste in which remarriage [of widows] occurs'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Literally 'plain gum in the eyes' ( $\tilde{a}khy\tilde{a} r\bar{a} c\bar{a}para...c\bar{p}ar\bar{a}$ ).

in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. [Scene 4] O chieftain Cado, Pabuji asked you what simple matter was on your mind: 515 'My chieftain, tell me what is on your mind! In what kind of mood did Būro discuss matters with you?' (Cādo answered,) 'O lord, the girl's mother and father refused; her mother's brother from the fortress of Girnār refused.' (Pābūjī said,) 'O righteous Gogo, tomorrow is known as (Kelam's) first Sāvan rī tīj;<sup>75</sup> 520 the lady Kelam will go into the garden; you take on your form<sup>76</sup> as (the snake-god) Vāsuki; go and sit in the swaving branch of a *campo*-tree. O righteous Gogo, tomorrow is known as (Kelam's) first Sāvan rī tīj; the lady Kelam will go into the garden; 525 the lady Kelam will go into the garden; you go and sit in the branch of a *campo*-tree. O righteous Gogo, you are called an incarnation of (the snake-god) Vāsuki; take on the form of a black snake!'77 (Meanwhile, Kelam said to her friends,) 'O tījanī<sup>78</sup> sisters, tomorrow is known as my first Sāvan rī tīj; 530 we shall be the first tījanīs of Sāvan. O tījanī sisters, draw lines (on your eyelids) with lamp-black and surmo,<sup>79</sup> O tījanīs, apply a tilaka<sup>80</sup> of green verdigris! O tījanī sisters, open your boxes of ornaments; my maidservants, we shall wear ornaments of pure gold! 535 O tījanī sisters, open the silk threads (fastening) the boxes (you have brought from) your father's home: we shall wear sārīs from Sanganer!'81 The tījanī sisters adorned themselves sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; they went and called out to the carriage-driver. 'O carriage-driver, make swift speed; 540 fit out the carriage with jingling instruments!' (The driver answered,) 'Lady Kelam, if you tell me to I shall fit out the horse-carriage; otherwise I shall fit out your father's brother's mountain carriage-oxen.' (Kelam said,) 'Brother carriage-driver, do not fit out the horse-carriage; 545 rather fit out my father's brother's mountain carriage-oxen. Round the throat of the white ox put strings of bells; cover the horns of the black-and-white ox with pure gold!' The *tījanī* sisters sat in the carriage; close in front of them sat the old carriage-driver. The *tījanī* sisters sang festive songs; 550 they spoke the praises of Sītā and Rāma.82 Singing and playing (instruments) the *tījanīs* came near to the garden; they arrived and called out to the gardener. [Scene 12]

- <sup>77</sup> In the slight confusion of this passage, the fact that Gogo is to bite Kelam is omitted.
- <sup>78</sup> A  $t\bar{i}jan\bar{i}$  is a girl celebrating the festival of Sāvan rī tīj.
- <sup>79</sup> A mineral powder used as a cosmetic for the eyes.
- <sup>80</sup> A mark on the forehead.
- <sup>81</sup> A town near Jaipur famous for its cloth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>75</sup> A festival occurring on the third day of the bright half of the month of Sāvaņ; it is celebrated by young women swinging. The reference to this being Kelam's first celebration of it indicates that she is a young girl who has just reached marriageable age.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Literally 'incarnation' ( $avat\bar{a}ra$ ). It is probable that this is a slip, corrected in the subsequent repeated lines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> The word used here is sālāga...rāma, i.e. a form of the Sanskrit sāligrāma. This refers to certain ammonite-bearing stones that are conceived as representing Viṣṇu; here, however, folk-etymology has perceived in the word a prefixed form of the name Rāma, and Parbū interprets accordingly.



Scene 12: Kelam rides to the garden in her ox-carriage

5

	O gardener, open the gate to the garden;
555	the <i>tījaņīs</i> of the house of the Rāthors are standing outside!'
	The gardener considered, reflecting in his mind:
	'Listen, O <i>tījaņī</i> sisters! This is no time to open the gate;
	a black snake-god is disporting himself in the garden.'
	(Kelam answered,) 'O gardener, as I go in I shall give you an amulet on a necklace of nine strings for
	your throat;
560	as I come out I shall give you a gold ring for your little finger.'
	Brother gardener, you fell into greed for wealth.
	Greed amongst traders is like a cow entrusted to a fool;
	it may come back, or, brother, it may run away taking its master's (tethering-)rope and post. <sup>83</sup>
	The gardener reflected in his mind:
565	'If the snake bites it bites the lady Kelam, it does no harm to me.' <sup>84</sup>
	The gardener fell into greed for wealth;
	with his hand the gardener opened all seven gates.
	(The gardener said,) 'Lady Kelam, take over the excellent green garden of your father's brother Pābūjī;
	swing on swings in the excellent green garden!'
570	The <i>tījaņī</i> sisters spread out in the garden;
	they fastened a swing to the swaying branch of a <i>campo</i> -tree.
	The other <i>tījaņīs</i> swung in the garden in twos and threes;
	the lady Kelam swung in the garden all alone.
	Swinging on her swing and plucking flowers she thrust her hand into the <i>campo</i> -tree;
575	a black snake came down from the branches;
	a poison(ous snake) clung to the lady Kelam's little finger. [Scene 13]
	Lady Kelam, you became gravely ill; <sup>85</sup>
	the stupor of the jewelled snake <sup>86</sup> came on.
	Her <i>tījaņī</i> sisters lifted her from the ground on to a stretcher;
580	they brought her and put her down in Būro's ruby courtyard.
	(A maidservant said,) 'King Būro, as you sit there sleeping there is slumber in your eyes;

(but) the lady Kelam went into the green garden;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> I.e. if one has dealings with a greedy person one risks losing everything. This couplet is a rhyming tag-verse.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Literally 'nothing of my father's is lost' ( $\tilde{a}pana b\bar{a}pa ro k \tilde{a} \bar{i} n \bar{i} j \bar{a} ya$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Literally 'your life went on shakily' (*lairakyã jāvai...thāro...jīva*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> A type of snake believed to bear in its head a jewel which is an antidote to poison; used in the epic as a standard epithet for Gogo.



Scene 13: Gogo in the form of a snake bites Kelam as she swings

a poison(ous snake) clung to the lady Kelam's little finger.' King Būro, you opened your eyes from slumber; Būro called out to the maidservant as she stood there. 585 'My maidservant, may your family go to the bad! O maidservant, why did you call out to me in the middle of my nap? Listen, O maidservant! You have done ill in the land; O maidservant, why did you call out to me in the middle of my nap?' 590 (The maidservant answered,) 'King Būro, there is slumber in your eyes; (but) a snake<sup>87</sup> has bitten the lady Kelam in the garden.' (Būro said,) 'Listen, my maidservant! I am sleeping in my palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; (today) no ants will touch my toes.<sup>88</sup> The lady Kelam was playing childish games; she went into the garden; 595 she thrust her hand into a hole or into a thorn-fence; O maidservant, that is how a snake or a scorpion bit her.' (Queen Gailovat said,) 'O Hīrāgar<sup>89</sup> maidservant, make swift speed; quickly summon the healer<sup>90</sup> into my palace!' My maidservant, you adorned yourself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; 600 (the maidservant) went among the alleyways calling out to the healer. My maidservant, you went and stood at the healer's gateway; as she stood there the maidservant called out to the healer. 'Brother healer, make swift speed; Būro summons you into his palace!' 605 (The healer answered,) 'O maidservant, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business does Būro summon me into his palace?' (The maidservant said,) 'Brother healer, the lady Kelam went into the garden; a snake clung to the lady Kelam's little finger.' 610 Brother healer, you took your snake-books in your hand;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Literally 'a poisonous creeper' (*visa rī...velarī*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> I.e. 'I am staying in bed all day'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> Name of a caste.

 $<sup>^{90}</sup>$  *jhāṣāgara*, one who cures snakebite etc. by means of spells.

(the healer) went (to become) Būro's beloved guest. King Būro's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room the healer went and paid his respects. [Scene 5] 'King Būro, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you summoned me into your palace?' 615 (Būro answered.) 'Brother healer, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have summoned you to the palace of my house on a (minor) domestic matter. The lady Kelam went into the green garden; a poison(ous snake) clung to the lady Kelam's little finger.' 620 The healer reflected in his mind; the healer opened his snake-books: to the wafting of incense the healer recited his spells. The healer resorted to his spells;<sup>91</sup> (but) the black snake-god did not succumb to his book. The healer read a book for every one of the gods; 625 (but) the black snake-god did not succumb to his spells. As the healer sat reciting his spells, so Pābūjī sat watching out of the corner of his eye; so the lady Kelam's snake(-fever) went up doubly and did not come down.92 Oueen Gailovat adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; she went to Pābūjī's glorious assembly. Gailovat set out as starry midnight passed; 630 Gailovat shone on the road all alone. Day broke, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day she went and paid her respects to Pābūjī. Queen Gailovat stood in the shelter of the gateway-wall: she made entreaty to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. [Scene 4] O Pābūjī, your gaze fell upon your sister-in-law; so Pābūjī called out to Cādo as he sat there. 'Cādo my chieftain, ask after my sister-in-law's wellbeing; O sister-in-law, you do not come on auspicious days or festival days; you do not come at Holī<sup>93</sup> or Dīvālī; 640 O sister-in-law, why have you come today on a day of no importance? Queen Gailovat, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?' (Gailovat answered,) 'Pābūjī, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your glorious assembly, Pābūjī, on a (minor) domestic matter. 645 The lady Kelam, your brother's daughter, went into the garden; a poison(ous snake) clung to the lady Kelam's little finger. Pābūjī, if the lady Kelam should die then the courtyard of the Rāthors will remain unmarried.<sup>94</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'Queen Gailovat, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; I have plundered. I have attacked. I have made my name immortal in the land: (but) O sister-in-law, I have not learnt spells against scorpions. O sister-in-law, if some god should advance against me I should fight him, but I have not learnt spells against scorpions. Queen Gailovat, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come to my palace? 655 My sister-in-law, you have come to my palace because you are in need. O sister-in-law, it was the full-moon day of the month of Kātakī:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup> Literally 'took shelter in his spells' (*devai...jhāṛā̃ rī...oṭa*: for this usage cf. l. 634 below).

 $<sup>^{92}\,</sup>$  Pābūjī uses his own supernatural powers to overcome the efforts of the healer.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup> The Spring festival.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> The concept referred to here is that when a girl is married, the courtyard of her family home is thought of as being married too.

I took my first bath (of the new half-month) on the steps of Pushkar Raj.<sup>95</sup> The holy lord Rāmdev travelled there from (his home in) Ranūco; Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, rode there from Kolū. Pābūjī, Harbū (Sākhalo), Meyo Māgaliyo: the five *pīrs* travelled to the ancient steps of Pushkar Lake. 660 The other knights gave gifts of wealth there; my sister-in-law, I distributed diamonds and emeralds there. As I bathed my foot slipped; as my feet stumbled Gogo held me with his hands. My sister-in-law, the other knights gave gifts of wealth; 665 I promised Gogo the lady Kelam (for his wife) there. Queen Gailovat, if you had married the lady Kelam to Gogo then the snake would never have bitten her, the snake would never have clung to her.96 Queen Gailovat, go to your house and home; sprinkle your palace with curd and milk; twine a thread and tie it (to Kelam) in the name of Gogo Cauhān of Gogāmerī! 670 Queen Gailovat, sprinkle milk and curd about; tie a thread (to Kelam) in the name of Gogo Cauhan! If, as you sprinkle and tie the thread, the lady Kelam's snake(-fever) comes down, then marry her to Gogo Cauhān; if she dies then let the lady Kelam go (to the burning-ground) with his (bridal) chaplet tied (on her head).' Thus much Lord Pābūjī spoke; Queen Gailovat stepped out, (her anklets) jingling; 675 she went straight by the straight road to her house. She went and sprinkled curd and milk in the palace; she twined a thread and tied it (to Kelam) in Gogo's name. It took time to tie the thread and to sprinkle (curd and milk) about; but it took no time for the lady Kelam's snake(-fever) to come down. 680 King Būro, you opened your eyes from slumber; (Būro) called out at once to Gailovat. [Scene 5] 'Queen Gailovat, it seems you are simple-minded. The snake bit her, the snake clung to her: this was Pābūjī's magic power that he has amassed. Now we shall have to marry the lady Kelam into the Cauhans.' (Then Būro spoke to his domestic priest:) 'O brahmin, make swift speed; 685 take the garlands for a bridegroom to Gogo Cauhan! Brother brahmin, make swift speed; take the garlands for a bridegroom on the ancient road to Sāmbhar! Brother brahmin, make swift speed; 690 take the garlands for a bridegroom on the ancient road to Sāmbhar! Brother brahmin, prepare provisions of flour and water; O brahmin, you will get no water in the barren sand-desert. Brother brahmin, you will become hungry and thirsty; as you travel on your way, you will find nowhere to halt on the road.' The brahmin took eight fresh coconuts for the betrothal; 695 he set out and went on the ancient road to Sāmbhar. It was past midnight, shining with stars; the brahmin shone on the road all alone. Day broke, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day the brahmin went and removed the stirrups from his feet in Sāmbhar. The righteous Gogo's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room the brahmin went and paid his respects. [Scene 14]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup> 'Pushkar the king (of places of pilgrimage)', a name used to distinguish the present site from the earlier Budha Pushkar ('Old Pushkar') and Madhya Pushkar ('Middle Pushkar').

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> Literally 'why should a snake have bitten her', etc.



*Scene 14:* Gogo in his court at Sāmbhar Gogo faces two courtiers; the brahmin is not depicted.

O brahmin, Gogo asked you what was on your mind:

- 'O brahmin, where is your house and home?
- Of which king have you come as messenger?' 705 (The brahmin answered,) 'O righteous Gogo, Kolū in the barren sand-desert is known as my village; Pābūjī has commanded, and his servant has performed the task.' (Gogo said,) 'O brahmin, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come on the road to my fortress in Sāmbhar?' The brahmin considered, and what did he say? 710 'O righteous Gogo, the Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your glorious assembly on a (minor) domestic matter. O righteous Gogo, the Rāthors gave me a garland for a bridegroom; I have brought garlands for a bridegroom in Gogo's name.' Gogo considered, and spoke out: 715 'Listen, O brahmin! Go back the way you came; I shall not take garlands for a bridegroom in the name of the Rathors! The Rathors spoke sarcastic words to me; their words are striking at my delicate vital organs. The Rāthors said that I was known as a low, base Rajpūt; 720 (they said that) the Rathors are established as lords of the forts.' Anger arose in the brahmin; the brahmin took the garland for a bridegroom and started back the way he had come.<sup>97</sup> Then Gogo considered in his mind: 'Hey! I took on the form of a snake;98 725 I took on the form of a snake; I was joking with the brahmin; (but) in his mind the brahmin took (my words) for true.' As he sat there he called out to the brahmin from behind. 'O brahmin, I was joking with you; 730 (but) in your mind you took (my words) for true.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Literally 'on a road he had (already) seen' ( $d\bar{t}$  thai mārag $\tilde{a}$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> This repeated line seems to be a slip, as it has no apparent relevance to Gogo's dealings with the brahmin.

O brahmin, leave your shoes at the side of the rug; please be seated at the front of Gogo's glorious assembly!' The brahmin reflected in his mind. (Gogo continued,) 'Listen, O, brahmin! I shall give you gifts of elephants and horses;

- <sup>735</sup> (Gogo continued,) 'Listen, O, brahmin! I shall give you gifts of elephants and horses; I shall give you a robe of honour;
  O brahmin, I shall give you a horse as my gift.'
  So the brahmin happily left his shoes at the side of the rug; he came and sat in Gogo's glorious assembly.
- <sup>740</sup> As (Gogo) sat on his throne (the brahmin) put on him the garland of flowers; as he turned round he tied on him the bridal threads dyed with turmeric.
   (The brahmin said,) 'O righteous Gogo, you are called an incarnation of (the snake-god) Vāsuki; so have nine maunds of rice prepared in turmeric; circulate invitations to all the gods and goddesses in the land!'<sup>99</sup>
- <sup>745</sup> They gave some rice to the great lord Gaņeśa;<sup>100</sup> he was very happy to come in the Cauhāņs' weddingprocession. [Scene 15]



Scene 15: The god Ganesa

Ganesa is depicted with his wives Rddhi and Siddhi: below these are two rats (the rat is Ganesa's 'vehicle').

'Give the next rice to Vemātā;101

she will come in the Cauhāns' wedding-procession.'

They gave some rice to Vemātā; she was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 16]

After her to whom should the rice be given?

What did the great lord Krsna say?

750

'O *bhopo*, if you speak my name (once or) twice<sup>102</sup> then I shall come in the Cauhāņs' wedding-procession, playing shrilly on my flute!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> In the Hindi 'explanation' of this passage Parbū says that the task of issuing wedding-invitations to all the deities is performed by the Goddess (despite the fact that she is herself one of the deities visited). Each 'invitation' takes the form of offering some rice and singing a song of praise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> The elephant-headed god of good fortune who is usually invoked first in any undertaking.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> The goddess of predestination.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> I.e. 'sing a song in my praise'.



Scene 16: The goddess Vemātā

This scene is generally identified as Vemātā; iconographically, however, it clearly represents Sarasvatī, goddess of learning, riding her goose-vehicle and being honoured by one or two devotees.

They gave some rice to Kṛṣṇa; he was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 17]



Scene 17: The god Kṛṣṇa

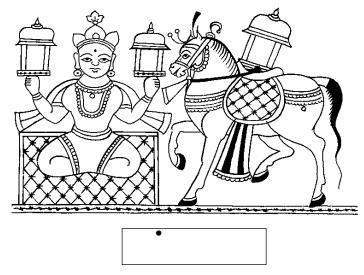
Kṛṣṇa, the eighth incarnation of Viṣṇu, is depicted killing the wicked king Kaṃsa with a club while holding his lock of hair.

After him to whom should the rice be given? After him to whom should the rice be given? <sup>755</sup> 'Should I call him Rāmo or Rāmdev — should I call him a diamond or a ruby?

The person who meets Rāmdev has his every wish granted in the twinkling of an eye.<sup>103</sup> So what did Rāmdev say?

'O *bhopo*, if you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in the Cauhāņs' wedding-procession, riding on my horse Setalo!'

They gave some rice to Rāmdev; he was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 18]



Scene 18: The god Rāmdev

This scene is universally identified as representing Rāmdev, a deified miracle-working hero very popular in Rajasthan and beyond. The horse to his right is thus said to be Setalo, Rāmdev's white horse. However, the ascetic posture of the human figure, and the scene's position at the end of a series of depictions of the *avatāras* (incarnations) of Viṣṇu, make it clear that it must originally have been conceived as two separate depictions: the Buddha and Kalkin, the two final *avatāras*.

<sup>760</sup> After him to whom should the rice be given?

'(Through the favour of) Hanumān the ascetic one is free from the slightest illness.'<sup>104</sup> What did Hanumān say?

'If you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in the Cauhāns' wedding-procession!' They gave some rice to Hanumān; he was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 19]

<sup>765</sup> After him to whom should the rice be given?

'If Śiva gives a morsel (of food) the whole world's hunger vanishes;

if you worship Siva, you will get sugar-candy and dried fruit when you rise each day.'

So what did the great god (Śiva) say?

'O *bhopo*, if you speak my name (once or) twice then I shall come in Gogo's wedding-procession, riding on (my bull) Nandī!'

They gave some rice to the great god (Śiva); he was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 20]

After him to whom should the rice be given?

'Black Bhairũ<sup>105</sup> is terrifying, White Bhairũ is the son of Cāmuņdā;

with his roars he destroys malarial fever and drives away (even) ancient ghosts.

He eats from a bowl, he lies in burning-grounds; what kind of man is there who could wipe out the worship of Lord Bhairũ?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> This is a couplet in  $d\bar{u}ho$  metre, the first of a number of what are evidently popular 'tags' associated with particular deities.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Hanumān the monkey-god is famous for his medical skills: he tended Rāma and Lakṣmaṇa with herbs when they lay unconscious on the battlefield.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> Bhairũ is not, as sometimes assumed, Śiva in his classical manifestation as Bhairava, but rather an important Rajasthani protector-deity. He has two forms, Black and White, which are often depicted together accompanying the Goddess. His 'vehicle' (*vāhana*) is a dog.



Scene 19: Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa, Sītā and Hanumān

Hanumān is depicted in company with Rāma, the seventh incarnation of Viṣṇu, Lakṣmaṇa his brother, and Sītā his wife.



*Scene 20:* The god Śiva and his consort the Goddess Beneath the two deities are depicted their vehicles, Śiva's bull Nandī and the Goddess's tiger.

<sup>775</sup> He wipes out kingdoms, he drives away (kings) from their kingdoms; he wipes out great lords and takes the milk away from their sons.'

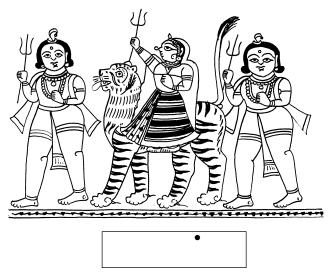
So what did Lord Bhairū say?

'O *bhopo*, if you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in the Cauhāņs' wedding-procession, jingling bells and bearing the trident of the Goddess!'

They gave some rice to Bhairũ; he was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 21] After him to whom should the rice be given?

<sup>780</sup> 'The Goddess, supporter of the world, <sup>106</sup> queen of the world, broke a mountain into powder;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> jagathambā, Parbū's version of the classical name Jagadambā 'mother of the world'.



Scene 21: Black and White Bhairū with the Goddess

she brandished her trident at the buffalo-demon.'107

So what did the Goddess say?

'O *bhopo*, if you speak my name (once or) twice, if you give me (one or) two grains of rice before you go, then I too shall come in Gogo's wedding-procession!'

They gave some rice to the Goddess; she was very happy to come in the Cauhāns' wedding-procession. [Scene 22]



#### Scene 22: Śiva and Pārvatī

This double scene depicts two related stories from the married life of the god Śiva and his wife Pārvatī, a form of the Goddess. Śiva observed that Pārvatī was full of great pride and determined to humble her: he therefore took on the form of a low-caste shoemaker, showed her a pair of wonderful shoes, and insisted that the only payment he would accept would be for her to eat from a single plate with him. Pārvatī succumbed to temptation, and Śiva revealed himself to her as she engaged in this defiling act. To get her revenge, Pārvatī subsequently took on the form of a beautiful Bhīl (tribal) woman and danced before Śiva as he meditated; he became infatuated with her, danced for her and carried her upon his shoulder, promising that if Pārvatī were to come he would send her away. Pārvatī now resumed her normal form, and it was Śiva's turn to be humiliated. The two deities were then reconciled with each other.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>107</sup> Mahişāsura, the most important demon to be destroyed by the Goddess.

785 After her to whom should the rice be given?

What did the *bhomiyo*,<sup>108</sup> the protector of the earth, the rescuer of cows, say?

'If you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in Gogo's wedding-procession, rescuing cows!'

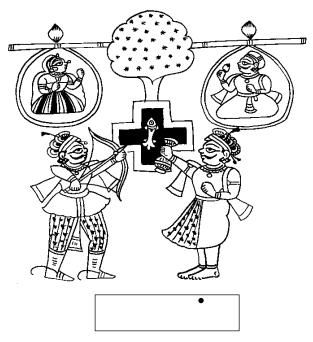
They gave some rice to the *bhomiyo*; he was very happy to come in the Cauhāns' wedding-procession. After him to whom should the rice be given?

<sup>790</sup> 'Sarvan Kāvariyo<sup>109</sup> ministered to his parents' needs.<sup>110</sup>

In earlier times there were such sons. Bearing his parents in a  $k\bar{a}var^{111}$  he went to the holy river Gangā.' So what did Sarvan Kāvariyo say?

'O *bhopo*, if you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in the Cauhāns' wedding-procession, carrying my parents in a  $k\bar{a}var$  on my shoulders!'

They gave some rice to Sarvan; he was very happy to come in Gogo's wedding-procession. [Scene 23]



Scene 23: Sarvan Kāvariyo

Sarvan's parents are depicted in the baskets of his  $k\bar{a}var$ ; below is Daśaratha aiming the arrow which killed Sarvan, who stands bottom right. In the middle is a cross-shaped tank, possibly representing the river Gangā.

- <sup>795</sup> O righteous Gogo, all the gods and goddesses in the land came; [Scenes 24–30] the travellers formed the wedding-procession and set off in a great throng like the Pleiades. Fistfuls of coloured powder flew in the wedding-procession; in the wedding-procession perfume of sweet marjoram and dye were sprinkled. The  $t\bar{t}jan\bar{t}$  sisters sang festive songs;
- <sup>800</sup> they spoke the praises of Sītā and Rāma.

O righteous Gogo, you became a bridegroom like the moon of the full-moon night; the travellers formed the wedding-procession and set off in a great throng like the Pleiades. So (now) turmeric-songs, anointment songs and so on are sung to Gogo,<sup>112</sup> and then Gogo sets off as a bridegroom to Kolū to be married.

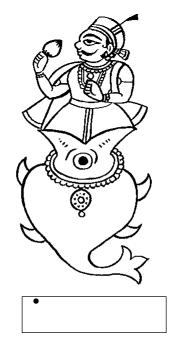
<sup>112</sup> Before the wedding both bride and groom are anointed with a mixture containing turmeric, to the accompaniment of traditional songs.

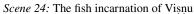
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> A local hero, deified after dying in the act of rescuing stolen cattle. See further p. 57 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Also known as Śravana Kumāra. He was the young ascetic who looked after his blind parents and who was accidentally killed by Daśaratha, father of Rāma. Sarvan is revered for his filial devotion.

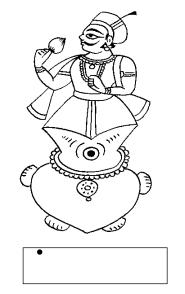
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Literally 'was a carrier-out of their orders' ( $\bar{a}gy\bar{a}k\bar{a}r\bar{i}$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> A kāvar (whence Sarvan's second name Kāvariyo) is a pole carried across the shoulders with a basket at each end.





In addition to the deities specifically named in the epic narrative, the *par* also has depictions of others: the first six *avatāras* (incarnations) of Viṣṇu (prior to Rāma, Kṛṣṇa, the Buddha and Kalkin, who have already appeared); also the local snake-god Bhabūto Siddh.



Scene 25: The turtle incarnation of Vișnu

805

O righteous Gogo, you became a bridegroom like the moon of the full-moon night; the travellers formed the wedding-procession and set off in a great throng like the Pleiades. In the wedding-procession the war-drums were beating rhythmically; in Gogo's splendid wedding-procession the kettledrum was beating with a roar.<sup>113</sup> Fistfuls of coloured powder flew in the wedding-procession; in the wedding-procession perfume of sweet marjoram and dye were sprinkled.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Cf. the more obviously appropriate use of these formulae in ll. 163 etc. For their use in this context compare Lord 1960, p. 68: '[The youthful bard] listens countless times to the gathering of an army or of a large number of wedding guests (the two are often synonymous)'.



*Scene 26:* The boar incarnation of Viṣṇu The boar supports the earth, man and woman on his tusks.



Scene 27: The man-lion incarnation of Vișnu

The man-lion (Nṛsimha) is depicted in the act of disembowelling the wicked Hiraṇyakaśipu while the latter's son Prahlāda, a devotee of Viṣṇu, looks on. Behind Nṛsimha is the split pillar from which he emerged to attack Hiraṇyakaśipu.

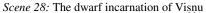
O righteous Gogo, all the gods and goddesses in the land came;
the travellers formed the wedding-procession and set off in a great throng like the Pleiades.
The tījaņī sisters sang festive songs;
they spoke the praises of the jewelled snake.
O righteous Gogo, your wedding-procession stretched out for twelve *kos*;

the swaying elephants stretched out for thirteen *kos*.

Day broke, pale dawn came in the land;

at the break of day (Gogo) went and removed the stirrups from his feet at the border (of Kolū).





Above is Viṣṇu in the form of the dwarf, taking the strides which give him mastery over heaven and earth; below is Bali, who retains only the underworld.





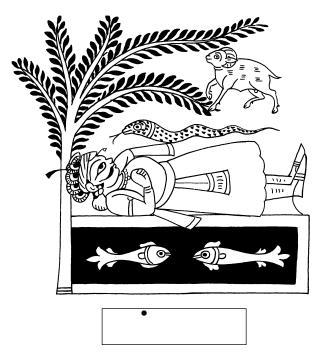
Paraśurāma ('Rāma with the axe'), the sixth incarnation of Viṣṇu, is shown in battle with the thousand-armed Kārtavīrya.

820

The righteous Gogo honoured the *toran*<sup>114</sup> and stood in the shade to its left; (Gogo's) mother-in-law came to perform his  $\bar{a}rat\bar{t}$  with a tray of lamps.<sup>115</sup> [Scene 31] (Queen Gailovat said,) 'O righteous Gogo, during the first  $\bar{a}rat\bar{t}$  lay down fifty mohurs; count out areca-nuts together with gold, and a hundred and fifty mohurs!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> The *toran* is a brightly coloured wooden emblem fastened on the door of the bride's house. The groom 'honours' it on his arrival there by touching it with a stick or a sword.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> *jhalāmaļa āratī*. āratī is normally adoration of a god by waving a lamp before his image; it is customary for the bride's mother to honour the groom in this way.



Scene 30: The snake-god Bhabūto Siddh

The Rajpūt Bhabūto once lay down to sleep on the shore of a lake. With him was his tame ram. As he slept the snake Peno, which does not bite but kills by drawing out a man's breath and placing poison in his mouth, came and sat on his chest. The ram saw what had happened and tried to wake Bhabūto, but it was too late: he died from Peno's poison. He is now widely worshipped in Rajasthan as a deity capable of curing snakebite.



Scene 31: Gogo strikes the toran

Gogo, riding on his blue horse and followed by his emblem the snake, strikes the *toran* with his whip, while Queen Gailovat honours him with an  $\bar{a}rat\bar{i}$ -lamp.

O righteous Gogo, you have made your name truly immortal in the land; you honoured the *toran* of the Rāṭhoṛs with a gold stick!' (Then Gailovat spoke to her domestic priest:) 'O brahmin, make swift speed;

#### 236 The epic of Pābūjī

- take the bridal clothes<sup>116</sup> into the palace of the Rāthors!'
  O righteous Gogo, all the townsfolk praised the bridal clothes;
  the beautiful Rāthor queens praised the bridal gifts.<sup>117</sup>
  (The barber's wife said,)<sup>118</sup> 'Lady Kelam, take off the clothes you have worn as an unwed girl;
  dress in the garments of the jewelled snake!'
- (Queen Gailovat said,) 'O brahmin, make swift speed;
   prepare the wedding-pavilion within the palace of the Rāthors!'
   The brahmin hammered in posts<sup>119</sup> in the four cardinal directions;
   the brahmin twined threads of silk cloth.
   The righteous Gogo sat in the fire-bright pavilion;
- from behind a curtain came the eldest daughter of the Rāthors. The brahmin tied (Kelam's)  $s\bar{a}r\bar{r}$  to (Gogo's) woollen cloak; in the pavilion he performed the joining of hands of the bride and bridegroom. The righteous Gogo arose with a toss of his saffron robe; as the night passed Gogo performed the circumambulations.<sup>120</sup> [Scene 32]



Scene 32: The wedding of Gogo and Kelam

Gogo and his bride perform the circumambulations within the wedding-pavilion; between them is the sacred pot (kalas) on its pillar (thamb) (JCM). To the right is the officiating brahmin, to the left two women looking on.

<sup>840</sup> Gogo performed one or two circumambulations in the pavilion; during the third circumambulation the Rāthors announced their wedding-gifts. As Kelam ascended into the pavilion, Būro gave her white cows; her mother's brother gave her swaying elephants. Ghurmal and Bhīkāņo<sup>121</sup> had a horse-carriage made for her;

Jesalde gave her gold pendants for the horses. Harmal Devāsī gave her a fine dress of best Deccany cloth to wear; his mother Bhimanī had gold pendants made for her throat. Kālarde the Rebārī woman<sup>122</sup> had *hathphūls*<sup>123</sup> made for her hands;

- <sup>120</sup> Bride and groom together perform seven circumambulations of the sacred fire.
- <sup>121</sup> These two, together with Jesalde in the next line, are mentioned only at this point in the narrative; according to Parbū they are three 'extra' courtiers of Pābūjī.
- <sup>122</sup> Harmal's wife.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> varī, costly garments brought by the groom for his bride.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup> padala, gifts of coconut, sweets etc. brought by the groom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> The attribution of this speech to the barber's wife  $(n\bar{a}yana)$  follows Parbū's Hindi 'explanation'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup> These are round posts of wood topped with wooden birds: a coconut is placed on top of them. They are thought of as representing the bride, and are sometimes (as at l. 2930 below) called *moban (thamb)* 'girl(-pillar)'. The bride's parents worship them before the ceremony begins.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Flower-shaped ornaments worn on the backs of the hands.

her father's sister Deval<sup>124</sup> gave her a costly shawl from the land of Marwar to wear.

Cãdo Vagelo had fine gold bangles made for her hands; 850 Cādo Vāgelo had fine gold bangles made for her hands; then Dhebo in an opium-dream promised her a maund and a quarter of pearls from the sea. Lady Kelam, the other wedding-gifts arrived inside the pavilion; finally Lord Pābūjī promised the wedding-gift he owed. 'Lady Kelam, release the knot tying you to the righteous Gogo and finish the joining of hands; 855 I shall plunder the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā to bring you!' O righteous Gogo, the numerous company of your wedding-procession laughed; seated in the pavilion, Gogo concealed a smile. (Kelam said,) 'O Hindu king, King Rāvaņa's reddish-brown she-camels have not been seen; I have not seen them with my eyes nor ever heard of them with my ears. 860 O Rāthor father's brother, all people in the land give real wedding-gifts; why did you promise me a non-existent wedding-gift? O Pābūjī, Lankā is known to be on the far shore of the seven seas; the man who goes to Lankā does not return again. O Pābūjī, you should have given me the mare Kesar's ornaments; 865 at the joining of hands you should have given me the mare Kesar Kālamī!' (Pābūjī answered,) 'Listen, O brother's daughter! Do not speak Kesar's name! Kesar is known as an incarnation of the Goddess;<sup>125</sup> my mare cannot dwell at the house of the Cauhans. Kesar stays close to me;<sup>126</sup> 870 I shall fill your dwellings with the reddish-brown she-camels of Lanka! Lady Kelam, stay well alert in your mind!

In the third month I shall bring the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā to give you!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Deval is not related to Kelam: the usage is figurative.

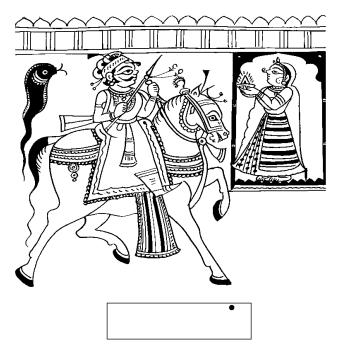
 $<sup>^{125}\,</sup>$  According to Parbū, this statement should not be taken literally.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Literally 'under my feet' (pagã rai heța).

### The episode of the she-camels

(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, you are Pābūjī's true courtier; convey to the jewelled snake (that he has my) leave to depart!' 875 The righteous Gogo took out his silk handkerchief; he paid his respects within the palace of the Rāthors. All the townsfolk greeted him with benedictions; O Gogo, in the market-place the brahmins and merchants paid you their respects. 880 (Pābūjī said,) '(O Cādo,) make swift speed; O lord, convey to Gogo (that he has) leave to depart in the name of Kolū!' The lady Kelam sat in the carriage; close in front of her on the pole sat the old carriage-driver. The  $t\bar{i}jan\bar{i}$  sisters<sup>127</sup> sang festive songs; they spoke the praises of the jewelled snake. 885 The righteous Gogo set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and came straight to Sāmbhar. Once or twice he halted overnight on the road; at the break of day he removed the stirrups from his feet in Sāmbhar. Gogo's mother filled a tray with diamonds and fine pearls; 890

his mother came out to perform his welcome-ceremony with pearls. [Scene 33]



Scene 33: Gogo is greeted by his mother after his wedding

(Gogo said,) 'Mother, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays has performed my welcome-ceremony; now you perform the welcome-ceremony for the eldest daughter of the Rāṭhoṛs!' (Gogo's mother answered,) 'O righteous Gogo, tell me what is on your mind!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Strictly speaking, an inappropriate use of a formula: it is not Sāvan rī tīj, and the girls in question are Kelam's new sisters-in-law (*nanadā*), not *tījanīs*. But Parbū continues to use the formula, e.g. ll. 981, 983.

O son, how did the people of your father-in-law's home seem to you?<sup>128</sup> 895 O righteous Gogo, your mother asked you: 'O son, how did the people of your father-in-law's home seem to you?' (Gogo replied,) 'O mother, I met both my brother-in-law and my father-in-law; my father-in-law's home (was so) great (that it) seemed like the sea.' (Gogo's mother said,) 'O righteous Gogo, tell me what is on your mind! 900 What kinds of wedding-gifts did the Rathors announce to you?' (Gogo answered,) 'O mother, as (Kelam) ascended into the wedding-pavilion, Būro gave her excellent white cows: (Kelam's) mother's brother gave me<sup>129</sup> swaying elephants. Ghurmal and Bhīkāno had a horse-carriage made (for Kelam); Jesalde gave her gold strings of bells for the horses. 905 Harmal Devāsī, prince of the Āls, sister's son of Bhīmo, incarnation of Mother Vīsot, gave her a fine dress of best Deccany cloth to wear; Harmal Devāsī is a prince of the Als, sister's son of Bhīmo, incarnation of Mother Vīsot; he gave her a fine dress of best Deccany cloth to wear; his mother Bhimanī had gold pendants made for her throat. 910 Cãdo Vagelo had fine gold bangles made for her hands; Dhebo promised a maund and a quarter of pearls.' Now when he mentioned Dhebo's name his mother spoke out: 'O son, if Dhebo had a maund and a quarter of real pearls he would hardly be in Pābūjī's service! Dhebo eats opium, he drinks bhang, he drinks datura;<sup>130</sup> Dhébo does not have a maund and a quarter of real pearls today, nor tomorrow. This wedding-gift is one for saying, not for paying in arrears.' (Gogo said,) 'Listen, mother! Queen Kālarde<sup>131</sup> had *hathphūls* made for (Kelam's) hands; her father's sister Deval gave me a costly shawl from the land of Marwar to wear.<sup>132</sup> Kālarde the Rebārī woman had hathphūls made for (Kelam's) hands; 915 her father's sister Deval gave her a costly shawl from the land of Marwar to wear.' (Gogo's mother said.) 'O righteous Gogo my son, tell me what is on your mind! What kind of wedding-gift did Pābūjī give you?' (Gogo replied,) 'O mother, Pābūjī's wedding-gift wanders and grazes in Lankā. Who knows whether it is like a hill, who knows whether it is like a mountain, who knows whether it has five heads or ten feet? But he gave me a kind of animal that I have never seen.' 920 (Gogo's mother said,) 'O righteous Gogo, tell me what is on your mind! What kind of wedding-gift did Pābūjī give you?' (Gogo replied,) 'O mother, Lord Pābūjī promised me she-camels from Lankā.' (Gogo's mother said,) 'O righteous Gogo, Lankā is known to be on the far shore of the seven seas; the man who goes to Lankā does not return again. 925 Lankā is known to be a land of witches; witches pounce on the one who travels on the road. O son, to make up for the she-camels you should have brought as an extra wedding-gift the mare Kesar Kālamī!' (Gogo answered,) 'O mother, I spoke Kesar's name;<sup>133</sup> (but) Pābūjī did not give Kesar as a wedding-gift today, nor tomorrow.' The lady Kelam went and sat in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;

she sat there disconsolate in mind. [Scene 34]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Here, and again in the next line but one, Parbū uses a phrase which really belongs to a *different* formula ending with *sāsaro* 'father-in-law's home', and which is inappropriate here to the point of being untranslatable. *daragā mẽ pīyara sāsarā* (literally 'in heaven, father's home and father-in-law's home') normally occurs in the formula 'it was written in heaven (that we should have only) a short (time in) our father's home and father-in-law's home': cf. ll. 2980, 2983, 3003, 3691, 3703.

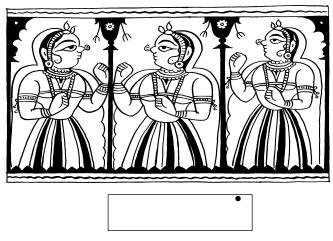
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> As below with the shawl (l. 914), Parbū here inadvertently has the gift given to Gogo himself instead of to Kelam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> The juice of the thorn-apple, a powerful narcotic which, according to *Hobson-Jobson*, causes 'temporary alienation of mind, and violent laughter' (Yule and Burnell 1903, s.v. DATURA).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup> Kālarde (Harmal's wife) is not, of course, a queen, but the term may be used to refer respectfully to any married woman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Parbū now repeated this couplet, realising that he had made a slip: the shawl is obviously for Kelam to wear, not Gogo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> mhe ghano liyo kesara ro kījai nāma; on this occasion the ghano may be intrinsic to the line, in which case the meaning would be 'I spoke Kesar's name many times'.



Scene 34: The women's quarters in Gogo's palace

Kelam is depicted on the left; facing her are two anonymous ladies, who may represent her maidservants or her sisters-in-law as appropriate.

(Kelam said,) 'My maidservant, the Cauhāns are known to have a special custom; I shall spin at a spinning-wheel amongst the great throng of my sisters-in-law! My maidservant, make swift speed;

- <sup>935</sup> I shall have a spinning-wheel made from (the wood of) a fine sandal tree!' The maidservant adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold;
  O lord, she went among the alleyways calling out to the carpenter. The maidservant went and stood at the carpenter's house and home; she went and called out to the carpenter.
- 'O carpenter's son,<sup>134</sup> you are like my adopted brother;
  O carpenter, today you have a task to perform;
  make me a spinning-wheel from (the wood of) a fine sandal tree!
  O carpenter, all round it carve the frogs and peacocks of the gardens;
  in the middle carve Pābūjī's mare Kesar Kāļamī!'
- Brother carpenter, you took your axe in your hand;
  (the carpenter) went and stood by a sandal tree;
  he cut down the sandal tree and made a little spinning-wheel for the lady.
  All round it the carpenter carved the frogs and peacocks of the gardens;
  in the middle he carved Pābūjī's Kesar Kāļamī.
- When he had made the spinning-wheel he gave it into the maidservant's hand: 'O maidservant, take the spinning-wheel and (cotton-)basket in your hand; go to the lady Kelam's glorious assembly!' The maidservant took the spinning-wheel and (cotton-)basket in her hand; she went to the lady Kelam's glorious assembly.
- <sup>955</sup> The lady Kelam was seated in her palace with its lattice windows;<sup>135</sup> the maidservant went and paid her respects.
  (The maidservant said,) 'Lady Kelam, take your spinning-wheel and (cotton-)basket! We shall go to spin amongst your sisters-in-law at sunset.
  Lady Kelam, adorn yourself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold!
- we shall go into the great throng of your sisters-in-law.'
   The lady Kelam wore her fine dress of best Deccany cloth;
   on her feet the lady Kelam fastened her velvet shoes.
   Lady Kelam, on your arm shone bracelets;
   Lady Kelam, on your little finger shone a gold ring.
- <sup>965</sup> The lady Kelam took her spinning-wheel and (cotton-)basket in her hand;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> I.e. 'O carpenter' — a common form of address.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> The windows of the women's quarters in Rajpūt palaces are traditionally of stone lattice-work  $(j\bar{a}l\bar{i})$ , which permits the breeze to come in and the occupants to see out without being seen.

she set out and went into the great throng of her sisters-in-law.

Lady Kelam, the numerous company of your sisters-in-law were seated proudly;

in the crowded assembly-room the lady Kelam went and paid her respects.

As she arrived, her sisters-in-law did their brother's wife honour:

970 'O brother's wife, please be seated at the front of the glorious assembly of your sisters-in-law!' (Kelam said,) 'Listen, sisters-in-law! On the rug<sup>136</sup> is seated the numerous company of my sisters-in-law; spread out for me a cushion or bolster from my father's home!' The lady Kelam sat in the company of her sisters-in-law;

in the midst of her sisters-in-law the lady Kelam set up her spinning-wheel. [Scene 35]



Scene 35: Kelam's sisters-in-law spinning

Two ladies are depicted spinning in the open air; on both sides of them are camels, which in the present context are the clay camels Kelam's sisters-in-law make to mock her, but which will later (ll. 2229 ff.) represent the real camels Pābūjī brings her.

<sup>975</sup> The lady Kelam put cotton fibre<sup>137</sup> on her spinning-wheel; (but) Lady Kelam, the five fingers of your hand could not tease<sup>138</sup> the thread. As they spun and wove, a great quarrel arose among the sisters-in-law; the sisters-in-law each praised her own father's home. O sisters-in-law, a quarrel arose between you;
980 the sisters-in-law each praised her own father's home. The other *tījaņīs* praised ponds and lakes; the lady Kelam praised Pābūjī's well Gūjavo.

The *tījaņī* sisters called for clay from the red pond;
out of the clay they made the little baby camels they had never seen.
When they had made the baby camels they couched them on their spinning-wheels;

they made mock of the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā.
'O sister-in-law, beat back<sup>139</sup> the herds (of she-camels) from your father's home! They are laying bare our brother's excellent sweet jujube-trees. The jujubes from these jujube-trees are as sweet as sugar-candy;

990 we shall send them as presents to your Rāthor father's brother and father!' They spoke sarcastic words to the lady Kelam; their words made mock of the reddish-brown she-camels of Laṅkā. 'O sister-in-law, drive back your she-camels!

 $<sup>1^{36}</sup>$  *jājama*, the singular form of the word whose plural is conventionally translated 'assembly' in the preceding line. Cf. nn. 15 and 18 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup> Literally 'raw thread' (*kāco…tāga*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Literally 'take hold of' (*jhelai*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> pācho...ghora. Possibly this was a slip for pācho...ghera, 'drive back' (cf. l. 993).

They are breaking the fine spindles of your husband's sisters with their hooves.

- They are smashing the walls of our fortress and storehouse to pieces; 995 O lord, they are breaking your mother-in-law's fine<sup>140</sup> courtyard with their hooves!' Lady Kelam, anger arose in your mind; (the lady Kelam) dashed her spinning-wheel against the wall of the fortress. (Kelam said,) 'O Cauhāns, I curse<sup>141</sup> your weak, base line! In (the house of) my Rathor father's brother and father we do not spin at spinning-wheels. 1000 My maidservant, do my sisters-in-law honour! I shall not return to the company of my sisters-in-law.' The lady Kelam went and sat in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; Kelam sat there disconsolate in mind. [Scene 34] (Kelam said,) 'My maidservant, make swift speed; 1005 quickly summon the land agent into my palace!' (The maidservant replied,) 'Lady Kelam, I do not know the land agent; I was given to you as a wedding-gift and arrived here (only) yesterday. I have not seen the whole of Sāmbhar's bazaar; by what kinds of features may I recognise the land agent when I see him?' 1010 (Kelam answered,) 'My maidservant, the land agent's house and home face the sun;
- (Kelam answered,) 'My maidservant, the land agent's house and home face the sun there is a banana tree outside the land agent's courtyard.' The maidservant adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; she went among the alleyways calling out to the land agent.
- <sup>1015</sup> The maidservant went and stood at the land agent's house and home; she went and called out to the land agent. [Scene 36]



Scene 36: Kelam's maidservant summons the land agent

Kelam requires the land agent to act as her scribe, and he is depicted holding a paper while his wife holds a pen; behind her is a cow, and a pot of ink standing on a fire (JCM). On the left is the banana tree which identifies the land agent's house.

'O land agent,<sup>142</sup> make swift speed; O land agent, make swift speed; the lady Kelam summons you into her palace!' The land agent considered, and spoke out: 'O maidservant, tell me what is on your mind!

On what great business has the lady Kelam sent a messenger to me?'

1020

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> sigaratha, a slightly problematical word that more normally occurs with reference to a guest: see n. 35 above. 'Whole' would be another possible translation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Literally 'I burn'  $(b\bar{a}l\tilde{u} j\bar{a}l\tilde{u})$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> The word *paṭavārī* 'land agent' is used in this and the next line in conjunction with *mūtā / maitā*, which is a synonym.

(The maidservant replied,) 'O land agent, I do not know so much about these great families; the master has commanded, the servant has performed the task.'

The land agent reflected in his mind; 1025 he took his book and sheets of paper in his hand; he set out and went to the lady Kelam's palace. The land agent was so afraid of the lady Kelam that he fell into a cold sweat;<sup>143</sup> at the same time the land agent contracted a malarial fever. O lord, the land agent set out and went to the lady Kelam's palace. 1030 The lady Kelam's court was seated proudly; the land agent went and paid his respects to Kelam. (The land agent said,) 'Lady Kelam, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business did you send a messenger to my house?' The land agent went and stood at the lady Kelam's house and home;<sup>144</sup> 1035 he went and paid his respects to the lady Kelam. (The land agent said,) 'Lady Kelam, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business did you send a messenger to my house?' (Kelam replied,) 'Brother land agent, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes (of serious business); I have summoned you into my palace on a (minor) domestic matter. 1040 O land agent, some days ago I called you my husband's younger brother and elder brother; today I make you my adopted brother! O land agent, you are like my adopted brother; write a letter and send it to the ancient assembly-room at Kolū!' Then the land agent considered, and said, 'Lady, if you had told me sooner I should have written the 1045 letter sitting at home!' (Kelam answered,) 'Listen, O land agent! You do not know so much about the letter; I shall keep saying the words, you keep writing them on the paper. O land agent, all round it write my obeisances to (Pābūjī's) chieftains; in the middle write a great entreaty for she-camels! All round it write my obeisances to (Pābūjī's) chieftains; 1050 in the middle write of the lady Kelam shedding tears! (Write:) "O Rāthor father's brother, I shall die by my gold knife; I shall bring ill-repute to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert! Every day at daybreak pale dawn comes in the land; 1055 as dawn breaks my sisters-in-law make mock of me and taunt me. My sisters-in-law speak words to me, the lady Kelam; their words are striking at my delicate vital organs. O father's brother, if there are real she-camels at my father's home then really send them to me; otherwise put the potters to forced labour; 1060 send she-camels made of clay on the road to Sāmbhar! But (whatever kind of creatures you send,) put an end to the mockery (I endure) about reddish she-camels from Lankā. If you cannot obtain real she-camels then put the potters to forced labour; send she-camels made of clay on the road to Sāmbhar! O Pābūjī, if the she-camels do not come to hand then I shall die by my gold knife: I shall bring ill-repute to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!"" 1065 The land agent placed blank paper on his knee; he wrote a letter to Lord Pābūjī's assembly-room. All round it he wrote obeisances to (Pābūjī's) chieftains; in the middle he wrote an entreaty for she-camels. (Then Kelam spoke to Hardāno Devāsī;) 'Hardāno Devāsī, vou are like my adopted brother; 1070 take the letter to the ancient assembly-room at Kolū!' (Hardano replied,) 'Lady Kelam, tell me the features of Kolū! Which road goes straight to Kolū?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> sīyotāva, literally 'cold-heat', strictly refers to the alternating fevers and chills of malaria.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> This is the first line after a section of song: Parbū resumes his narrative with a repetition of the last few lines.

Lady Kelam, I do not know so much about Kolū; I do not know whether the road to Kolū is to the left or to the right.' 1075 (Kelam said,) 'Listen, O camel-rider Hardano! The road to the left goes to the fortress of Girnar of the Gahlots: the road to the right goes straight to Kolū.' Hardano the camel-rider took a chain-linked bamboo staff in his hand: he cast a costly shawl over his shoulder.<sup>145</sup> 1080 He cast a black cloak over his shoulder. The Devāsī took the letter in his hand; he set out and went straight to Kolū. It was past midnight, shining with stars; the Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. Day broke, pale dawn came in the land; 1085 at the break of day he went and called out to a Gujar.<sup>146</sup> 'O lord, O Gūjar's son, which king's white cows are you grazing? Which king's carriage-oxen are you grazing?' (The Gujar replied,) 'I am grazing the excellent white cows of my father's sister Deval: 1090 I am grazing the carriage-oxen of King Būro.' Hardano the camel-rider set out as starry midnight passed;<sup>147</sup> he set out and went straight to Kolū. It was past midnight, shining with stars; The Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. O Devāsī, day broke, pale dawn came in the land; 1095 at the break of day (the Devāsī) went and removed the stirrups from his feet at (the well of) Gūjavo. O camel-rider Hardano, deep slumber came into your eyes; O lord, the camel-rider fell asleep on the ancient steps of Guiavo. The Cāran sisters<sup>148</sup> became water-bearers; the Cāran ladies came forth to Gūjavo to fill (their vessels) with water. 1100 As they travelled along the Cārans sang songs of King Karna;<sup>149</sup> (they sang) parvāros of Pābūjī and recited immortal chāvalīs of Jagdīs.<sup>150</sup> Singing and playing (instruments) the Cārans came near to Gūjavo; as they travelled along the Caran ladies told travellers' tales. Īrū and Vīrū, the two Cāran ladies, became water-bearers; 1105 as they travelled along the Caran ladies told travellers' tales. (Vīrū said,) 'Listen, my sister! Examine this camel-rider; either a black snake has bitten the camel-rider, or Khīcī of Jāyal has killed the camel-rider. In this age a feud is in progress between the Rathors and the Khīcīs; 1110 a Khīcī (must have) come upon a Rāthor as he travelled along, and the Khīcī has killed the solitary Rāthor.' The other Caran considered, and spoke out: 'Listen, sister! A snake with its black breath has not bitten him, nor has Khīcī of Jāyal killed him. Either the camel-rider is going to his mother's beloved family home, 1115 or he is going (to become) his mother-in-law's beloved guest.' At this point the Devāsī opened his eyes from slumber; the Devāsī called out to the Cārans as they travelled along. 'O water-bearers, hear what is on my mind! 1120 A snake with its black breath has not bitten me,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> A mistake, corrected in the next line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Member of a caste consisting predominantly of farmers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> As at l. 1035, Parbū here resumes the narrative after a section of song and starts slightly too far back.

 $<sup>^{148}\,</sup>$  Īrū (another name for Deval) and her younger sister Vīrū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> One of the heroes of the *Mahābhārata*, celebrated for his great generosity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> Jagdīs (or Jagdev) was a famous Pāvār hero. *Chāvaļīs* are songs in praise of heroes (RHŚK).

nor has Khīcī of Jāval killed me. O sisters, tell me: of which king you are singing songs of praise? Of which king are you reciting immortal chāvalīs?' (The Cāran sisters answered,) 'Listen, O camel-rider! we are singing songs of praise of King Karna; (we are singing) parvāros of Pābūjī and reciting immortal chāvalīs of Jagdīs.' 1125 (Hardāno said,) 'My sisters, what gift did King Karna give you? What immortal gift did Jagdis give you? What were Pābūjī's immortal gifts that you speak of in this age?' (The Cāran sisters replied,) 'Listen, brother! At the break of day King Karna gave us a gift of a maund and a quarter of gold; 1130 Pābūjī gave us the tank of Nībalī. O lord, to water our cattle he gave us the tank of Nibali. To graze them he gave us the pasturage of Jūjaliyo; to live in he gave us Cārans the village of Goliyā-Mathāniyā; these are the men of whom we are singing immortal chāvalīs! Brother camel-rider, where is your house and home? 1135 Of which king have you come as messenger?' (Hardāno answered,) 'O Cāran lady Deval, Naravāno (village near) Sāmbhar is my house and home; the lady Kelam has commanded, and her servant has performed the task. Naravāno (village near) Sāmbhar is my house and home; I am going (to become) Lord Pābūjī's beloved guest.' 1140 The Devāsī set out as day broke at pale dawn; he set out and went into Pābūjī's great fort. Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Hardano Devasī went and paid his respects. [Scene 4] Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly; 1145 in the crowded assembly-room the Devāsī went and paid his respects. O Pābūiī, vour gaze fell upon the camel-rider: (Pābūjī) called out at once to Cādo. 'Cado my chieftain, ask after the wellbeing of this camel-rider; of which king has the camel-rider come here as messenger?' 1150 Then Cado considered, and spoke out: 'O camel-rider, where is your house and home? Of which king have you come here as messenger?' Then Hardano Devasī put his hand in his ancient pocket:151 he cast down the letter at Pābūjī's gateway. [Scene 37] 1155 Cādo took up the letter as it fell; when Cādo read the letter he shook his head. O chieftain Cado, Pabuji asked you what sweet matter was on your mind:<sup>152</sup> 'Why did you shake your head when you read the letter?' (Cādo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, I read fifty other (sorts of) letters a day; 1160 (but) I cannot read a letter about dharma.' (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, then tell me truly what is on your mind about the letter! What kind of news has been sent in the letter?'<sup>153</sup> (Cãdo replied,) 'O Pābūjī, Gogo Cauhān of Gogāmerī was married (to Kelam); a letter has been written and sent by the lady Kelam.<sup>154</sup> 1165 (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī! O Cado, adorn my Kesar at once and bring her: we shall mount an attack on Lanka!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup>  $j\bar{u}n\bar{i}$  jeba — a very odd formula!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> mīțhī mana rī vāta, another curious formula. It seems likely that it results from a conflation of the regular mana rī vāta with būjai...mīțhī vāta 'asked a sweet matter' i.e. 'asked sweetly' (cf. l. 1303).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Literally 'with what kind of news has the letter been sent?'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> At this point Parbū broke off his *arthāv* to give the usual Hindi 'explanation' of it; however, his Hindi version of the narrative advanced considerably further than the Rajasthani recitation. I pointed this out to Parbū, who then recited the 'missing' *arthāv*; but he did not start far enough back, and so omitted the lines in which Cãdo explains to Pābūjī the contents of the letter and Kelam's 'great entreaty for she-camels'.



Scene 37: Hardāno presents Kelam's letter at Pābūjī's court

Hardāno is sometimes depicted as one of a group of three or four male figures to the right of the central figure of  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ , below the picture of  $C\bar{a}do$ . The link between these figures is that they come with things to present to  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ : cf. Scenes 46, 59 and 100. On many *pars* the letter itself is depicted as a small square next to the central image of  $C\bar{a}do$ .

(Cãdo said,) 'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;

<sup>1170</sup> we do not know the houses and homes of La $ik\bar{a}$ ;

we do not know whether the roads to Lank $\bar{a}$  are to the left or to the right.

O Pābūjī, we shall not travel by unknown<sup>155</sup> roads today, nor tomorrow.

We shall not travel by unknown roads today, nor tomorrow.

Lańkā is known to be beyond the seven seas;

<sup>1175</sup> the man who goes to Laṅkā does not return again.

O great lord, the man who goes to Lankā does not return again: that is why we shall not perform an unknown task today, nor tomorrow.

O Pābūjī, first send a spy to Lankā;

then we shall travel by known roads, drive the she-camels off and bring them (here)!'

(Pābūjī replied,) 'Cādo my chieftain, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;

<sup>1180</sup> you are known as a courtier of Pābūjī;

O Cado, make swift speed;

go yourself, set off to spy out Lanka!'

(Cādo said,) 'O Pābūjī, we two brothers, Cādo and Dhēbo, have served as overseers in Lankā; everybody will recognise us, old and young,<sup>156</sup> small and great.<sup>157</sup>

<sup>1185</sup> If anyone who sees us there (realises) that we are chieftains of Pābūjī, they will capture us and bury us in the ground, and not take us out for twelve years. So, O great lord, we shall not go there today, nor go there tomorrow.'

(Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, then tell me what is on your mind!

How shall I send (someone) to spy out Lanka?'

(Cādo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, summon the goddess Deval to your house and courtyard and home;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Literally 'unseen' (anadīthai).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Literally 'firm' (*thādā*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> According to Parbū this was a lie, uttered with the intention of finding out who would be willing to undertake a dangerous mission on Pābūjī's behalf. In other accounts, however, Cãdo and Dhêbo do serve in Lankā before joining Pābūjī.

Deval will make a *bīro* for Lankā.<sup>158</sup> Whichever man takes the *bīro* in his hand, he is the man who will go to Lankā!' 1190 (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, then make swift speed; quickly summon Deval into my palace! Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly summon the lady Deval into my palace!' Cādo the chieftain tied on his genuine sloping Rathor turban; 1195 on his feet Cado fastened his velvet shoes. Cādo the chieftain set off walking like geese or peacocks; he swayed as he stepped, like a frightened wild peacock. It was past midnight, shining with stars; in the middle of the night Cado went and called out to Deval. [Scene 8] 1200 The goddess Deval was sleeping in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; when she heard Cado's call the lady Deval awoke from sleep. Lady Deval, you opened your eyes from slumber; straightway Deval stretched herself and arose. 1205 Deval filled a tray with diamonds and fine pearls; she came forth to perform Cado's welcome-ceremony with pearls. (Cado said,) 'Listen, O goddess Deval! The spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays has performed my welcome-ceremony; now you perform the welcome-ceremony for Pābūjī's Kesar Kālamī!' (Deval said,) 'O chieftain Cado, wait a little while; come and clean your teeth within Deval's palace!'159 1210 (Cãdo replied,) 'Lady Deval, you are known as a Cāran and Bhāt;<sup>160</sup> a Rajpūt cannot clean his teeth in the house of Cārans and Bhāts.' (Deval said,) 'O chieftain Cãdo, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come into my palace?' 1215 (Cādo answered,) 'Lady Deval, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your palace, Deval, on a (minor) domestic matter. Deval, make swift speed; Pābūjī summons you into his palace!' The lady Deval, the goddess, took the trident of Mother Karnī in her hand; 1220 she cast a costly shawl from the land of Marwar over her shoulder. The lady Deval set out as starry midnight passed; at the break of day she came and paid her respects to Pābūjī. Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Deval paid her respects. [Scene 4] The lady Deval stood in Lord Pābūjī's court; 1225 as she stood there she raised a matter with Pābūjī. 'O Pābūjī, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you summoned me into your palace?' (Pābūjī replied,) 'Lady Deval, the (Sun-)god with his rays disposes of (serious) business; 1230 I have summoned you into my palace on a (minor) domestic matter. Lady Deval, break off five fresh *campo*-leaves; fashion a bīro of five leaves for Lankā! Lady Deval, break off five campo-leaves; fashion a *bīro* of five leaves for Lankā! O Deval, take the *bīro* in your hand; 1235 circulate the *bīro* in Pābūjī's glorious assembly!' The lady Deval broke off five fresh *campo*-leaves;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> A *bīro* is a bundle of leaves (according to Parbū, typically from *campo* or *pīpal* trees) which is circulated in any company to determine who should carry out any particularly hazardous task: the man with sufficient courage signifies his willingness by picking up the *bīro*.

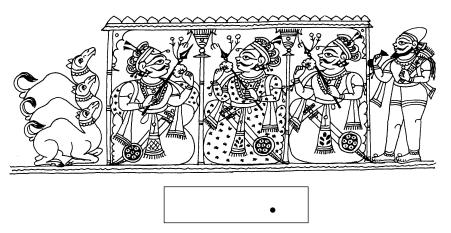
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> I.e. 'come and accept hospitality from me'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Cāraņs (court-poets) and Bhāţs (genealogists) are two separate castes, linked in the epic in a standard formula (cf. l. 461). There is nothing surprising in the use of such a formula in an inappropriate context, as appears to be the case here; Parbū however maintained — quite wrongly — that the two terms were interchangeable.

Deval fashioned a  $b\bar{i}ro$  of five leaves.

The lady Deval took the  $b\bar{i}ro$  in her hand;

- she circulated the bīro in Pābūjī's glorious assembly.
  Lady Deval, the bīro circulated on all four sides of the rug;
  the bīro withered like an unripe lotus-flower;
  but no man thrust his hand towards the bīro.
  The bīro circulated (all four) sides of the rug;
- Lady Deval, the bīro withered in your hand.
  When the word 'bīro' was spoken some knights' bellies<sup>161</sup> hurt as if they would die; some knights tied bandages over their eyes.
  Other knights left Pābūjī's dwelling; some knights left Pābūjī's service.
- The *bīro* circulated on all four sides of the rug;
  (but) no man thrust his hand towards the *bīro*.
  Bowing low Harmal Devāsī made obeisance to Pābūjī;
  Harmal Devāsī took the *bīro* in his hand as it circulated.
  Harmal Devāsī attached the *bīro* to his turban;
- his face was withered like an unripe lotus-flower.
  Pābūjī considered, and spoke out:
  'Harmal Devāsī, today your eyes appear wan;
  your face is withered like an unripe lotus-flower.
  O Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind!
- Why are you standing disconsolate on the rug?' (Harmal answered,) 'Pābūjī, I took the *bīro* in my hand as it circulated;
  I am going to my mother Bhimaņī's house and home;
  if my mother will give the command I shall go to Lankā, otherwise I shall bring your *bīro* back and put it on the rug.'
  (Pābūjī said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, go to your mother Bhimaņī's house and home;
- bring the command in the name of your mother!'
  Harmal Devāsī tied on his genuine sloping Rāthor turban; on his feet the Devāsī fastened his velvet shoes.
  The Devāsī set out as starry midnight passed; he went (to become) his mother Bhimanī's beloved guest.
- 1270 Harmal Devāsī went and stood at his mother's house and home; he stood there disconsolate in mind. [Scene 38]



Scene 38: Harmal at home in his mother's house

Opposite Harmal are the usual anonymous 'courtiers'; outside the house on the right is Harmal himself, visiting his family in the disguise he will later wear (cf. ll. 1421–2); on the left are the camels which he and his caste will later receive from Kelam (see n. 223).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Literally 'sweet bellies' (*mītho peta*): according to Parbū this means that the pain was not violent.

As his mother sat there she called out (to him). 'Harmal Devāsī, today your eyes appear to me wan; your face is withered like an unripe lotus-flower. My son, tell me what is on your mind! 1275 O Devāsī, why are you standing disconsolate in mind? Harmal Devāsī, either Lord Pābūjī's courtiers (must) have quarrelled, or, O Devāsī, you (must) have been beaten as you sat playing *caupar*<sup>162</sup> among your companions.' (Harmal replied,) 'O my mother, Lord Pābūjī's courtiers have not quarrelled, nor have I been beaten as I sat playing *caupar* among my companions. 1280 O my mother, Lord Pābūjī has appointed me to spy out the dangerous land of Lankā! Mother, if you will give the command I shall go to spy out Lanka!' Then what did Harmal's mother say? 'Harmal Devāsī, do you (really) have so much business with Lankā? O Devāsī, why are you setting off to spy out Lankā?' (Harmal answered,) 'O my mother, when Būro married the lady Kelam, his eldest daughter, (to Gogo,) 1285 at the joining of hands Pābūjī promised reddish she-camels from Lankā. So, mother, I am going to spy out the she-camels of Lankā.' His mother considered, and spoke out: 'My son, Lankā is known to be on the far shore of the seven seas; the man who goes to Lanka never returns again. 1290 Harmal Devāsī, leave Lord Pābūjī's service! Harmal Devāsī, leave Lord Pābūjī's service! I shall put you into the service of the knight Būro. Harmal Devāsī, leave Lord Pābūjī's service! My son, I shall put you into the service of an honest knight.' 1295 Harmal Devāsī loaded up his wagons; he drove his wagons to the left of Lord Pābūjī's assembly-room.<sup>163</sup> It was past midnight, shining with stars; the Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. Harmal Devāsī, day broke, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day (Harmal) went and paid his respects to Būro. 1300 Būro's courtiers were seated; in the crowded assembly-room (Harmal) bowed and paid his respects. [Scene 5] King Būro sweetly asked Harmal: 'Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?' 1305 (Harmal replied,) 'King Būro, the (Sun-)god with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your palace, Būro, on a (minor) domestic matter. The spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your glorious assembly on a (minor) domestic matter but, O Būro, put me into service in your great fort!' 1310 (Būro said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, stay alert in your mind! I shall put you into service in my great fort.'164 Then Būro considered, and what did he say? 'Harmal, I shall put you into service in my fort, but these will be your duties. I have two mares, one Phūl-Vacherī (known as) Abal, the other Dhel.<sup>165</sup> You are to take these two mares and graze them in the lake Būro.<sup>166</sup> All day you are to graze them there, and when

you have grazed them, bring them back home. Harmal, as you sit there all day, pluck doob-grass and tie it into a great load; (then) ride the mare (home, but) place the load on yourself. If you place the load on my mare, even by accident, then — the mare is pregnant — if any harm befalls the mare you will have to be punished for it.' Harmal reflected, 'I am to sit on the mare (but) place the load on myself? This is nonsense!' Harmal reflected, 'Oh well, let us do as he says.' Then (he said,) 'O Būro, for food and drink —'. (Būro interrupted:) 'What about food and drink? If you get hungry, Harmal, then go to your house and home; eat two chapattis from there yourself and bring two chapattis for me, so that the two of us,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> A board-game.

 $<sup>^{163}\,</sup>$  I.e. he avoided going past Pābūjī's court for fear of being seen.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> The following passage is told not in metrical  $arth\bar{a}v$  but in free prose, and is intended as a joke.

 $<sup>^{165}\,</sup>$  It is in fact usually Dhel that is referred to as Abal or Ābal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> I.e. a local lake named after Būro himself.

master and servant, can sit here and eat (together).'<sup>167</sup> Būro considered, and said, 'If you get hungry, go home and eat two of your wife's millet chapattis, and then come and bring two millet chapattis for me, so that the two of us, master and servant, can sit there and eat (together).' Harmal reflected in his mind, 'O brother, this Būro is talking nonsense to me! No wages, nothing to eat, and he is appointing me to do a nonsensical job. This job does not appeal to me.'

(Harmal returned to his mother [Scene 38], and said,) 'Mother, stay well alert in your mind! 1315 I shall go and spy out the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā. King Būro is known as one who gives seventy cowrie-shells;<sup>168</sup> the feeder of the hungry is Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. O my mother, when total famine<sup>169</sup> struck in the land I ate dried dates and coconut-kernel at Kesar's hooves. 1320 When total famine struck in the land I ate dried dates and coconut-kernel at Kesar's hooves. O my mother, stay alert in your mind! I shall go and spy out the reddish-brown she-camels of Lanka. O my mother, take my bracelets, my turban-plume and my robe of honour! My mind is set on the ochre dress of the  $jog\bar{t}$ .<sup>170</sup> 1325 O my mother, take my bracelets and my turban-plume in your hand! My mind is set on the ochre dress of the  $jog\bar{\iota}$ . O my mother, stay alert in your mind! I shall go and spy out the reddish-brown she-camels of Lanka.' 1330 Harmal Devāsī went into Kolū's bazaar; the Devāsī bought cloth of high price. The Devāsī went and sat in the storekeeper's shop; he bought cloth of high price. When he had bought the cloth the Devāsī went to the tailor's shop: 1335 he had robes sewn that looked well on his body. Harmal Devāsī went to the carpenter's workshop: he had staffs and sandals made from (the wood of) a sandal tree. Harmal Devāsī went and sat in the master ironsmith's shop; the Devāsī had iron ore broken up and tongs<sup>171</sup> made (from it). 1340 The Devāsī had tongs made of steel. Harmal Devāsī went and sat in the ochre shop; the Devāsī bought ochre and fine dye the colour of (Black) Bhairū. Harmal Devāsī went to the bank of the lake Būro; he poured out the ochre and dyed his garments. Harmal Devāsī put on the fine dress of holy men and jogīs; 1345 O Devāsī, from the eastern direction came an assembly of *jogīs*; the battle-horn of Guru Gorakhnāth<sup>172</sup> was sounding. Half the *jogīs* were encamped among the cow-houses; half the jogīs were encamped beneath a pāras-pīpal tree. Harmal Devāsī took eight green coconuts; 1350 he fell at Guru Gorakhnāth's feet.

- he fell at Guru Gorakhnāth's feet. Harmal Devāsī set out with the green coconuts; O lord, he went (to become) the Guru's beloved guest. Half the *jogīs* were encamped among the cow-houses;
- half the *jogīs* were encamped beneath a *pāras-pīpal* tree.
  Harmal Devāsī went and stood in the assembly of *jogīs*;
  Harmal Devāsī went and made entreaty to the *jogīs*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Parbū here requested a pause in the recording, and then resumed by repeating what he had just said.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> I.e. he is mean.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Literally 'famine (even) of grass and fodder' (*tanna-būțī...kāla*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> A holy man, here a kanpharo 'split-ear' follower of Gorakhnāth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Used by ascetic holy men for their  $dh\bar{u}n\bar{i}$ , the fire over which they sit and whose smoke they inhale.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> A major historical figure of early mediaeval Hinduism, founder of the tantric *kanpharo* 'split-ear' order. For his incorporation into the story of Pābūjī see Pābūjī the man above, p. 49.

'O gurus of the assembly, O holy men, tell me the Guru's features!

By what kinds of features may I recognise the Guru when I see him?'

<sup>1360</sup> (The *jogīs* answered,) 'Listen, brother master-*jogī*! O lord, other *jogīs* have ascetics' fires whose wafting smoke flies up;

(but) in the Guru's assembly there burns an undying lamp.'

Harmal Devāsī took the green coconuts;

he set out and went straight to the Guru.

The Devāsī went and, bowing low, prostrated himself before the Guru;

he made entreaty to Guru Gorakhnāth. [Scene 39]



Scene 39: Guru Gorakhnāth with his disciples

The small figures on the right represent both 'Gorakhnāth's disciples' in general and, specifically, Harmal (in the present context) and Rūpnāth (l. 3952).

Harmal Devāsī, the Guru asked you what you had to say: 'O wandering  $jog\bar{i}$ , where is your house and home? Of which king are you called eldest (son and) crown prince?' (Harmal answered,) 'O Guru, O holy man, a wandering  $jog\bar{i}$  has no house and home; 1370 I am a master- $jog\bar{i}$ , wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places.' (Guru Gorakhnāth said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! Of what kind of king are you called eldest (son and) crown prince?' (Harmal replied,) 'O Guru, O holy man, a  $jog\bar{i}$  has no house and home; the Sky released me and Mother Earth took me!' 1375 (Guru Gorakhnāth said,) 'Brother master-jogī, you seem a young child (scarcely out) of your cradle; O holy man, O Devāsī, why did you leave home during the cold season? Either your mother and father (must) have quarrelled, or you (must) have come out of great anger with your brothers. Brother master-*jogī*, tell me what is on your mind! Why have you put on ochre garments?' 1380 (Harmal answered,) 'O Guru, O holy man, my mother and father have not quarrelled with me, nor have I come out of great anger with my brothers; but my mind is set on the ochre dress of the  $jog\bar{i}$ . (Guru Gorakhnāth said,) 'Listen, O master-jogī! You will find painful the wounds of the knife; O lord, you will find painful the fine glass earrings<sup>173</sup> in your ears! 1385 O master- $jog\bar{i}$ , you will find painful the begging from house to house; you will find painful the ceaseless burning of the ascetic's fire!' (Harmal replied.) 'O Guru, O holy man, I shall find pleasant the wounds of the knife;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> madarāsā, not known to either RSK or RHŚK, but regularly used by Parbū in this sense. The word is presumably connected to mudrā, the normal term for a jogī's earring, but the *-s-* is hard to account for.

O lord, I shall find good the fine glass earrings!

O Guru, O holy man, I shall find pleasant the begging from house to house; 1390 I shall find good the undying burning of the ascetic's fire!' (Guru Gorakhnāth addressed his disciples:) 'O disciples of the assembly, lay your hands on Harmal! Make him a disciple of the whole assembly!'<sup>174</sup> Pleased, the Guru laid his hand on Harmal's head; he made him a disciple of Guru Gorakhnāth. 1395 The Guru took his fine dagger<sup>175</sup> in his hand; he split open (Harmal's) ears and inserted earrings in them. From other disciples there came forth torrents of blood; (but) from Harmal Devāsī there issued spurts of milk. 1400 The Guru reflected in his mind: 'I initiate fifty or a hundred disciples a day; (but) I have never seen or encountered a disciple like Harmal in this age." Pleased, the Guru laid his hand on (Harmal's) head: he made him a disciple of Guru Gorakhnāth. (Guru Gorakhnāth said,) 'O Devāsī, now tell me what is on your mind! 1405 Why have you put on ochre garments?' (Harmal answered,) 'O Guru, O holy man, when King Būro married Kelam, his eldest daughter, (to Gogo.) at the joining of hands Pābūjī promised reddish-brown she-camels from Lańkā. O Guru, I put on ochre garments in order to go to Lankā to spy out the she-camels!' (Guru Gorakhnāth said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, you have done ill in the land; 1410 you are going to the dangerous land of Lankā to commit theft. Harmal Devāsī, if I had known that you were going to a foreign land to spy out she-camels, I should not have made you a disciple!' (Harmal replied,) 'O Guru, O holy man, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; with your blessing I shall set off to spy out Lanka. O Guru, give me your blessing! 1415 With your blessing I shall set off to Lanka.' Then what did the Guru say? 'O son, you are going to the dangerous land of Lanka; you have no hope of returning. O son, I give you sandals for your feet to take with you.' (Harmal) said, 'O Guru, what properties do 1420 these sandals have?' (The Guru) said, 'Son, in these sandals — you are going to Lankā: there are great seas, and you will not be able to get across by swimming. So, son, when you arrive at the sea-shore put

seas, and you will not be able to get across by swimming. So, son, when you arrive at the sea-shore put these sandals on your feet, and you will be able to cross the sea easily (by walking) on it.' (Harmal) said, 'O Guru, that is very good!' Then the Guru considered, and said, 'O son, you will have to travel in the wild, you will have to live in the wild, you will have to sleep there too. For this reason I give you this begging-bowl. Wherever you get hungry or thirsty, speak my name and turn (the bowl) upside-down, then the right way up: a fine meal<sup>176</sup> will be ready for you.' So Harmal was very happy, and he said, 'O Guru, you have given me a very good gift!' Then the Guru considered, and reflected that (people) always give drinking-gourds to holy men. He said, 'Son, I give you this drinking-gourd. If you go to Laṅkā, the camel-riders of Laṅkā — that is, the Rebārīs — will certainly give you the milk of the she-camels to drink. If you drink the milk of that place (you will not be able to return to steal its animals, since if you do) you will commit perfidy; so do not drink the milk.' (Harmal said,) 'But O Guru, if they give me the milk to drink —'. (The Guru interrupted,) 'Son, here is this very small drinking-gourd in (a recess on the ground). Then if they say to you, "O *guru*, drink milk!", then you say, "Fill this drinking-gourd of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup> At this point Parbū omitted a few lines: Harmal refuses the form of initiation offered by the Guru, saying that he will not be the disciple of a disciple.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup> Literally 'his fifty-six dagger' (*chappana katāro*). There are several 'magic numbers', used impressionistically to suggest excellence. Parbū employed various permutations of twelve, sixteen and twenty-four when asked to give the numbers of epic *parvāros* and miracle-story *sāyls*, and the epic narrative itself contains other instances, notably ladies ornamenting themselves sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold (ll. 538, 600, 628, 936, 959, 1013 etc.). For a parallel to the purely 'adjectival' use found here, cf. the 'thirty-two meal' of l. 1420 and n. 176.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Literally 'a thirty-two meal' (battīso bhojana); cf. n. 175 above.

mine, then I shall drink milk." Then, son, invoke me, invoke Pābūjī, and put down this drinking-gourd; even if they milk all the she-camels and fetch the milk and pour it in, this drinking-gourd will not be filled. This drinking-gourd will not be filled, and you will not drink the milk, and you will not commit perfidy.' So (Harmal) took the drinking-gourd in his hand.<sup>177</sup> Then what did the Guru say? 'O Harmal, first go to your mother's house, first go to your mother's house and awake her unseen. If your mother recognises you, do not go to Lankā; bring back this cloth<sup>178</sup> of mine and give it to me. But if your mother gives you alms, go to Lankā!'

Harmal Devāsī put on the fine dress of holy men and *jogīs*;

he went (and stood) outside his mother Bhimanī's courtyard. [Scene 38]

Harmal Devāsī went and stood at his mother's house and home;

as he stood there the Devāsī called out to his mother. [Scene 40]



Scene 40: Harmal in disguise converses with his wife and mother

Harmal in the guise of a  $jog\bar{i}$ , with an anonymous male 'courtier', faces his mother Bhimanī and his wife Kālarde in the private apartment above his house.

'Mother who bore me,<sup>179</sup> hand out alms to a wandering  $jog\overline{i}$ ! 1425 I am setting forth, (or else) the Guru will scold me.' (Bhimanī said,) 'Brother master- $jog\bar{i}$ , go back hence! You will annoy Harmal's she-buffaloes, both non-milkers and milkers. Brother master-*jogī*, go back hence! 1430 You will annoy Harmal's she-buffaloes, both milkers and non-milkers. Brother master- $jog\bar{i}$ , go back hence! Harmal Devāsī will come and strike you with his bamboo staff. Yesterday at dawn an assembly of *jogīs* came here: under your influence Harmal has become a  $jog\bar{\imath}$ !'<sup>180</sup> 1435 Kalarde the Rebari woman filled a tray with fine pearls and diamonds; Kālarde came down to give alms to the  $jog\bar{i}$ . As she came down the necklace of nine strings round her throat broke;

she scattered pearls in her mother-in-law's ruby courtyard.<sup>181</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Parbū forgot here to mention the remaining magic gift of a piece of cloth in which fire can be wrapped up.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> See preceding note.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> There seems no other possible way to take *jalama rī jaraņī*: it is presumably a case of Parbū nodding Homerically, since Harmal's purpose in visiting his mother is to test out his disguise on her. It is ironic that this is in fact Parbū's first use of such a phrase in the entire epic — all the more so since the simple 'O mother' could have been used without harm as a respectful form of address to an old lady.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup> I am unsure of the point of this couplet, which certainly does not imply that Harmal's mother has recognised him through his disguise.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Two bad omens.

Oueen Kālarde came near to the  $jog\bar{i}$ ; she came and called out to the  $jog\bar{i}$ . 1440 'O master- $jog\bar{i}$ , hold out your bag and water-pot towards me! I shall make you an offering of diamonds and fine pearls.' Queen Kālarde saw the  $jog\bar{i}$ 's face; when she saw his face Kalarde drew aside her veil. Then at this point Harmal's sisters considered, and spoke out: 1445 'O my sister-in-law, is this  $jog\bar{i}$  like your husband's younger brother or elder brother? Why have you drawn aside your long veil?' (Kālarde replied,) 'O my sisters-in-law, this wandering  $jog\bar{i}$  is not like my husband's younger brother or elder brother; I recognise the face of your eldest brother (Harmal).' (Harmal's sisters said,) 'O my sister-in-law, may your family go to the bad! 1450 You have spoken evil<sup>182</sup> of my brother. Sister-in-law, may your (own) brother in your father's home become a  $iog\bar{i}$ ! You have spoken evil of my brother. My brother lives in Pābūjī's court; 1455 he performs the service of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!' (Bhimanī said,) 'O Harmal's wife, tell me what is on your mind! Why have you drawn aside your long veil?' (Kālarde answered,) 'O my mother-in-law, you are examining diamonds and emeralds;<sup>183</sup> because of the ochre garments you have forgotten the child of your (own) belly! 1460 O my mother, you are examining diamonds and emeralds; how can you have forgotten Harmal because of the ochre garments?' (Harmal's) mother Bhimanī put down her milking-vessel full of milk in the courtyard; O lord, she clung to Harmal's neck like a betel-vine. (Bhimanī said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, what kind of married woman has spoken insults of your mother to you? What kind of barren woman has made mock of you and taunted you? 1465 O Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! Why have you put on the ochre of the  $jog\bar{i}$ ?' (Harmal replied,) 'O my mother, no barren woman has spoken insults to me, nor has anyone made mock of me and taunted me. When King Būro married (Kelam) to Gogo Cauhān of Gogāmerī, 1470 at the joining of hands Pābūjī promised reddish she-camels from Lankā. Mother, give me your blessing! With your blessing I shall set off to spy out Lanka.' (Bhimanī said,) 'Harmal my son, Lankā is known to be a land of witches: the man who goes to Lanka never returns again. 1475 Harmal Devāsī, the wedding of your seven sisters has been arranged in your house; who will give your sisters the (bridal) chaplets for their heads?' (Harmal answered,) 'O my mother, do not worry so much about this matter! Lord Pābūjī will marry my sisters (to their husbands); Cado and Dhebo will give my sisters wedding-gifts.' 1480 (Bhimanī said,) 'O Harmal, wait a little while in the palace! O son, take some  $c\bar{u}rmo^{184}$  with dried dates and coconut-kernel before you go!' (Harmal replied,) 'O my mother, *jogīs* have no dealings with *cūrmo*; master-jogīs are content with dry morsels (of bread) as they travel. 1485 O my mother, give me your blessing! With your blessing the master- $jog\bar{i}$  will set off to Lankā.' Harmal Devāsī put on the fine dress of holy men and jogīs; Harmal spoke out to his mother as she stood there. 'O my mother, give me your blessing!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> Literally 'poisonously' (visabhara).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> I.e. devoting inappropriate scrutiny to something whose quality should be obvious.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Bread crumbled up with *gur* (jaggery) and *ghī* (clarified butter). *Gur* and foods containing it are given to those about to undertake journeys.

With your blessing I shall set off to Lanka.' 1490 Now Harmal Devāsī set out as starry midnight passed; now he set out and went to Pābūjī's Sun-gate.<sup>185</sup> [Scene 4] O Devāsī, day broke, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day (Harmal) went and removed the stirrups from his feet. The Devāsī spread out his ascetic's fire there; 1495 at the break of day the Devāsī sat in the ascetic's posture. O chieftain Cado, Pabuji asked you what was on your mind: 'What kind of master- $jog\bar{\iota}^{186}$  has come here practising austerities? Cādo my chieftain, where is this *jogī*'s house and home? (What kind) of master-jogī has come here practising austerities?' 1500 (Cādo replied,) 'O Pābūjī, this *jogī* has no house and home; he is a master- $jog\bar{i}$  wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places. O Pābūjī, you have done ill in the land; because of the ochre garments you have forgotten the chieftain of your (own) house! 1505 O Pābūjī, you are examining diamonds and emeralds; how can you have forgotten Harmal from your (own) house?' (Pābūjī addressed Harmal:) 'Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! Why have you become an ochre  $jog\bar{i}$ ?' (Harmal replied,) 'O Pābūjī, when you married the lady Kelam, (Būro's) daughter, (to Gogo,) at the joining of hands you promised she-camels from Lanka. 1510 So I am going to spy out the reddish she-camels of Lankā.' (Pābūjī said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, you are going to the dangerous land of Lankā; have no fear in your mind! Harmal Devāsī, at the time of danger remember Pābūjī; 1515 at the time of danger I shall hear your request!' (Harmal answered,) 'O Pābūjī, I shall keep your name immortal in the land; O Pābūjī, when danger befalls hear my request! O Pābūjī, give me your blessing! With your blessing I shall set off to Lanka.' 1520 Bowing low the Devāsī made obeisance to Pābūjī; he made entreaty to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. Harmal set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went straight to Lanka.<sup>187</sup> (Harmal said,) 'O Pābūjī, show me the road to Lankā! Which road goes straight to Lanka?' 1525 (Pābūjī replied, 'Listen, O Devāsī! The road to the left goes to the fortress of Girnār of the Gahlots; the road to the right goes straight to Lanka.' Harmal Devāsī set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went straight to Lankā. It was past midnight, shining with stars; 1530 the Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. Once or twice he halted overnight on the road; O Devāsī, at the third halt (two) witches blocked your track. [Scene 41] O Harmal, gnashing and gabbling the witches ground their teeth at you; they came at Harmal tearing their tangled hair. 1535 (Harmal thought to himself,) 'O my mother, may your family go to the bad! Why did you not seize my arm and turn me back as I (set out to) go to Lanka?' Then the witches came and stood hard in Harmal's way; and Harmal began to reflect, 'O brother, they are going to eat me!' So he began to say, 'O witch sisters, wait a little while! Pābūjī's warrior Dhēbo is coming after (me).' 1540 <sup>185</sup> I.e. an east-facing gate.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup> Literally 'a master-jogī from what kind of ascetic's fire' (kairī dhūņī ro...jogesara) — i.e. 'belonging to what kind of ascetic order'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Parbū recited this couplet too soon, then realised his mistake and recited the two couplets which should have preceded it.



Scene 41: Harmal encounters two witches on his way to Lankā

Then the witches began to say, 'Hey, brother, who is Dhebo?' So (Harmal answered,) 'Dhebo is a chieftain of Pabujī. You will have great difficulty in (agreeing about) eating me alone, (but) if there are two of us you will each have separate food!' Now when he spoke Dhebo's name the witches began to tremble and to be afraid, and they began to say, 'O  $jog\bar{i}$ , do not speak our name before Dhebo, because Dhebo is very strong, and is said to be an incarnation of Hanuman. If he catches us and puts us in his bag, or drops us into his belly, he will not pull us out for six months! For this reason do not speak our name before Dhebo.

O  $jog\bar{i}$ , you are like my adopted brother;

now I am getting out of your way as you travel along your way.'

Harmal Devāsī, the witches got out of your track;

1545 now (Harmal) set out and went straight to Lanka. O Devāsī, it was past midnight, shining with stars; the Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. Once or twice the Devāsī halted overnight on the road; at the third halt he went and removed his stirrups at the sea. 1550 Harmal Devāsī, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day (Harmal) went and removed the stirrups from his feet at the sea. [Scene 42] Glittering, the sea tossed up foam; O Harmal, the water of the black pit seemed to you frightening. Harmal reflected in his mind: 1555 'O my mother, may your family go to the bad! Why did you not turn me back as I (set out to) go to Lank $\bar{a}$ ? If I go on I shall die by drowning in the sea; if I go back the lord of the nine districts will scold (me). If I go on I shall die by drowning in the sea; if I go back Laksmana the ascetic deity of the sand-desert will scold me.' 1560 Harmal Devāsī stood at the shore of the sea; as he stood there he called out to Pābūjī. Harmal reflected in his mind: 'O Pābūjī, today you have a task to perform; 1565 O Pābūjī Rāthor, why did you not seize my arm and turn me back as I (set out to) go to Lankā? If I go on I shall die by drowning in the sea; if I go back Laksmana the ascetic deity of the sand-desert will scold me.' In his heart Harmal invoked the name of Guru Gorakhnāth;



Scene 42: Harmal reaches the sea

in his heart he invoked Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.

- <sup>1570</sup> Harmal Devāsī offered incense of sandal; he propitiated Kesar Kāļamī with incense.
  When (Harmal) spoke Pābūjī's name the flowing sea granted a path; on hearing the Guru's name the flowing (sea) granted a path. Harmal Devāsī put his sandals on his feet;
- <sup>1575</sup> O lord, when he had put on his sandals he walked upon the sea. Harmal Devāsī put his sandals on his feet;
  O Harmal, the water did not touch the tips of your toes. Harmal Devāsī crossed the sea and reached the far shore; camel-calves were lowing; Harmal heard them with his ears.
- <sup>1580</sup> Harmal Devāsī walked round and looked at the she-camels of Laṅkā; the Devāsī observed their little baby camels.
  The she-camels and camel-calves drank the water of the black pit; O lord, they made their couching-place in the shelter of the brown hills. As the she-camels went forth they stripped the coconut-trees;
- as they came back they stripped the cardamom-pods.
  Harmal Devāsī went into the she-camels' couching-place;
  he set up his ascetic's fire in the she-camels' couching-place.
  Harmal Devāsī, the camel-riders of Laṅkā asked you:
  'O master-*jogī*, from what land have you come practising austerities?'
- (Harmal replied,) 'O camel-riders of Rāvaņa, as a jogī I have no house and home; I am a master-jogī, wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places.'
  (The camel-riders said,) 'O master-jogī, tell us truly what is on your mind! O master-jogī, where is your house and home? O master-jogī, where is your house and home?
- <sup>1595</sup> What kind of master-jogī are you who have come practising austerities?' (Harmal replied,) 'O camel-riders of Lankā, this jogī has no house and home; I am a master-jogī, wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places.' (The camel-riders said,) 'Brother master-jogī, take your ascetic's fire away from here! Bitten by mosquitoes, the she-camels will kick you painfully!'
- Harmal Devāsī, anger arose in your mind;
  (Harmal) spread out Guru Gorakhnāth's cloth;
  he tied up his burning ascetic's fire in the cloth ;

the Devāsī put it on his shoulder and set off.

- Harmal Devāsī thrust his ascetic's fire into the cloth; <sup>1605</sup> he thrust his ascetic's fire into the cloth and set off on foot. The camel-riders of Laṅkā reflected in their minds: 'This *jogī* seems to us like some incarnation! He thrust his burning ascetic's fire into a cloth; the master-*jogī* thrust it into a cloth and set off on his way!'
- The camel-riders stopped him and reflected in their minds; (they said,) 'O guru, grant us your favour!
  Set up your ascetic's fire in the she-camels' great couching-place!
  O guru, we were joking with you;
  (but) O guru in your mind you to all (composed) for two.
- (but) O guru, in your mind you took (our words) for true.
  <sup>1615</sup> O guru, O lord, we shall serve you and honour you; we shall serve you at pale dawn!'
  Harmal Devāsī spread out his ascetic's fire in the couching-place; he sat in the ascetic's posture in the she-camels' couching-place. (The camel-riders said,) 'O guru, lay your hand on our heads!
- O guru, make us disciples in your name!'
  Harmal Devāsī laid his hand on the camel-riders' heads;
  Harmal Devāsī made them disciples in his own name.
  Then Harmal Devāsī considered, and what did he say?
  'Listen, O camel-riders! You are called the disciples of me, your guru;
- <sup>1625</sup> bring offerings of cloth and whole coconuts; present offerings in your *guru's* name!' [Scene 43]



Scene 43: Harmal accumulates evidence of the she-camels

Harmal is shown opposite one of the Rebārīs of Laṅkā; next to him is the garland of cameldung and (presumably) the container full of camel-milk which the Rebārīs give him.

Then the people of that place considered, and said, 'O *guru*, we do not have any cloth. We have no cloth, but we have blankets of camel-hair that we can produce amongst ourselves and bring.' Then Harmal considered, and said, 'Brothers, then bring those and give them (to me)!' So they brought those and gave them to Harmal.<sup>188</sup> Then the camel-riders of Laṅkā considered, and said, 'O *guru*, grant us a little favour!

Drink the milk of the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā!'

<sup>1630</sup> Then Harmal considered, and what did he say?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Harmal wishes to collect physical evidence of the she-camels to take back to Pābūjī: this is the first item.

'Listen, O camel-riders of Lanka! (Till) today I have drunk one milk at the breast of my mother Bhimani; I have drunk a second milk from mother cow;

I have drunk a third milk from trees;

(but) in the land I have never heard with my ears of a fourth milk.

1635 O camel-riders, in the land I have drunk one milk of my mother, I have drunk a second milk of the cow, I have drunk a third milk from trees, but in this (world) I have never even seen a fourth milk.

(The camel-riders replied,) 'O my guru, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;

the milk of the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā is a sweet draught.

O guru, the milk of our she-camels is very sweet.' Then Harmal considered, and what did he say? 'O camel-riders of Lanka, pour (milk) into this small drinking-gourd of mine;

draw off (milk) into this drinking-gourd (until it is full) to above the neck;

if the drinking-gourd can be filled to above the neck then I shall drink your milk. O camel-riders, if you fill my little drinking-gourd up then I shall drink the milk of your she-camels; otherwise I shall not drink it today, nor drink it tomorrow!'189

Now when Harmal had made (the camel-riders) his disciples, there were she-camels standing opposite him dunging; then Harmal began to see this, and he said, 'What is this she-camel letting fall?' He began to say, 'Hey, disciples, what is this she-camel letting fall as it stands here?' They said, 'O guru, this she-camel is dunging.' (Harmal said,) 'Dunging, is that so? Well, brother, this dung is very fine: bring it to me, so that I may make garlands of it!' They said, 'O guru, we shall tie up a load (of it) for you and give you a great quantity!' (Harmal) said, 'No, no, not a lot, bring a little: if one garland is made for my throat, two for my hands, one for my waist, that will be sufficient for me.' The Rebārīs of Lankā arose and fetched the dung. They fetched the dung and took it to their guru, and he threaded garlands of it, threaded huge garlands which he put round his throat, tied round his waist, tied round his arms, tied round his hands. Now when he had made the garlands, what did the guru do? He broke open a ball of dung and sniffed it with his nose; then he caught the scent of the cardamoms, pods and coconuts that (the she-camels) ate. He began to say, 'Oho! This dung is very fragrant!' (Harmal) reflected thus to himself and took the dung.<sup>190</sup> Now there was one Devāsī named Phatmal, who reflected as he sat there: 'This is a holy man and a saint. If he is a holy man and a saint, then why is he looking with such a fierce gaze at this she-camel opposite him?' Then he began to say to the people of that place, 'Hey, brothers, this is not a holy man, nor a saint! This is not a holy man but a libertine: he has a fierce gaze and a knife at his waist;<sup>191</sup> his eyes are on these camels; he will deprive us of these camels before he leaves!' (Meanwhile) Harmal reflected, (and said,) 'O brothers, the milk you spoke of just now: I shall drink the milk when you fill my drinking-gourd!' So the people of that place all arose, took pots and began to milk their she-camels as he had said. Then one Rebārī considered, and said, 'O guru, you have formed a very foolish idea! I have a little she-camel that will fill your drinking-gourd by herself!' (Harmal) said, 'Brother, fill it!' So they milked all the she-camels there were, fetched (the milk) and put it in; but the (level in) the drinking-gourd did not go up, nor did it come down. As they went and looked in the drinking-gourd (they found that) there was not a drop of milk. What had Harmal done? He had taken an oath on Guru Gorakhnāth, taken an oath on Pābūjī, and said to the drinking-gourd, 'O drinking-gourd, if (your level) comes above the neck then I shall have to break you with a stick!' (The camel-riders) brought the milk of all the she-camels there were and put it in; but (the level) did come above the neck today, nor tomorrow.

(Phatmal) the camel-rider of Lankā (and his companions) set out as starry midnight passed; he went (to become) Rāvaņa's mother's beloved guest.

It was past midnight, shining with stars; 1645

> in the middle of the night he went and called out to (Rāvana's mother) Sikotarī.<sup>192</sup> [Scene 44] 'Mother Sikotarī, you are sleeping in your palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; a wandering  $jog\bar{i}$  has come into our couching-place;

he spread out his ascetic's fire in the she-camels' couching-place.

Mother Sikotarī, tell me this holy man's features! 1650

1640

<sup>189</sup> The sequence of events in the - largely jocular - non-metrical passage which follows is a little confused: Parbū apparently initially forgot that he was halfway through the story of the milk, and so had to return to it at a rather inconvenient point in the middle of the story of the suspicious camel-rider Phatmal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Harmal has now collected his second item of evidence of the she-camels.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> A colloquial phrase meaning 'he has evil intentions'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> This is not strictly her name: it means 'woman with the power to tell past and future'.



Scene 44: Phatmal the Rebārī seeks Sikotarī's advice

Sikotarī is shown performing divination by means of a grinding-stone (she holds a basket of corn to grind). Phatmal is offering her a pot of camel-milk. (JCM)

Where is this  $jog\bar{i}$ 's house and home?

	where is this jogt's house and nome:
	What kind of master- $jog\bar{i}$ has come here practising austerities?'
	At this point Mother Sikotarī considered, and said,
	'Listen, O camel-riders of Lanka! Listen to what I have to say!
1655	I speak the events of six months past, I speak the events of six months in the future.
	Listen, O camel-riders of Lanka! This $jog\bar{i}$ has no house and home;
	he is a master-jogī, wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places.
	Listen, O camel-riders of Lanka! The jogi is a courtier of Lord Pabuji;
	Harmal Devāsī has taken on the dress of a $jog\bar{i}$ and come into the she-camels' couching-place.
1660	Harmal Devāsī is his name;
	he has come to spy out the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā!
	Listen, O camel-riders! If (Harmal) Devāsī gets back to Kolū alive,
	then in the third month he will make the milk of your she-camels disappear.
	Have a nine-yard (hole) dug in the ground;
1665	drop Harmal into it;
	over him shift a wellhead-stone.
	If he gets back to Pābūjī alive then he will make your milk disappear.'
	(Phatmal) Rebārī came back from there; he came back and said to his (fellow-)Rebārīs, 'Hey, Rebārīs,
	this is not a holy man, nor a saint!
	Brothers, he seems to me to be a fraud;
1670	seize him and press him down into the ground!'
	So all the Devāsīs came together and seized Harmal Devāsī's hands. They seized his hands and dug in
	the ground, and buried him in the ground; over him they shifted a great wellhead-stone. Now when they
	had shifted the wellhead-stone over him the Devāsīs were happy in their minds.
	Harmal Devāsī offered incense of sandal;
	in his heart he invoked Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.
	Harmal Devāsī offered incense of sandal;
1675	in his heart he invoked Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.
	(Harmal said,) 'O Pābūjī, they have thrust me under the ground!
	When shall I see the desert land of Marwar?'
	In his heart Harmal Devāsī invoked the name of Guru Gorakhnāth;
	in his heart he invoked Pābūjī's Kesar Kāļamī.
1680	When he spoke $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{r}$ 's name the wellhead-stone shifted back from over him;
	The Devāsī seized his arm <sup>193</sup> and came forth

The Dev $\bar{a}s\bar{i}$  seized his arm<sup>193</sup> and came forth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup> The point of this phrase escapes me.

O Harmal Devāsī, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day (Harmal) went and spread out his ascetic's fire in the couching-place. He spread out his ascetic's fire and sat in the ascetic's posture; 1685 Harmal Devāsī observed the she-camels' little camel-calves. The camel-riders of Lanka gazed forth and saw: a holy man was performing austerities in the she-camels' couching-place. The camel-riders of Lanka reflected in their minds: 'We thrust him under the ground! Either the master- $jog\bar{i}$  is a most excellent incarnation of the Lord, 1690 or else he is Guru Gorakhnāth! At Sikotarī's bidding we have done an ill deed; we seized a holy man and buried him in the ground!' (The camel-riders addressed Harmal:) 'O guru, forgive us! O lord, at Sikotari's bidding we buried you in the ground.' 1695 Harmal Devāsī remained in Lankā for five months; in the sixth month his heart longed for the desert land of Marwar. Harmal Devāsī remained in Lankā for five months; in the sixth month his heart longed for the desert land of Marwar. Harmal Devāsī took his bag and water-pot in his hand; 1700 now he set out and went on the straight road to Kolū. (Harmal said,) 'O camel-riders of Lanka, pay me your respects! I shall not return to the dangerous land of Lanka.' Harmal Devāsī went and stood at the shore of the sea; 1705 at once he drew out his sandals. He put his sandals on his feet; but, O lord, the water did not touch the toes of Harmal's feet. The Devāsī crossed the sea and reached the far shore: he turned back and called out to the camel-riders of Lankā. 'O camel-riders of Lanka, listen to what I have to say! 1710 O camel-riders of Lanka, stay alert in your minds! In the third month Pābūjī will drive off the she-camels of Lankā!' Harmal Devāsī crossed the sea and reached the near shore; his heart longed for the desert land of Marwar. [Scene 45]



Scene 45: Harmal travels back towards Kolū

Harmal Devāsī, you became alert in your mind, (thinking,) 1715 'Now I shall go to the desert land of Marwar!' Harmal Devāsī set out as starry midnight passed; the Devāsī shone on the road all alone. It was past cold midnight, shining with stars; 1720 the Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. Once or twice he halted overnight on the road; O lord, on the fifth or fifteenth (day) he removed the stirrups from his feet at Kolū. O Devāsī, it was past midnight, shining (with stars); in the middle of the night (Harmal) went and called out to his mother. [Scene 38] 'Mother Bhimanī, open my double door! 1725 Your son who went to Lanka has returned.' My mother, you opened your eyes from slumber; straightway (Harmal's) mother called out. 'O wife of Harmal, make swift speed! 1730 Light lamps within the palace; the man who went to Lankā has returned.' The mother who bore (Harmal) filled a tray with diamonds and fine pearls; she performed the welcome-ceremony of her eldest son Harmal with pearls. (Harmal said,) 'O my mother, the (Sun-)god with his rising rays has performed my welcome-ceremony; perform the welcome-ceremony for Guru Gorakhnāth!' 1735 Queen Kālarde lit a lamp in the palace; in the light of the lamp Harmal sat in the ascetic's posture. Harmal Devāsī was seated in his palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; as she sat there his mother raised the matter of Lankā. [Scene 40] 'Harmal my son, tell me what is on your mind! 1740 Tell me the good news and the bad: was your stay in Lankā pleasant or painful?' (Harmal replied,) 'O my mother, in Lankā I ate dried dates and coconut-kernel; my stay in Lankā was pleasant;194 O my mother, you tell me what is on your mind! How did you pass the days after seeing me (go)?' 1745 (Bhimanī answered,) 'O my son, I counted five<sup>195</sup> leaves of a peepul tree; O Harmal, as leaves fall, so I waited for you.' Pābūjī was sleeping in his palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; today Pābūjī saw with his eyes a lamp in Harmal's palace.<sup>196</sup> [Scene 4] 1750 Cādo the chieftain tied on his genuine sloping Rathor turban; on his feet Cado fastened his velvet shoes. Cādo the chieftain set off walking like geese or peacocks; he swayed as he stepped, like a frightened wild peacock. Cado the chieftain went and stood at Harmal's house and home; 1755 he went and called out to Harmal. [Scene 38] 'Harmal Devāsī, make swift speed; Pābūjī summons vou into his palace!' Cādo the chieftain did not ask the good news or the bad; he straightway began to say, 'Pābūjī summons you into his palace!' O camel-rider (Harmal), anger arose in your mind; Harmal Devāsī took his bag and water-pot in his hand;197 he set out and went to Lord Pābūjī's Sun-gate. The Devāsī went and stood at Pābūjī's gateway;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> This line is a little garbled.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> An inappropriate choice of adjective, since the point of the phrase is to indicate that Harmal's absence was very long.  $k\bar{a}c\bar{a}$  'unripe' would have been better.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>196</sup> Parbū here omitted the couplet, '(Pābūjī said,) "Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly summon Harmal Devāsī into my palace!"'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> I.e. he continued to maintain his  $jog\bar{t}$  guise.

he made entreaty to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. [Scene 4]

Harmal Devāsī went and stood at Lord Pābūjī's fort; 1765

the Devāsī stood there disconsolate in mind.

The Devāsī stood at Lord Pābūjī's court;

the Devāsī stood there disconsolate in mind.

O Devāsī, Pābūjī asked you what sweet matter was on your mind:

1770 'Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! By what kinds of features may we (know how to) drive off the plundered (she-camels of) Lankā?' Anger arose in Harmal Devāsī's mind: at once he made entreaty to Pābūjī. (Harmal said,) 'O Pābūjī, I went to my mother's family home;

I did not go to the dangerous land of Lankā!'<sup>198</sup> 1775 (Pābūjī said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! By what kinds of features may we (know how to) urge on the plundered she-camels?' O lord, Harmal Devāsī put his hand into his bag and water-pot;<sup>199</sup> he cast down garlands (of camel-dung) in Lord Pābūjī's glorious assembly. [Scene 46]



Scene 46: Harmal presents his evidence at Pābūjī's court

1780 (Harmal said,) 'Lord Pābūjī, take up this garland!' O lord, he put down the blanket of camel-hair. (Pābūjī said.) 'Harmal Devāsī, there was jov in my mind. (thinking that) you have come after spying out the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā! Cado my chieftain, make swift speed! 1785 Take off Harmal Devāsī's ochre; dress him in garments given by Pābūjī! Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! By what kinds of features may we recognise the she-camels when we see them?' (Harmal replied,) 'O Pābūjī, the little camel-calves drink the water of the black pit; O lord, they make their couching-place in the shelter of the brown hills.

1790

<sup>198</sup> Harmal says this because he is annoved that nobody 'asks him the good news or the bad' about his travels. A section of song intervened at this point in the performance, and when Parbū resumed his arthāv he did not pursue the motif of Harmal's false claim.

<sup>199</sup> Presumably he put his hand into his bag: the addition of the water-pot here is a typical instance of an inappropriately used formula.

O lord, as they travel forth they eat the clustered coconut-trees;

O lord, as they come back again they strip the cardamom-pods.'

Then he began to say to  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ , 'O great lord, here is dung of the she-camels, here is a blanket of camelhair: take them up!' Now as he sat there  $Jam^{200}$  considered, and spoke out — 'O great lord  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ , this Harmal did not go to your Lankā, nor did he go to a foreign Lankā! He went to his mother's family home; he went to his mother's family home, stayed there and came back!' Then as Dhēbo sat there he grew angry. [Scene 4]

(Dhebo said.) 'O Jam, as you lie there, as you sit there you tell lies about Harmal!' O opium-drinker Dhébo, anger arose in your mind; 1795 Dhebo the opium-drinker drew his most excellent sword; he went and took the reclining<sup>201</sup> Jam's lock of hair in his hand. Dhebo the opium-drinker fixed a post (in the ground) for Jam; he threw Jam down and thrust a nose-string of *mū̃j*-grass (through his nose). He thrust a nose-string (through Jam's nose) and dropped him into (a hole in) the ground; 1800 over him Dhebo shifted a wellhead-stone. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, you are a true courtier of Pābūjī; give Harmal Devāsī a robe of honour; dress Harmal in garments as the customary gift of Pābūjī!' 1805 Harmal Devāsī took off his ochre dress; he dressed in the garments of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, we are seated in our court at Kolū; make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī! 1810 Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī for me to ride! Cãdo my chieftain, I feel joy in my mind; we shall go and plunder the reddish-brown she-camels of Lanka! Cado my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī! 1815 Cādo my chieftain, have diamonds and fine pearls threaded in her mane; have diamonds and fine pearls fastened to her hindquarters! Attach the mare Kesar's chain-linked red bridle; on her four hooves (fasten) beautiful jingling anklets! Have diamonds and fine pearls threaded in her mane; 1820 have diamonds and fine pearls fastened to her hindquarters!'

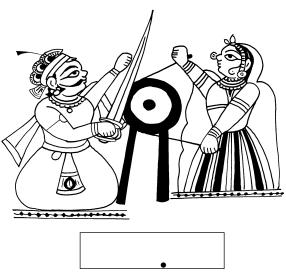
(Then Pābūjī spoke to the ironsmith:) 'O ironsmith of Koļū, make swift speed; set up your forge in the middle of Koļū's market-square! O lord, engrave Pābūjī's spear with (decorations as fine as) millet-grains;

- prepare his chieftains' spears of steel!' [Scene 47]
  (Cãdo) adorned Kesar and brought her out of the seven underground rooms;<sup>202</sup>
  she shone like a flash of lightning in a dark cloud. [Scene 9]
  Pābūjī arose with a toss of his saffron robe;
  Pābūjī commanded the mare Kesar Kālamī to be brought into his presence.
- <sup>1830</sup> Harmal Devāsī took hold of the mare Kesar's red bridle;
  Cādo held the stirrup for Pābūjī's foot.
  Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar;
  as he mounted, his brave leading warriors conversed with him.
  In Kolū the war-drums were beating rhythmically;
- <sup>1835</sup> to the beat of drums Pābūjī's army came forth.
- The armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs;
   Kesar Kāļamī stepped with a strut.
   It was past midnight, shining with stars;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> See l. 23 and n. 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup> Literally 'sleeping' (*sūtā*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Evidently Pābūjī kept his mare in the innermost of seven underground rooms, as Deval had done before him: see l. 284 and n. 45.



Scene 47: The ironsmith and his wife prepare Pābūjī's weapons

Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed.

- (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, spur on your horse a little more gently; 1840 Pābūjī's great turban is getting covered with dust. Cãdo my chieftain, I feel joy in my mind; we shall go and plunder the reddish-brown she-camels of Lanka!' It was past midnight, shining with stars; 1845 they set straight out and went straight to Lanka. Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went straight to Lanka. It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed. Day broke, pale dawn came in the land; 1850 at the third halt he went and removed the stirrups from his feet at the sea. The flowing sea tossed up foam; the water of the black pit seemed frightening. Glittering, the sea tossed up foam; the water of the flowing sea seemed frightening. 1855 Pābūjī stood at the shore of the sea; Pābūjī reflected in his mind: 'How shall we cross the sea?' (Pābūjī addressed Cādo:) 'Cādo my chieftain, reflect on the sea; 1860 how shall we cross the sea and reach the far shore of Lank $\bar{a}$ ? Lord Cādo my chieftain, I shall turn the mare Kesar into a coot;<sup>203</sup> I shall turn my chieftains into crocodiles and fishes of the sea!' (Dhébo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, if we turn them into fishes the courtiers of Pābūjī would be shamed; ill-repute would attach to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. O Pābūjī, if you will give the command I shall swallow up the sea!' 1865 — Dhebo considered, and what did he say? 'O Pābūjī, if you will give the command I shall swallow up the sea; (or) I shall take the water in my cupped hand and throw it into the desert land of Marwar!'
- Then Pābūjī considered, and what did he say?
- <sup>1870</sup> 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, do not swallow up the seven seas;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> pāņī rī...āḍa. The word āḍa and its cognates (e.g. Sanskrit āḍi-, Hindi āṛ) are glossed in most dictionaries either very vaguely as 'an aquatic bird' etc., or wrongly as *Turdus ginginianus*. I am grateful to R. S. McGregor for providing the correct translation 'coot (*Fulica atra atra Linnaeus*)': see Sálim Ali and S. Dillon Ripley, *Handbook of the birds of India and Pakistan, together with those of Bangladesh, Nepal, Bhutan and Sri Lanka*, 2nd ed. (revised), Delhi: Oxford University Press, 1981–, vol. 2, pp. 180–83, especially the local names listed.

the little fishes of the water would suffer death throes! Cãdo my chieftain, we shall race our five horses; we shall cry our war-cries and race our horses in the sea!' Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar; (he and his companions) cried their war-cries and raced their horses in the sea. 1875 O lord, (Pābūjī and his companions) mounted their five horses; they cried their war-cries and raced their horses in the water. O lord, they crossed the sea and reached the far shore; the water did not touch the stirrup of Pābūjī's foot. 1880 Pābūjī crossed the sea and reached the far shore; camel-calves were lowing; Pabuji heard them with his ears. Pābūjī crossed the sea and reached the far shore; camel-calves were lowing; Pābūjī heard them with his ears. Pābūjī went into the she-camels' couching-place; 1885 he walked round and observed their little baby camels. (Pābūjī said,) 'Harmal Devāsī, which camel-rider spoke insults of your mother Bhimanī to you? Which camel-rider struck at you with his bamboo staff? Which camel-rider buried you in the ground? Which camel-rider shifted a wellhead-stone over you?' (Harmal replied,) 'O Pābūjī, Dudmal the camel-rider spoke insults of my mother Bhimanī to me; 1890 Phatmal the camel-rider struck at me with his bamboo staff! Dudmal the camel-rider buried me in the ground; Phatmal the camel-rider shifted a wellhead-stone over me!' Dhebo the opium-drinker seized the camel-rider's left ear: 1895 he struck off the camel-rider's ear and left him earless.<sup>204</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, drive the she-camels in front of our horses; we shall plunder the reddish-brown she-camels of Lanka! Cādo my chieftain, drive the newly calved she-camels back into Lanka; (otherwise) the she-camels' little calves will suffer death throes!' (Cādo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; 1900 I shall not leave (so much as) a red hair of a she-camel in Lanka!' (Pābūjī said,) 'O camel-riders of Lankā, go to your Rāvaņa's court; go and call out to King Ravana! O camel-riders, tell your Rāvana about me: "A mighty king has driven off plunder within your borders!"" 1905 The camel-riders of Lankā set out as starry midnight passed; running and falling, they went straight to Lankā.<sup>205</sup> They went and called out to Ravana in Lanka. 'King Rāvana, there is slumber in your eyes; 1910 (but) a mighty (king) has driven off plunder within your borders!' (Rāvaņa answered,) 'O camel-riders of Lankā, tell me what is on your mind! Which king has driven off plunder within my (land of) Lank $\bar{a}$ ? O camel-riders of Lanka, tell me the plunderer's features! By what features may I recognise the plunderer when I see him?' (The camel-riders replied,) 'King Rāvana, he appeared to us mounted on a black mare; 1915 his brave leading warriors appeared in green turbans; but all five were riders of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.' (Rāvana said,) 'O camel-riders of Lankā, I recognise the features of this plunder; the she-camels driven off in this plunder will not come back to us today, nor tomorrow.' (Meanwhile, Pābūjī said to Dhēbo,) 'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, drive the she-camels back;<sup>206</sup> 1920 set the she-camels of the mighty in front of our horses; O opium-drinker Dhebo, drive the she-camels of the weak back into Lanka;

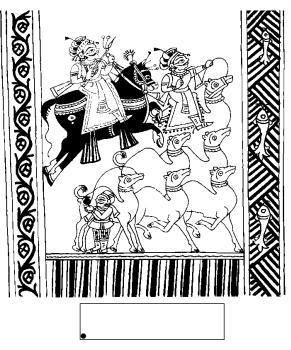
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>204</sup> In Parbū's Hindi 'explanation', Dhēbo's actions are somewhat better accommodated to the fact that Harmal has named *two* enemies: he cuts off one camel-rider's ears and puts a nose-string through the other camel-rider's nose.

 $<sup>^{205}</sup>$  Here evidently used as the name of Rāvaņa's capital, rather than of his entire land.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>206</sup> This line is rather garbled: Parbū corrects it with the lines following.

set the she-camels of the mighty in front of our horses!'

(Dhēbo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;
I shall not leave (so much as) a red hair of a she-camel in Laṅkā!'
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain,<sup>207</sup> you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;
(we shall leave) painful memories of the reddish-brown she-camels of Laṅkā!'
Pābūjī drove off the she-camels and arrived at the far shore of the sea; [Scene 48]



Scene 48: Pābūjī and his companions round up the she-camels

Pābūjī reflected in his mind;

1930	(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, form a causeway from masses of arrows;
	we shall take the reddish she-camels of Lankā across by a causeway!'
	Pābūjī formed a causeway from masses of arrows;
	he took the reddish she-camels of Lankā across by the causeway.
	Pābūjī crossed the sea and arrived at the near shore;
1935	he had plundered the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā.
	In Lankā the war-drums and kettledrums were beating rhythmically;
	to the beat of drums Rāvaņa's army came forth.
	(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, in Lankā the kettledrums and war-drums are beating;
	the pursuers of the she-camels are setting off in pursuit of us.
1940	Dhẽbo and Cẫdo, take shelter in the brown hills;
	we shall not fight against King Rāvaņa in the open.
	King Rāvaņa has created an empire;
	we shall not fight against Rāvaņa in the open.'
	Dhebo considered, and spoke out:
1945	'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;
	the courtiers of Pābūjī would be shamed by taking shelter;
	ill-repute would attach to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.
	O Pābūjī, Pābūjī's warrior Dhebo would be shamed by taking shelter.

O Pābūjī, stay alert in your mind!

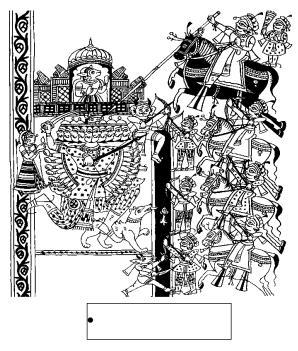
We shall win the battle against King Rāvaņa in the open.O Pābūjī, you have made your name immortal in the land;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Parbū here appears to change his mind as to who Pābūjī is arguing with.

entrust today's battle against Ravana to Dhebo.208 O Pābūjī, keep the shade of your (royal) parasol over Dhebo the opium-drinker; Dhebo will win the battle against Ravana in the open!' Dhebo made his chest into a shield of rhinoceros(-hide);

he made his moustaches into great fortifications. At the sea Dhebo the opium-drinker bent his knee;

he began the fight against Ravana in the open. [Scene 49]



Scene 49: The battle between Pābūjī and Rāvaņa

Pābūjī and his companions Cado, Dhebo and Saljī Solankī(?), all mounted on horses, fight against Rāvana and his demon army from across the sea. Also fighting on Pābūjī's side are a number of foot-soldiers. Rāvana is shown, as is usual, with twenty arms and ten human heads; at the top he also has an ass's head, which he is said to have received to humble his excessive pride. He rides a crocodile, which is his 'vehicle'. To his left appears his wife Mandodarī, honouring him with an āratī-lamp; above, in a pavilion amongst his cannonstudded battlements, is his mother Sikotarī, often depicted with a pig's head (JCM).

O opium-drinker Dhebo, arrows from your quiver shot forth from your fingers, 1960

as if (the monsoon months) Sāvan and Bhādavo were pouring down.

O opium-drinker Dhebo, in the battle you bent your knee;

O Dhebo, she-vultures were circling over you.

(Dhebo said,) 'O she-vultures, wait a little while;

today I shall satiate you with the fresh vital organs of Ravana's army!'

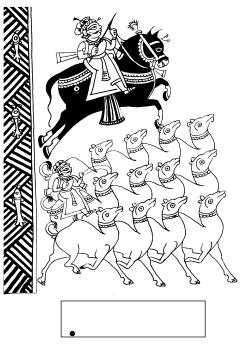
- O opium-drinker Dhébo, arrows shot forth from your fingers; 1965 Dhebo laid men low like the young leaves of a peepul tree. O opium-drinker Dhebo, you slew Ravana's excellent army; in that army (Dhebo) left only Ravana alive. Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar;
- Pābūjī ascended into the sky with the mare. 1970 Kesar put her two (front) hooves against the battlements of the fortress (of Lanka); (Pābūjī) hurled his spear through Rāvana's head. The herds of she-camels travelled along in throngs; their little baby camels sported as they went.
- The armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs; 1975

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> I.e. 'You have established your reputation as a warrior; now give me an opportunity to establish mine.'

Pābūjī's Kesar Kālamī sported as she went. It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed. Day broke, pale dawn came in the land;

Pābūjī drove his plunder within the borders of the Sodhos.<sup>209</sup>
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, tell me what is on your mind; which king's excellent territory is this that we have reached? Which king's fortress-battlements are these that can be seen?'
(Cādo replied,) 'O Pābūjī, this is the excellent territory of Sūrajmal Sodho that we have reached;

these are the fortress-battlements of Prithīmal Sodho that can be seen!<sup>210</sup>
O lord, Pābūjī made his name immortal in the land;
O lord, Lord Pābūjī drove his plunder along at the foot of the fortress. [Scene 50]



*Scene 50:* Pābūjī and his companions drive the she-camels on The figure on camel-back is Harmal Devāsī.

The girl Phulvantī<sup>211</sup> was seated in her lattice window; as she sat there she threaded little necklaces for her throat. [Scene 51] 1990 O lord, at the hoofbeats of the mare (Kesar) earth and heaven trembled; the threaded and unthreaded pearls shook in the tray. Phulvantī examined the pearls; (Phulvantī said,) 'Listen, my maidservants! Either total famine will strike in the land, or a king will arise to rule the earth! My friends, examine these pearls; 1995 the pearls shook as they lay in the tray!' (Phulvanti's maidservants answered,) 'Lady, may total famine not strike in the land; rather may a king arise to rule the earth!' (Phulvantī said,) 'O maidservant, climb up and look through the lattice window! What kind of king has driven his plunder within our borders?' 2000 The maidservant climbed up and looked from the roof-pavilion; O lord, (the maidservant said.) 'My lady, he appears to me mounted on a black mare; <sup>209</sup> A Rajpūt clan, rulers of Ūmarkot in Sindh.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> According to Parbū Sūrajmal and Prithīmal are brothers, of whom Prithīmal is the elder, ruler of Ūmarkot.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Phulvantī (Sodhī) is the princess of the Sodhos: according to Parbū she is the daughter of Prithīmal Sodho.



Scene 51: Phulvantī in the palace of Ūmarkot

Phulvantī, surrounded by female companions, sits on a swing in the women's quarters of the palace of  $\overline{U}$ markot. She holds the parrot which Pābūjī will later give her (ll. 3004–6).

his brave leading warriors appear in green turbans. Lord Pābūjī's brilliance is like that of the sun;

<sup>2005</sup> Pābūjī appears to me spotless like the moon!'

The girl Phulvantī climbed up to the palace of lattice windows;<sup>212</sup>

with both eyes she observed Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.

Pābūjī came near to the garden;

he called out at once to Cãdo.

- 'Cãdo my chieftain, let us stay a little while in this barren garden;
  before we leave let us take opium in the barren garden of the Sodhos!'
  (Cãdo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, the green garden of the Sodhos has lain barren for twelve years;
  heat will afflict Kesar Kālamī in the barren garden!'
  (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, through Pābūjī's magic power the excellent garden of the Sodhos will become green;
  through the magic power of my chieftains frogs and peacocks will cry in the garden!'
- O lord, Pābūjī went into the garden;
   through Pābūjī's magic power the excellent garden of the Sodhos became green;
   through the magic power of his chieftains frogs and peacocks cried in the garden. [Scene 52]
   (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, spread out our rugs on the green grass;
- <sup>2020</sup> before we leave let us take opium in the excellent garden of the Sodhos!
   Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed;
   go to the assembly of the Sodhos of Ūmarkot and quickly summon them!<sup>213</sup>
  - Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed;

quickly summon the Sodhos to our glorious assembly!'
<sup>2025</sup> Cãdo the chieftain tied on his genuine sloping Rāthor turban; on his feet Cãdo fastened his velvet shoes.
Cãdo the chieftain set off walking like geese or peacocks;

he swayed as he stepped, like a frightened wild peacock.

The glorious company of the Sodhos were seated proudly;

<sup>2030</sup> in the crowded assembly-room Cado went and paid his respects. [Scene 53]

O chieftain Cado, the Sodhos asked you what was on your mind:

- 'O chieftain, where is your house and home?
- of which king have you come here as messenger?'

(Cādo answered,) 'O Sodhos of Ūmarkot, Kolū in the barren sand-desert is known as my village;

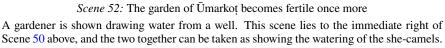
<sup>2035</sup> Lord Pābūjī has commanded, and his servant has performed the task.'

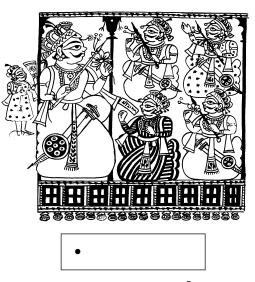
(The Sodhos said,) 'O chieftain Cado, tell us what is on your mind!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>212</sup> I.e. the roof-pavilion.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup> The line is somewhat garbled.







Scene 53: The Sodho court at Ūmarkot

On the left sits the Sodho ruler Prithīmal, attended by a servant with a fan. Facing him are four male figures, of whom the one at the bottom left is indicated by his scroll as the court genealogist (his horoscope will later determine the auspicious date for Phulvantī's wedding to Pābūjī, though the epic narrative does not mention him at that point). Of the other three men, one must logically be Prithīmal's brother Sūrajmal; the other two are simply 'courtier' figures, one of them in the present context representing Cādo.

On what great business have you come to our glorious assembly?'

(Cãdo replied,) 'O Sodhos, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; Pābūjī summons you to his glorious assembly!'

<sup>2040</sup> The Sodhos of  $\overline{U}$ markot tied on their sloping  $\overline{U}$ markot turbans;

on their feet the Sodhos fastened their velvet shoes.

The Sodhos of Ūmarkot set off walking like geese or peacocks;

## 272 The epic of Pābūjī

they stepped slowly like frightened wild peacocks.

Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly;

in the crowded assembly-room the Sodhos went and paid their respects to Pābūjī.

The Sodhos of Ūmarkot sat on the hero's rug which had been spread out;

the Sodhos of Ūmarkot drank liquor from a single cup (with Pābūjī and his men). [Scene 54]



Scene 54: Pābūjī entertains the Sodhos in the garden

(Meanwhile, Phulvantī said to her friends, [Scene 51]) 'O daughters of the Sodhos, make swift speed; today we shall go into the excellent green garden!

O tījanīs of the Sodhos, adorn yourselves sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; 2050 we shall go to swing on swings in the garden!' The lady Phulvantī wore her fine dress of best Deccany cloth; on her feet Sodhī fastened her velvet shoes. The Sodhī princess adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; she went and called out to the carriage-driver. 2055 'Brother carriage-driver, make swift speed; fit out the carriage with jingling instruments!' The *tījanī* sisters sat in the carriage; close in front of them on the pole sat the old carriage-driver. 2060 The friends and sisters sang festive songs; Sodhī spoke the praises of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.<sup>214</sup> Singing and playing (instruments) the *tījanīs* came near to the garden; they arrived and called out to the gardener. [Scene 55] 'O gardener of the Sodhos, open the gate to your garden; 2065 the *tījanīs* of the house of the Sodhos are standing outside!' (The gardener replied,) 'O  $t\bar{i}jan\bar{i}$  sisters, today is no time to open the gate to the garden; Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, has halted in the garden.' (Phulvantī said,) 'Listen, O gardener! Open the gate to the garden today; with both eyes I shall observe Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. 2070 O gardener, as I go in I shall give you an amulet on a necklace of nine strings for your throat; as I come out I shall give you a gold ring for your little finger.' The gardener fell into greed for wealth: he opened all seven gates to the garden. The *tījanī* sisters spread out in the garden; they fastened a swing to the swaying branch of a *campo*-tree. [Scene 56] 2075

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Another rather garbled line.



Scene 55: Phulvantī rides to the garden in her ox-carriage



Scene 56: Phulvantī with her companions swings in the garden

The other *tījaņīs* observed the herds of she-camels and the little camel-calves; O lord, Soḍhī observed Lakṣmaṇa, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. The other *tījaṇīs* observed Pābūjī's courtiers;

the Sodhī princess observed Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.

<sup>2080</sup> The other *tījanīs* fashioned necklaces of nine strings for their throats;

Sodhī fashioned a chaplet for Pābūjī's head.

O lord, (Phulvantī addressed the gardener's wife): 'O gardener's wife of the Sodhos, take this chaplet in your hand;

present it to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!'

The gardener's wife took the chaplet in her hand;

she went to Pābūjī's glorious assembly.

The gardener's wife went and stood at the edge of Lord Pābūjī's rug;

O lord, she made entreaty to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. Then Pābūjī considered, and spoke out: 'Cado my chieftain, drive back this gardener's wife! she will bring ill-repute to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. 2090 I took incarnation in a plot of saffron, in a lotus-flower; I am called an incarnation of Laksmana the ascetic; I cannot look at the face of a woman as she comes towards me, nor at the back of a woman as she goes away from me; the gardener's wife will bring ill-repute to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!' Then the gardener's wife put her hand in her basket; 2095 she presented the chaplet to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. When he saw the chaplet Pābūjī reflected in his mind: 'O gardener's wife of the Sodhos, tell me what is on your mind! Who fashioned the garland of flowers for the mare Kesar's throat?<sup>215</sup> What man fashioned the chaplet for my head?' 2100 (The gardener's wife replied,) 'Lord Pābūjī, my gardener fashioned the garland of flowers for the mare Kesar: with my (own) hands I fashioned the chaplet for Pābūjī's head!' (Pābūjī answered,) 'O gardener's wife, do not speak such falsehood with your mouth! This chaplet is the work of a clever and skilful hand.' (Pābūjī addressed Harmal:) 'Harmal Devāsī, make swift speed; 2105 travel on the ancient road to the fortress of Sāmbhar!' O lord, Harmal Devāsī mounted his bull-camel; he set out and went straight to Sāmbhar. It was past midnight, shining with stars; the Devāsī shone on the road as the night passed. 2110 Once or twice Harmal Devāsī halted overnight on the road; at the third halt he removed the stirrups from his feet in Sāmbhar. The lady Kelam's company were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room Harmal Devāsī bowed and paid his respects. [Scene 34] O Devāsī, the lady Kelam asked you what you had to say: 2115 'Harmal Devāsī, tell me what is on your mind! On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?" (Harmal replied,) 'Lady Kelam, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; I have come to your glorious assembly on a (minor) domestic matter. 2120 Lady Kelam, stay alert in your mind!

Your father's brother has plundered the reddish-brown she-camels to bring you.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup> Parbū evidently forgot to mention this earlier on.

## The episode of Devnārāyaņ

	(Meanwhile, Pābūjī said to Cādo,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed;
	we shall go on the ancient road to Sāmbhar.
	The lady Kelam's sisters-in-law are speaking words to her;
2125	I shall put an end to the mockery (she endures) about reddish-brown she-camels from Lankā.
	Cādo my chieftain, fasten the saddle on the mare Kesar;
	quickly adorn Kesar Kālamī!
	Cādo my chieftain, do the Sodhos' groat fort of Ūmarkat'
2130	We shall not return to the Sodhos' great fort of Ūmarkot.' Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar;
2150	as he mounted, his brave leading warriors conversed with him.
	O lord, the armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs;
	Kesar Kālamī sported as she went.
	The herds of she-camels travelled along in throngs;
2135	their little baby camels sported as they went.
	O Pābūjī, it was past midnight, shining with stars;
	Pābūjī shone on the road as midnight passed.
	Once or twice he halted overnight on the road;
	at the break of day Pābūjī called out to his chieftain Cādo.
2140	'Cado my chieftain, which king's excellent territory have we left behind?
	Within which king's borders have we driven our plunder?'
	(Cãdo answered,) 'O Pābūjī, we have left behind the borders of Sūrajmal Sodho; we have driven our plunder within the borders of Devnārāyan!' <sup>216</sup>
	Pābūjī made his name immortal in the land;
2145	Devnārāyan (and his companions) mounted their five horses;
	he came and called out to Pābūjī.
	'O Pābūjī, you have made your name immortal in the land;
	you have brought she-camels into the desert land of Marwar!
	O lord, there is a great toll on this territory of mine;
2150	O Pābūjī, pay a toll in the name of the she-camels!
	O Pābūjī, either give me half the she-camels,
	or pay tribute for (entering) my land before you travel further!'
	(Pābūjī replied,) 'Devjī, <sup>217</sup> I am (simply) taking these she-camels via your land; I have left behind so
	many (other) kingdoms before arriving with the she-camels in your kingdom, but so far I have given no tribute to any king. So for what reason should I give you she-camels? These she-camels are promised
	to the lady Kelam: that is why I shall not give you the she-camels today, nor give them tomorrow.' Now
	it was the end of the day, and Devjī himself considered and said, 'O Pābūjī, the day has ended; if you
	are outside my borders by the break of day I shall not demand tribute from you, but if you remain within
	my borders by (the break of) day you will have to pay me tribute!' Pābūjī accepted this stipulation, then
	set up his camp and settled down (for the night). <sup>218</sup>
	Cādo the chieftain was sleeping peacefully;
2155	Cado was sleeping as the cold night passed.
	O chieftain Cado, dawn came in the land;
	at the break of day ( $C\overline{a}do$ ) called out to Lord $P\overline{a}b\overline{u}j\overline{i}$ .
	'O Pābūjī, there is sweet slumber in your eyes;
2160	(but) Devnārāyan has made use of his magic power.
2100	Lord Pābūjī, arise, gaze forth and see; Devnārāyan has dragged mountains in front of us!'
	Deviarayan nas tragged mountains in none of us:

Pābūjī arose, banishing sleep from his eyes;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Like Pābūjī himself, Devnārāyaņ is a Rajasthani folk-deity honoured by the performance of an epic in front of a *par*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>217</sup> A standard name for Devnārāyaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Literally 'sat down' (*baitha giyo*).

(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, fasten the saddle on the mare Kesar; cry our war-cries and drive the herds of she-camels along!

- 2165 O Cādo, take the other chieftains with us; leave behind sleeping only Pābūjī's warrior Dhebo.' Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went towards the desert land of Marwar. O Pābūjī, you travelled along for fifty kos; O Pābūjī, you found no opportunity to cross the mountains. 2170 O Pābūjī, anger arose in your mind; Pābūjī stood in the shelter of the hill; Pābūjī struck at the hill with his whip; as he struck with his whip the hill granted Pābūjī a path. There is a village called Līlī-Lāmānā; 2175 O lord, (there) Pābūjī opened up a pass in Pābūjī's name. Pābūjī crossed the pass and reached the desert land of Marwar; he set out and went straight to Sāmbhar. (Meanwhile,) O opium-drinker Dhebo, pale dawn came in the land; at the break of day (Devnārāyan's chieftain) Mogar came and called out (to Dhebo). 2180 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, you are called a chieftain of Pabuji and a great hero; give me news of Pābūjī; pay tribute in the name of the she-camels!' Then Dhebo considered, and spoke out: 'O Mogar, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; 2185 Pābūjī has arrived in the desert land of Marwar. I do not have any tribute, nor any she-camels. If you want to take opium, tobacco or datura, come and join me; beyond that I do not have a pice or a half-anna at the break of day today, nor tomorrow. (Mogar answered,) 'O Dhebo, you are called a courtier of Pabuji; either pay tribute on the she-camels, or take on a battle against Mogar!' 2190 Then Mogar considered, and said, 'O Dhebo, either give me the tribute before you go, or take on a battle against me!' O opium-drinker Dhebo, anger arose in your mind; at the break of day (Dhebo) took on a battle against Devji's chieftain. Mogar shot arrows from his quiver; O Dhêbo, one arrow lodged in your left moustache. 2195 One or two arrows Mogar aimed and shot; at the third arrow Dhebo spoke out. 'O Mogar, wait a little while; now grant Dhebo a turn!' O Dhebo, the anger in your mind could not be contained; 2200 Dhêbo fired off a single arrow;<sup>219</sup> at the first twang (of his bow) he killed Mogar. Pābūjī heard the twang of the bow at fifty kos; Pābūjī heard the twang of the bow with his ears. 2205 (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, Dhēbo has done ill in the land; he has either killed Mogar or killed the great god Devnārāyan!' Now when Dhebo shot off his arrow, (Mogar's) head ascended into the sky and let his body fall to the earth. Circling round and round, the head came over Pābūjī on the road where he was travelling, and began to circle (there). Then the great lord Pābūjī looked up, (and said,) 'Oho! This is the head of Devnārāyan's chieftain. Hey, brother, who brought you to this state?' (The head replied,) 'O great lord, your chieftain Dhebo did it. I demanded tribute and a quarrel arose between us; he brought me to this state. O Pābūjī, you are called an incarnation of Laksmana the ascetic; now settle me in my proper place somewhere!'
- <sup>2210</sup> (Pābūjī) considered, and said, 'Go, brother. It is true that you were killed by my chieftain's hand; for this reason your head will go and fall in the house of a Motesar Mīno, and they will worship you by

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> According to Parbū's Hindi 'explanation', Dhebo broke off a millet-stalk and used it for an arrow.

the name of Mogar. My mare Kesar will be worshipped in secret, and the Mīnos will offer you incense by the name of Mogar; but the Bhīl caste will become untouchable to you.'<sup>220</sup> (Having said) so much, Pābūjī settled Mogar in his proper place and set off.

(Meanwhile,) Dhebo the opium-drinker mounted his horse Haranagar;

O lord, he set out and arrived in front of Pābūjī.<sup>221</sup>

Dhébo the opium-drinker set out as starry midnight passed;

he set out and went towards the desert land of Marwar.

Pābūjī had travelled along for fifty *kos*;
Dhěbo called out to him from behind.
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, reassure Dhěbo;
enraged by fighting, (he is now back) in the army of my house.'<sup>222</sup>
(Pābūjī addressed Dhěbo:) 'O opium-drinker Dhěbo, you have done ill in the land;
at the break of day you killed Mogar!'

at the break of day you killed Mogar!'
 (Dhebo replied,) 'Lord Pabuji, he came and demanded tribute on the she-camels from me; at the break of day I paid Mogar the tribute!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> 'Bhīl' here means 'Nāyak Bhīl', the caste to which Dhēbo belonged (and to which *bhopos* of Pābūjī also belong). 'Untouchable to you' apparently means 'untouchable to Motesar Mīņos'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> A mistake, corrected in the next lines.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Dhébo is in such a warlike rage that Pābūjī fears he may start attacking his own comrades.

## The episode of the she-camels (2)

Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; they set out and went straight to Sāmbhar.

<sup>2225</sup> O Pābūjī, pale dawn came in the land;

at the break of day (Pābūjī) went and called out to the lady Kelam. [Scene 57]



Scene 57: Pābūjī arrives at Sāmbhar to give Kelam the she-camels

	Pābūjī stood at the lady Kelam's Sun-gate;
	as he stood there Pābūjī called out to Kelam.
	'O Rāthor lady, take charge of your she-camels!
2230	Your father's brother has plundered the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā to bring you.
	Your sisters-in-law have spoken words to you;
	they have made mock of the reddish she-camels of Lankā.'
	The lady Kelam filled a tray with diamonds and fine pearls;
	she came forth to perform Pābūjī's welcome-ceremony with pearls.
2235	(Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Kelam, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays has performed my welcome-
	ceremony;
	perform the welcome-ceremony for Pābūjī's mare Kesar Kāļamī!
	Lady Kelam, now release me from my pledge!
	I have put an end to the mockery (you have endured) about reddish-brown she-camels from Lankā!'
	(Kelam replied,) 'O Pābūjī, receive the blessing of your brother's daughter!
2240	May your name remain immortal in the land;
	may your brave leading warriors remain immortal!'223
	(Kelam addressed her sister-in-law:) 'O my sisters-in-law, carry your spinning-wheels and (cotton-
	)baskets away from your place here;
	here will sit the she-camels' little calves!
	O my sisters-in-law, you used to speak words to me about the she-camels;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> In his Hindi 'explanation', though not in his  $g\bar{a}v$  or  $arth\bar{a}v$ , Parbū at this point has Kelam tell Pābūjī that she will retain only a single camel, and that Harmal and his caste are to take the rest.

- 2245 my father's brother has brought me the reddish-brown she-camels of Lankā!' [Scene 35] Pābūjī (and his companions) raced their five horses; they set out and came straight to Kolū. The armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs; O Pābūjī, Kesar Kāļamī sported as she went. Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed; 2250 he came straight to Kolū. Once or twice he halted overnight on the road; at the third halt he went and removed the stirrups from his feet in Kolū. (Pābūjī said,) 'O gatekeeper of Kolū, open the gates of my Kolū! Pābūjī has returned after going to Lankā.' 2255 Pābūjī spread out his hero's rug; close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors. [Scene 4] (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, have the other horses tethered in the stable;<sup>224</sup>
- have my Kesar Kālamī tethered in my sight!'
- <sup>2260</sup> Pābūjī was seated on a tasselled rug which he had spread out; close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> This is the same word (*ghura...vela*) which Parbū uses elsewhere (cf. ll. 542, 544, 844, 904) to mean 'horse-carriage'. In conversation he insisted that it had not only these senses, but also that of 'horse-necklace'.

# The episode of Pābūjī's wedding

	The lady Phulvantī was lying <sup>225</sup> in her palace of lattice windows;
	Phulvantī lay there disconsolate in mind. [Scene 51]
	O Phulvantī, your mother asked you:
2265	'Lady Phulvantī, why are you lying in your palace disconsolate in mind?
	O lady, today your eyes appear to me wan;
	O lady, your face is withered like an unripe lotus-flower.'
	(Phulvantī replied,) 'O my mother, you have travelled round from country to country;
	(but) you have not found a husband for me to wed.
2270	O my mother, stay alert in your mind!
	I shall tell you of a husband for me to wed.
	There is in the barren sand-desert a village (named) Kolū;
	in Kolū lives Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!'
	(Phulvantī's mother said,) 'Lady Phulvantī, tell me what is on your mind!
2275	When did you see Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert?
	O lady, either you are an incarnation of the Goddess,
	or Pābūjī has secretly sent you a letter.'
	(Phulvantī answered,) 'O my mother, I am not an incarnation of the Goddess,
	nor has Pābūjī secretly sent me a letter.
2280	When he drove off King Rāvaņa's reddish-brown she-camels,
	on arriving (here) he set up his camp in our excellent green garden.
	I went into the excellent green garden;
	with both eyes I observed Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!'
	(Then Phulvanti's mother spoke to her domestic priest:) 'O brahmin, make swift speed;
2285	O brahmin, take the garlands for a bridegroom on the ancient road to Kolū!
	O brahmin, prepare provisions of flour and water;
	O brahmin, you will get no water in the barren sand-desert.
	Brother brahmin, make swift speed;
	take the garlands for a bridegroom on the straight road to Kolū!
2290	Brother brahmin, prepare provisions of flour and water;
	O brahmin, you will get no water in the barren sand-desert.'
	The brahmin took eight fresh coconuts for the betrothal;
	he set out and went straight to Kolū.
	The brahmin set out as starry midnight passed;
2295	the brahmin shone on the road all alone.
	Day broke, pale dawn came in the land;
	at the break of day he went and removed the stirrups from his feet in Kolū.
	Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly;
	in the crowded assembly-room the brahmin bowed and paid his respects. [Scene 4]
2300	O Pābūjī, your gaze fell upon the brahmin;
	Lord Pābūjī called out at once to Cãdo.
	'Cādo my chieftain, ask after the wellbeing of this man who has arrived here;
	of which king has he come here as messenger?'
	O brahmin, Cado asked you what you had to say:
2305	'O brahmin, where is your house and home?
	of which king have you come here as messenger?'
	(The brahmin answered,) 'O chieftain Cãdo, Ūmarkoț is known as my house and home;
	the Sodhos have commanded, and their servant has performed the task.'
	(Cādo said,) 'O brahmin, tell me what is on your mind!
2310	On what great business have you come to our glorious assembly?'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Literally 'sleeping' (sūtī).



*Scene 58:* The Sodhos' brahmin asks a flower-seller the way to Pābūjī's court This short sequence does not occur in Parbū's performance of the epic, but is known from other performances.

(The brahmin replied,) 'O chieftain Cado, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business;

I have brought garlands for a bridegroom from the house of the Sodhos in Pābūjī's name.' [Scene 59]



Scene 59: The Sodhos' brahmin presents the wedding-proposal at Pābūjī's court

The brahmin holds one or two coconuts, which are among the items normally presented to a bridegroom at the betrothal ceremony.

Pābūjī heard these quiet-spoken words with his ears; straightway he called out to Cādo.
<sup>2315</sup> 'Cādo my chieftain, drive back this brahmin! he will bring ill-repute to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.

I am called an incarnation of Laksmana the ascetic;

O lord, (this brahmin) will bring dishonour to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.' (Then Pābūjī spoke to the brahmin:) 'O brahmin, go back hence!

#### 282 The epic of Pābūjī

#### <sup>2320</sup> You will bring ill-repute to Lord Pābūjī, the great god Laksmana.'

Then Pābūjī considered, and said, 'O Cãdo, I shall not marry today, nor marry tomorrow, because if I marry and become a householder what good would it do me? I shall not marry today, nor marry tomorrow. O brahmin, I have an elder brother (named) Būro; take this garland and go to his palace. If he will take the garland, give it to him and return. No-one else here will take your garland.' As soon as he heard this, the brahmin set off from there. When he had set off, Cãdo, Dhêbo and all the chieftains reflected, and said, 'O great lord, today you have made a great error on our account. You have chieftains such as Cãdo, Dhêbo, Harmal and the augurer Saljī Solankī, and you have achieved great fame for the name of Pābūjī in the family of the Rāthors. For this reason when a garland for a bridegroom came for you you sent it back; but while we are here we would not have you remain unmarried. When the unmarried ones of the lineage die they always become ancestors;<sup>226</sup> for this reason you will have to marry.' Then Pābūjī considered, and spoke out: 'Very well, Cãdo, if you are going to be so insistent I shall take the garland; but there is a stipulation. If you fulfil this stipulation I shall take the garland; otherwise I shall not be married today, nor tomorrow.' (Cãdo) said, 'O great lord, pronounce your command!' (Pābūjī) said, 'In my wedding-procession there must be the colour of saffron. If you do not bring saffron then I shall not go to be married today, nor tomorrow!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> This is shorthand: they become ancestors without sons who can perform the  $\dot{sraddha}$  rites to free them from wandering this earth as ghosts.

### The episode of the saffron

	$(O\tilde{T}_{1}, \dots, 1)$ (O D=1=1= to the short in second in 1)
	(Cādo said,) 'O Pābūjī, stay alert in your mind!
	I shall quickly bring oxen-loads of saffron.
	O Pābūjī, tell me the features of saffron!
2325	By what kinds of features may I recognise saffron when I see it?
	In which king's land are there plots of saffron?
	Which king has plots of saffron?'
	O lord, (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, go and ask the lady Deval about (saffron)!
	Deval went in Āno Vāgelo's wedding-procession; <sup>227</sup>
2330	on the return journey she saw near Pāṭan plots of saffron belonging to Lakkhū Paṭhān.'
	Cẫdo the chieftain tied on his genuine sloping Rāthor turban;
	on his feet Cado fastened his velvet shoes.
	Cãdo the chieftain went and sat at Deval's house and home;
	as he stood there Cado called out to Deval. [Scene 8]
2335	O chieftain Cado, Deval asked you what you had to say:
	'O chieftain Cado, tell me what is on your mind!
	On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?'
	(Cādo said,) 'Lady Deval, today you have a great task to perform;
	without saffron Pābūjī will not become a bridegroom!
2340	Lady Deval, tell me the features of saffron!
	By what kinds of features may I recognise saffron when I see it?'
	(Deval replied,) 'Listen, O chieftain Cado! There is saffron in Lakkhū Pathan's village.
	I went in Āno Vāgelo's wedding-procession;
	on the return journey I saw plots of saffron in Lakkhū Pathān's gardens.'
2345	(Cādo said,) 'Lady Deval, make swift speed;
	the mighty Rathor summons you to his great fort!'
	The Cāran lady (Deval) <sup>228</sup> took the trident of Mother Karnī in her hand;
	they cast costly shawls from the land of Marwar over their shoulders.
	Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly;
2350	in the crowded assembly-room the lady Deval went and paid her respects. [Scene 4]
	(Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, do you (really) have so much business with Cāraņs and Bhāts?
	Why did you call out to me? <sup>229</sup>
	(Pābūjī replied,) 'Listen, Lady Deval! You went in Āno Vāgelo's wedding-procession;
	on the return journey you saw plots of saffron.
2355	Lady Deval, make swift speed;
	without saffron Pābūjī will not become a bridegroom!'
	(Deval answered,) 'O Pābūjī, stay well alert in your mind!
	I shall bring oxen-loads of saffron!'
	The goddess Deval took the trident of Mother Karni in her hand;
2360	she set out and went into Lakkhū Pathān's land.
	As she travelled along the Cāran sang songs of King Karna and his virtues;
	she spoke the praises of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.
	Lady Deval, pale dawn came in the land;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> According to a story Parbū told me, Āno Vāgelo was the father of Cãdo and Dhēbo (though one would hardly guess so from this occurrence of his name). Āno was king of Kacch; after the birth of his two sons he was told by the brahmin who cast their horoscopes that they would bring him terrible misfortune. He therefore put them in a box and set it afloat in a river. The box was found by a fisherman who took it to his house, where there was a Nāyak (one of the caste from whom the *bhopos* of Pābūjī are drawn). The fisherman laid claim to the box, the Nāyak to its contents; then they opened it and found Cãdo and Dhēbo inside. Thus the two brothers were Rajpūts by birth but Nāyaks by upbringing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Literally 'the Cāran sisters' ( $c\bar{a}ran iy\bar{a} bain\bar{a}$ ). But the plural is often used in place of the singular (as is indeed the case with 'trident' in this same line), and there is no suggestion that Deval was accompanied by her sister.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> An odd choice of formula; more normal would be 'On what great business have you summoned me into your palace?' or its variants.

2365

at the break of day (Deval) went and removed the stirrups from her feet at Lakkhū Paṭhāṇ's place. Lakkhū Paṭhāṇ's courtiers were seated proudly;

in the crowded assembly-room the lady Deval went and paid her respects.

O Deval, Lakkhū Pathān asked you what was on your mind:

'O Deval, tell me what is on your mind!

Of which king have you come here as messenger?'

(Deval replied,) 'O proud king, hear what is on my mind!
O Lakkhū Paṭhān, the spotless Sun(-god)<sup>230</sup> with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business;
I have come to your glorious assembly on a (minor) domestic matter.
There is known to be a plot of saffron in your gardens;

it is for saffron that I have come (to be) your beloved guest!'

- <sup>2375</sup> Then Lakkhū Paṭhāṇ considered, and what did he say? 'Lady Deval, my saffron is very costly. It is very costly.
  - Do you (really) have business with saffron?

Why are you going to buy oxen-loads of saffron?'

(Deval answered,) 'Listen, O Lakkhū Pathān! In the barren sand-desert lives the great god Pābūjī; without saffron Pābūjī will not become a bridegroom!

O Lakkhū Paṭhān, without saffron my Pābūjī will not become a bridegroom; that is why I have come to you to obtain saffron. Give me a few flowers and a little saffron from the plots of saffron in your garden, so that I may take (him) saffron!' (Lakkhū Paṭhān replied,) 'O Deval, the flowers in my garden are for me alone, not for your Pābūjī! If your Pābūjī needs flowers and garlands, there is plenty of  $\bar{a}k^{231}$  in your Marwar! Pluck  $\bar{a}k$ -flowers, and fashion the flowers into a (bridal) chaplet for his head, fashion a garland for Pābūjī's throat! You can take (him) garlands of  $\bar{a}k$ , but beyond that you will not get your hands on saffron from my garden today, nor tomorrow!' The lady Deval reflected, (and said,) 'O Lakkhū Paṭhān, you are a great king. If a king will not come to the aid of a king, to whose aid will he come? If you will give me a little saffron and a few flowers from your plot of saffron, my Pābūjī will become a bridegroom and go to be married.' Then what did Lakkhū Paṭhān say?

'Lady Deval, I employ men such as Cado and Dhebo to oversee my granaries;

men such as your Pābūjī serve in my bedchamber.

O Deval, I employ men like Cãdo and Dhêbo to oversee my granaries, and men like Pābūjī fan me when I go to sleep on my bed. I have no (saffron for you) today, nor tomorrow.' Then Deval became angry: 'O Lakkhū Pathān, stay alert in your mind!

- <sup>2385</sup> I shall bring mounted Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. O Lakkhū Paṭhān, stay alert in your mind! I shall bring mounted Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.' Lady Deval, anger arose in your mind; Deval set out and travelled back to Kolū.
  <sup>2390</sup> As she travelled along the Cāran sang songs of King Karna;
- she spoke the praises of Lakṣmaṇa, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. It was past midnight for Deval, shining with stars; at the break of day she arrived and removed the stirrups from her feet in Koļū. Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly;

in the crowded assembly-room the lady Deval went and paid her respects. [Scene 4]
O goddess Deval, Pābūjī asked you what was on your mind:
'In what kind of mood did Lakkhū Paṭhāṇ discuss matters with you?'
(Deval replied,) 'O Pābūjī, he (said that he) would employ Cādo and Dhēbo to oversee his granaries; he (said that he) would employ you, Pābūjī, to serve in his bedchamber.'

- 2400 Dhêbo heard these quiet-spoken words with his ears; O opium-drinker Dhêbo, anger arose in your mind; Dhêbo flared up and drew his most excellent (sword). (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kāļamī!
- <sup>2405</sup> O Cado, have diamonds and fine pearls threaded in her mane;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> This line is strangely garbled, and instead of 'the spotless Sun(-god)' (*niramala bhāṇa*) actually ends with 'house and home' (*ghara nai...bāra*). Parbū was probably disconcerted by realising that the question Deval was answering ('On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?') had not in fact been put to her.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>231</sup> The giant swallow-wort, a common poisonous bush with small purplish-white flowers.

have diamonds and fine pearls fastened to her hindquarters! Attach Kesar's chain-linked red bridle; fasten on her shining, Pāțan-conquering stirrups!'232 (Cado) adorned the mare Kesar and brought her out of the seven underground rooms; 2410 she shone like a flash of lightning in a dark cloud. [Scene 9] Pābūjī arose with a toss of his saffron robe; Pābūjī commanded Kesar Kālamī to be brought into his presence. Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar; as he mounted, his brave leading warriors conversed with him. 2415 The Hindu king set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went to Lakkhū's land. O Pābūjī, the armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs; O Pābūjī, your Kesar Kālamī sported as she went. The teams of horses travelled along in throngs; Dhebo's green robe flew with a rushing sound. 2420 (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; go to Lakkhū's glorious assembly!' Cado the chieftain mounted his horse; he set out and went to Lakkhū's glorious assembly. 2425 Lakkhū Pathān's courtiers were seated proudly; in the crowded assembly-room (Cado) bowed and paid his respects. O chieftain Cado, Lakkhū asked you what was on your mind: 'On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?' (Cādo replied,) 'O Lakkhū Pathān, the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays disposes of (serious) business; 2430 I have come to your glorious assembly on a (minor) domestic matter. O Lakkhū Pathān, there is a plot of saffron in your garden; without saffron Pābūjī will not become a bridegroom! O Lakkhū Pathān, I need a little from the plot of saffron in your garden, because without saffron Pābūjī will not become a bridegroom.' Then Lakkhū Pathān considered, and what did he say? 'O chieftain Cado, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; there are  $\bar{a}k$ -bushes in your Marwar;<sup>233</sup> 2435 fashion (their) white flowers into a (bridal) chaplet for Pabuji's head! O Cãdo, in your Marwar there are no (worthwhile) flowers, but there is plenty of  $\bar{a}k$ . Pluck  $\bar{a}k$ -flowers there, and fashion a garland for Pabuji's throat and a (bridal) chaplet for his head! I have no flowers and no saffron (for you).' Then Cado considered, and said, 'O Lakkhū Pathan, I came to you full of hope that you would have to give me saffron!' (Lakkhū) said, 'I employ men such as you to oversee my granaries; men such as your Pābūjī serve in my bedchamber. Am I to give saffron to men such as you? I have no saffron. Men such as you are my servants and men 2440 such as Pābūjī are my attendants; I shall not give you saffron today, nor tomorrow.' O Cãdo, the anger in your mind could not be contained; straightway (Cado) called out to Lakkhū. 'O Lakkhū Pathān, ask a little after my wellbeing when you speak with your mouth; you will come to your senses when Cado's sword rings! O Muslim king, ask after my wellbeing when you speak with your mouth; 2445 you will come to your senses when Cado's sword rings!' (Lakkhū Pathān answered,) 'O chieftain Cãdo, I see the hands of both you brothers; now I shall see your Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert! O chieftain Cado, make swift speed and go; go and call out to your great god Pābūjī! 2450 O chieftain Cado, anger arose in your mind; Cādo flared up, arose, and drew his most excellent (sword). (Cādo said,) 'O Lakkhū Pathān, ask a little after my wellbeing when you speak with your mouth;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> There is a small slip here: Parbū accidentally uses the other common formula 'the stirrups of her feet' ( $pag\tilde{a} r\bar{a}...p\bar{a}gar\bar{a}$ ).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> thārai māravāra mē ākarā akadodiyā ghaņā kījai peda; as at l. 928, it is possible that the word ghaņā should be taken as intrinsic to the line, in which case the meaning is 'there are many āk-bushes in your Marwar'.

I did not bring the command of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.

- O Lakkhū Pathān, if I had come with (his) command I should have cut off your head for what you have 2455 said; but I did not come with Pābūjī's command, I only came to talk to you.'
  - Then anger arose in Cado's mind;
  - he set out and came to Pābūjī's glorious assembly.
  - Pābūjī was seated on a tasselled rug which he had spread out;
  - Cādo arrived and paid his respects.
- (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, tell me what is on your mind! 2460 In what kind of mood did Lakkhū Pathān discuss matters with you?' (Cādo replied,) 'O lord, how could matters be discussed, how could things be said? He (said that he) would employ both us brothers to oversee his granaries; he (said that he) would employ you to serve in his bedchamber.
- He told me, "There are  $\bar{a}k$ -bushes in the sand-desert,<sup>234</sup> 2465 with white flowers: fashion them into (bridal) chaplets for (Pābūjī's) head!" He has no flowers (for us) today, nor tomorrow. Sir, he said, "Thread  $\bar{a}k$ -flowers and fashion them into (bridal) chaplets for Pābūjī's head! Beyond that I have no (saffron for you) today, nor tomorrow!"' Then the great lord Pābūjī considered, and what did he say?
  - 'Cado my chieftain, fasten the saddle on the mare Kesar;
- we shall begin the fight against Lakkhū Pathān in the open!' 2470 Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses; they began the fight against Lakkhū Pathān in the open. [Scene 10] Lakkhū Pathān fastened wooden saddles on hundreds of thousands of horses; he fought a battle against Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.
- 2475 In the battle Dhébo the opium-drinker bent his knee; Dhẽbo laid men low at pale dawn;
  - Dhebo laid men low like the young leaves of a peepul tree.
  - O opium-drinker Dhebo, arrows shot forth from your fingers;
  - O Dhẽbo, she-vultures were circling above you.
- Lakkhū Pathān had the magic power of the twenty-four pīrs,<sup>235</sup> and would not accept defeat. As Lakkhū 2480 Pathān fought, what did he do? The great lord Pābūjī had given his mare a sudden jerk of the bridle and made her rise up high; then with the power of the  $p\bar{i}rs$  Lakkhū Pathān erected spears everywhere beneath the mare. So now Lakkhū Pathān had put spears for twelve or twenty-four kos round the mare. Then Pābūjī said, 'Mother Kesar, there is no room now to set foot on the earth. How can I now descend to the earth and fight against Lakkhū Pathān, when Lakkhū Pathān has covered every inch with spears? Then the mare Kesar spoke out: 'O Pābūjī, in the middle of the spears you can see a (single) great spear: if you can somehow pull it out, Lakkhū's magic power of the fifty-two  $p\bar{v}rs$  will completely vanish, and you can defeat Lakkhū Pathān with that spear.' (Pābūjī said,) 'Mother, how can I take the spear?' (The mare) said.
  - 'O Pābūjī, I shall rise up into the night (sky) with its constellations;
  - from there I shall come down on my back.
  - O Pābūjī, I shall rise up high in the sky, and from there I shall come down on my back. So when I am coming down on my back do not let any spear touch your body, and you will easily take the (great) spear.' Then Kesar suddenly rose up high, and from there she returned on her back. She returned on her back and suddenly came near the spear, and Pābūjī took the spear. When he took the spear, the magic power of the fifty-two pīrs which was in the spear vanished. Now Lakkhū Pathān had no power left; then Lakkhū Pathān put his hands together (in supplication) and went<sup>236</sup> to stand before Pābūjī. He said, 'O great lord, spare my life!' Then, let me tell you, Cado and Dhebo fought so fiercely that they killed every man in his army; and they destroyed his gardens. They plucked the saffron, and with it filled the loads of all Deval's oxen that were standing there. They defeated Lakkhū Pathān so badly that Lakkhū Pathān could not face Pābūjī and could not speak a word.

(Dhebo said,) 'O Pabuji, give me your command to carry out!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> As at l. 2435, the word *ghanā* 'many' occurs, and may be intrinsic to the line.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> Muslim saints. The figure of twenty-four, however, is simply a 'magic number' (cf. n. 175 above): in a few sentences it becomes fifty-two.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Literally 'began' (*lāgo*).

<sup>2485</sup> If I have your command I shall strike Lakkhū Paṭhāŋ with my sword;
I shall make Lakkhū Paṭhāŋ wear a long-sleeved bodice!'<sup>237</sup>
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, race our five horses!
Drive the oxen-loads of saffron before us.' [Scene 60]



Scene 60: Cado drives the pack-oxen back to Kolū

Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses;

they set out and came straight to Kolū.
It was past midnight, shining with stars;
Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed.
Once or twice he halted overnight on the road;
at the third halt he removed the stirrups from his feet in Kolū.

- 2495 (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, make swift speed; put the oxen-loads down in the court at Kolū!
  Cãdo my chieftain, tether the other horses in the stable; have Kesar Kāļamī tethered in my sight!'
  Pābūjī was seated in his court at Kolū;
- close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors. [Scene 4] (Cãdo said,) 'O Pābūjī, you have made your name immortal in the land; O Pābūjī, you have won the battle of the saffron!' (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, put the saffron into a clean tub; first dye Lord Pābūjī's turban!
- <sup>2505</sup> First do (that), then after that dye Kesar's horse-cloth; after that dye my chieftains' great turbans!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> lãbī kãcalī, the black garment worn by widows. More normally, as at l. 2617 below, one would vow to make one's enemy's wife wear such a garment. Possibly Dhēbo's words combine the threat of death with insulting aspersions on Lakkhū Paṭhāṇ's manliness; more probably this is a slip on Parbū's part. According to the Hindi 'explanation' Dhēbo now caught Lakkhū as he fled, and killed him.

# The episode of Pābūjī's wedding (2)

	As (Pābūjī) sat on his throne the brahmin put the garland of flowers round his throat; as Pābūjī turned round he tied on him the bridal threads dyed with turmeric. Pābūjī was seated on a tasselled rug which he had spread out;
2510	close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors.
	(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, have nine maunds of rice prepared in turmeric;
	circulate invitations to all the gods and goddesses in the land!
	Summon all the other deities (to join) my wedding-procession,
	(but) do not send an invitation to Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal!
2515	There is an ancient feud in progress between the Rāthors and the Khīcīs;
	the two brothers-in-law have no love for each other (and cannot sit) on the same rug.' (Then Pābūjī spoke to Deval:) 'O goddess, O lady Deval, take my wedding-rice in your hand;
	O goddess, go forth to give the rice!'
	The Cāraņ of Gaḍvāro <sup>238</sup> took the rice in her hand;
2520	the goddess went forth to give the invitations. <sup>239</sup>
	The lady Deval took Pābūjī's wedding-rice and set off to all the gods in the land to give the invitations.
	The lady Deval went to give the first rice to Gaurī's son Gaņeśa, who has two wives, Rddhi and Siddhi.
	So what did Ganesa say?
	'O lady Deval, if you give me (one or) two grains of Pābūjī's wedding-rice then I too shall come to
	Pābūjī's wedding, riding on my rat!'
	(Deval) gave some rice to the great lord Ganesia; he was very happy to come in the Rāthors' wedding- procession. [Scene 15]
2525	'The next riceVemātā, writing (like) a mad woman you fix the age (each person will attain);
	one gets an incomplete (span), one a complete one; (yet) she lives her life free from care.'
	So Vemātā considered, and what did she say?
	'Mother (Deval), if you give me (one or) two grains of the wedding-rice of Pābūjī, incarnation of Laks-
	mana, then I too shall be very happy to come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession, riding on my goose!'
	(Deval) gave some rice to Vemātā; she was very happy to come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession.
2530	[Scene 16] After her to whom should the rice be given?
2550	'Krsna plays a flute, Rādhā keeps time;
	many good folk played with him, when he was a cowherd in his childhood.
	He seized Kamsa's lock of hair, he dealt blows with his club; Krsna destroyed Kamsa's kingdom and
	established his own authority.'
	(Deval) gave some rice to Kṛṣṇa; he was very happy to come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession. [Scene 17]
2535	After him to whom should the rice be given?
	'(Through the favour of) Hanumān the ascetic one is free from the slightest illness.'
	So Hanumān considered, and what did he say? 'Mother (Deval), if you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in the Rāṭhoṛs' wedding-
	procession, bringing my army of monkeys with me!'
	(Deval) gave some rice to Hanumān; he was very happy to come in the Rāthors' wedding-procession.
	[Scene 19]
2540	After him to whom should the rice be given?
	'Should I call him Rāmo or Rāmdev — should I call him a diamond or a ruby?
	The person who meets Rāmdev has his every wish granted in the twinkling of an eye.'
	(Deval) gave some rice to Rāmdev; he was very happy to come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession. [Scene
	18] After him to whom should the rice be given?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Deval.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> The following passage, in which various deities are invited to attend Pābūjī's wedding, is closely similar to its equivalent preceding the wedding of Gogo (cf. ll. 745–94), though the invitations to Hanumān and Rāmdev are reversed in sequence.

<sup>2545</sup> 'If Śiva gives a morsel (of food) the whole world's hunger vanishes;

if you worship Śiva, you will get sugar-candy and dried fruit when you rise each day.' (Deval) gave some rice to Śiva; he was very happy to come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession. [Scene 20] After him to whom should the rice be given? 'Black Bhairī is terrifying. White Bhairī is the son of Cāmundā:

'Black Bhairū is terrifying, White Bhairū is the son of Cāmuņḍā;

<sup>2550</sup> with his roars he destroys malarial fever and drives away (even) ancient ghosts.'

So what did Bhairū̃ say?

'O goddess, if you give me (one or) two grains of rice before you go, then I too shall be very happy to come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession!'

(Deval) gave some rice to Bhair $\tilde{u}$ ; he was very happy to come in Pāb $\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's wedding-procession. [Scene 21] After him to whom should the rice be given?

<sup>2555</sup> 'The Goddess, queen of the world, broke a mountain into powder;

she brandished her trident at the buffalo-demon."

What did the Goddess say?

'If you speak my name (once or) twice, if you give me an invitation to Pābūjī's wedding, then I too shall come in Pābūjī's wedding-procession, riding on my tiger!'

(Deval) gave some rice to the Goddess; she was very happy to come in the Rāthors' wedding-procession. [Scene 22]

<sup>2560</sup> After her to whom should the rice be given? What did the *bhomiyo* say?

'If you speak my name (once or) twice then I too shall come in the Rāthors' wedding-procession, rescuing cows!'

(Deval) gave some rice to the *bhomiyo*; he was very happy to come in  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's wedding-procession. After him to whom should the rice be given?

'Sarvan Kāvariyo ministered to his parents' needs.'

What did Sarvan say?

2565

'O goddess, (if you speak) my name (once or) twice, if you give me (one or) two grains of rice, then I too shall come in  $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ 's wedding-procession, carrying my parents in a *kāvar* on my shoulders!' (Deval) gave some rice to Sarvan; he was very happy to come in the Rāthors' wedding-procession. [Scene 23]

(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, all the gods and goddesses in the land have come;

- shower them with invitations (to join) Pābūjī's splendid wedding-procession!' [Scenes 24–30] So (let us see) what invitations (to join) Pābūjī('s wedding-procession) were showered, and...<sup>240</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, all the gods and goddesses in the land have come; the travellers have formed the wedding-procession and set off in a great throng like the Pleiades. Cãdo my chieftain, ask after the welfare of my wedding-procession;
- <sup>2575</sup> who has come (to become) my beloved guest in my wedding-procession?'
  Cãdo the chieftain took his fine spear<sup>241</sup> in his hand;
  he walked round and observed the immaculate travellers in Pābūjī's wedding-procession.<sup>242</sup>
  (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, tell me what simple matter is on your mind!
  Who has come in Pābūjī's splendid wedding-procession?
- <sup>2580</sup> Cãdo my chieftain, give me tidings about my wedding-procession! Who has come in Pābūjī's splendid wedding-procession?' (Cãdo replied,) 'O Pābūjī, all the gods and goddesses in the land have come; only Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal has not come.' (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, do not speak the name of Khīcī of Jāyal with your mouth!
- The two brothers-in-law have no love for each other (and cannot sit) on (the same) rug.' Cãdo my chieftain, ask after the welfare of my wedding-procession; what kind of people have come as immaculate travellers in my wedding-procession?' Cãdo the chieftain took his fine dagger in his hand; he walked round and observed the immaculate travellers in Pābūjī's wedding-procession.

<sup>2590</sup> Khĩcĩ of Jāyal had put on the dress of holy men and *jogīs*;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> This link (cf. n. 24 above) introduces a song in which a number of deities are requested to give generous gifts.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Literally 'his fifty-six spear' (chappana bhālo). See n. 175 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Parbū recited this couplet a little too early; he now describes a further conversation between Pābūjī and Cādo, then repeats the couplet in its proper place.

he was spying on Pābūjī's splendid wedding-procession. Cādo spoke to the wandering jogī: 'Brother master- $jog\bar{i}$ , where is your house and home? What kind of master-*jogī* are you who have come practising austerities?' Then the master- $jog\bar{i}$  — that is, Khīcī of Jāyal — considered, and what did he say? 2595 'O chieftain Cado, a wandering  $jog\bar{i}$  has no house and home; I am a master- $jog\bar{i}$ , wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places. Cādo considered, and what did he say? 'O  $jog\bar{i}$ , do not speak such falsehood with your mouth! 2600 You will come to your senses when Cado's sword rings!' Cādo the chieftain seized the spy's left hand; he brought him into the presence of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert. O chieftain Cado, Pabuji asked you what sweet matter was on your mind: 'O courtier of Pābūjī, tell me what is on your mind! 2605 What kind of master-*jogī* has come here practising austerities? O chieftain Cado, where is this  $jog\bar{i}$ 's house and home? What kind of master-jogī has come practising austerities?' Then Cado considered, and what did he say? 'O Pābūjī, this *jogī* has no house and home; he is a master- $jog\bar{i}$ , wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places.<sup>243</sup> 2610 O Pābūjī, you are examining diamonds and emeralds; how can you have forgotten an in-law from your (own) house, your sister's husband Khīcī of Jāyal?' The great lord Pābūjī considered, reflected in his mind, and spoke: 'Cado my chieftain, speak a little softly with your mouth; 2615 Pābūjī's warrior Dhebo is listening nearby.' (Cādo said,) 'O Pābūjī, if you will give the command I shall strike Khīcī with my sword; I shall make Pemã wear a long-sleeved bodice!' (Pābūjī answered,) 'Cādo my chieftain, do not strike my sister's husband Khīcī with your sword; give the lady Pemã a bodice of immortality!<sup>244</sup> 2620 Give Khīcī a robe of honour; give him a horse as my gift!' (Cādo said,) 'O Khīcī of Jāyal, take this horse with your hand; (but) do not ride within the borders of the Rathors!' Khīcī of Jāyal took the horse with his hand; 2625 he set out and went straight to Jāyal. Fistfuls of coloured powder flew in the wedding-procession; in the wedding-procession perfume of sweet marjoram and dye were sprinkled. The war-drums were beating rhythmically; in Pābūjī's splendid wedding-procession the kettledrum was beating with a roar. O Pābūjī, you became a bridegroom like the moon of the full-moon night; [Scene 61] 2630 the travellers formed the wedding-procession and set off in a great throng like the Pleiades. In the splendid wedding-procession Carans and Bhats spoke; the goddess Deval called encouragement from her doorway.<sup>245</sup> In the splendid wedding-procession Carans and Bhats spoke; 2635 Deval the Caran lady called encouragement from her doorway. O chieftain Cādo, the teams of horses travelled along in throngs; O Pābūjī, Kesar Kālamī stepped with a strut. Harmal Devāsī took hold of Pābūjī's mare's red bridle; Dhêbo the opium-drinker held the stirrup for Pābūjī's foot. Pābūjī gazed forth and saw: 2640

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> At this point Parbū evidently remembered that Cãdo had already seen through Khĩcĩ's disguise; a more appropriate couplet follows.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> ammara...kācaļī: a symbolic gift to a woman to wish for her the good fortune of dying before her husband, rather than suffering the shame of widowhood. Here of course it is contrasted with the *lambī...kācaļī*, the widow's long-sleeved bodice, which Cādo has offered to make Pemā wear; Pābūjī refuses the offer because Pemā is his sister (also because his business with Khīcī is not yet finished).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Parbū stumbled badly over this line, and now repeated the entire couplet.



Scene 61: Pābūjī is anointed as a bridegroom

In a private apartment above the public area of the Kolū court Pābūjī, dressed only in a loincloth, receives the bridegroom's ceremonial anointment with a mixture containing turmeric. Two courtiers attend him, and two women are also present to sing the songs that accompany this ceremony. The rectangular object in front of Pābūjī is a mirror. (JCM)

Pābūjī observed his wedding-procession.246

The wedding-procession rode, and arrived outside the gate (of Kolū); (there) the lady Deval, the goddess, stopped (Pābūjī) and addressed him. [Scene 62] The great lord Pābūjī considered, and spoke out:

<sup>2645</sup> 'Lady Deval, you are inauspicious by nature and birth! How could you create a bad omen by blocking the way of my virgin wedding-procession?' (Deval replied,) 'O Pābūjī, you are travelling to Ūmarkot of the Sodhos to be married; O Pābūjī, what man have you left behind to protect my fortress and my cows? These days a feud is in progress between the Rāthors and the Khīcīs;

#### 2650 Khĩcĩ of Jāyal will attack unprotected Gaḍvāro!' (Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, speak a little softly with your mouth; lady Deval, speak a little softly with your mouth; do not speak the name of Khĩcĩ of Jāyal! He does not ride within the borders of the Rāthors.

- Lady Deval, now tell me what is on your mind! How could you create a bad omen by blocking the road of my wedding-procession?' (Deval answered,) 'O Pābūjī, you are travelling to Ūmarkot of the Sodhos to be married; O Pābūjī, what man have you left behind to protect my fortress and my cows?' (Pābūjī replied,) 'Lady Deval, I have left you the mighty heroes<sup>247</sup> of the village;
  I have left behind the village *joganīs*,<sup>248</sup> hungry for (food from) my spear!' (Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, what will the mighty heroes of the village do?
  - What will the *joganīs*, hungry for (food from) your spear, do?'

(Pābūjī answered,) 'Lady Deval, the mighty heroes of the village will throw their discusse;

- the joganīs, hungry for (food from) my spear, will fill their drinking-gourds (with blood)!
- Lady Deval, I have left you the spotless Sun(-god) with his rising rays;
  I have left you my brother Būro, elder than all (of us).'
  (Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, do not speak the name of King Būro with your mouth!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Literally 'the wedding-procession of his house' (ghara rī...jāna nai).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup> Literally 'the fifty-two heroes' (*bāvana...vīra*), another numerical 'adjective' denoting excellence (cf. n. 175 above). Both RSK (s.v. *bāvanavīra*) and RHŚK (s.v. *bāvanabīra*) recognise this usage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> cauvața jogaņī. I suspect that this is Parbū's own personal phrasing; the more common formula is causațha jogaņī 'the sixty-four jogaņīs'. The jogaņīs are fierce female spirits haunting battlegrounds.



Scene 62: Deval halts Pābūjī's wedding-procession

Deval, with arm raised in challenge, stands in front of the advancing wedding-procession. In the version shown this consists of Pābūjī himself, three courtiers on horseback, Harmal riding a camel, and a male figure riding an elephant, identified by Śrīlāl Jośī as Pābūjī's brother-inlaw Sūro Devaro of Sirohī, by Parbū Bhopo as the brother of Queen Gailovat. The last two figures do not always appear on *pars*.

My trust in the knight Būro has vanished.249

O lord, do not speak the name of King Būro!

2670	Būro's beasts and those of the Khīcīs graze together within the borders (of the Khīcīs).
	O great lord, I place no trust in King Būro's words.
	O Pābūjī, take King Būro with your wedding-procession;
	leave your chieftain (Cado), the great hero, behind in my fortress to protect it!'
	(Pābūjī replied,) 'Lady Deval, Cado the chieftain cannot be left behind by Pabūjī;
2675	Cādo will deal with the Cārans and Bhāts of the Sodhos.'
	(Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, take your chieftain Cādo with your wedding-procession;
	leave Dhébo the opium-drinker behind in my fortress to protect it!'
	(Pābūjī answered,) 'Lady Deval, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;
	Dhébo the opium-drinker will deal with the great food-cauldrons <sup>250</sup> of the Sodhos.
2680	For six months there have been camel-trains of opium (arriving at Ūmarkot);
	the Sodhos have dissolved opium and filled wells and step-wells (with it).
	So, lady Deval, without Dhebo there will seem to be no chieftain in my wedding-procession to eat their
	opium and their food. So I shall not leave you Dhebo today, nor tomorrow.'
	(Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, take Dhẽbo the opium-drinker with your wedding-procession;
	leave Saljī Solankī in my great fort!'
2685	(Pābūjī replied,) 'Lady Deval, Saljī Solankī cannot be left by Pābūjī;
	Saljī earns his keep <sup>251</sup> by (interpreting) omens.
	If Pābūjī's wedding-procession is halted Saljī will reflect on the procession's omens.'
	Then the lady Deval considered, and what did she say?
	'O great lord, take Saljī Solankī with your wedding-procession;
2690	leave Harmal Devāsī in my great fort!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup> Literally 'has fled' (*bhāgo*).

 $<sup>^{250}</sup>$  sāvaņa...bhādavā: the names of the two monsoon months are used to refer to huge cooking utensils used to prepare the food for weddings etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Literally 'eats his cooked food-wages' (arogai...pakkā...pețiyā).

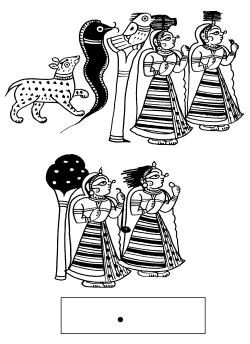
	Then what did Pābūjī say?
	'Lady Deval, Harmal Devāsī cannot be left by Pābūjī;
	Harmal Devāsī will take Pābūjī by known roads to Ūmarkot.'
	Then the lady Deval was amused, <sup>252</sup> and laughed, and said:
2695	'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;
	since when has the Devāsī been an aged guide?'
	(Pābūjī answered,) 'Lady Deval, when we drove off King Rāvaņa's reddish-brown she-camels,
	since then the Devāsī has been a master-guide in the land.
	The lady Deval was very angry, and she considered, and said:
2700	'O Pābūjī, take all your chieftains with your wedding-procession;
	return my mare Kesar and have her tethered (in my fortress)!'
	Then the great lord Pābūjī considered, reflected, and spoke:
	'Lady Deval, do not speak the mare Kesar's name with your mouth;
	without the mare (how can) I honour the Sodhos' <i>toran</i> ? <sup>253</sup>
2705	Lady Deval, do not speak the mare Kesar's name;
	my mount Kesar Kālamī has been released (to me) in return for (the pledge of) my head!
	Lady Deval, give Lord Pābūjī your blessing!
	With your blessing Lord Pābūjī will honour the Sodhos' toran.
	Lady Deval, give me your blessing!
2710	With your blessing Pābūjī will honour the Sodhos' toran.
	Lady Deval, stay alert in your mind!
	When danger befalls Pābūjī will hear your request.
	Lady Deval, when danger befalls remember Pābūjī;
	Pābūjī will hear your request (even) if he is seated in the wedding-pavilion!'
2715	(Deval answered,) 'O Pābūjī, may your name remain immortal in the land;
	may your brave leading warriors remain immortal!'
	The lady Deval gave Lord Pābūjī her blessing;
	O lord, the Cāran got out of the track of the wedding-procession as it travelled along.
	The wedding-procession rode, and arrived outside the gate (of Kolū);
2720	an unmarried girl bearing a load appeared in front of Pābūjī. <sup>254</sup> [Scene 63]
	(Pābūjī said,) 'O Saljī Soļankī, reflect on the omens (presented by) this unmarried girl;
	an unmarried girl bearing a load of firewood has passed in front of my wedding-procession!'
	O Pābūjī, (Saljī Soļankī) reflected (and said):
	'Make her leave her (load of) firewood in the kitchens of Kolū;
2725	give the unmarried girl a bangle of ivory to wear;
	give the girl a bangle of ivory to wear.'
	Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed;
	he set out and went on the ancient road to Umarkot.
	It was past midnight, shining with stars;
2730	Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed.
	O Pābūjī, day broke, pale dawn came in the land;
	O Pābūjī, at the break of day a snake blocked your track. [Scene 63]
	When Pābūjī saw the snake-god he at once halted his mare Kesar. A snake-god was sitting to the right
	side of him, <sup>255</sup> and $P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ halted his mare.
	(Pābūjī said,) 'O Saljī Solankī, set out and bring your horse to the front;
2735	O Saljī Soļankī, set out at once and bring your horse to the front;
	reflect on the omens that have halted Pābūjī's wedding-procession!'
	Then at this point Dhebo came before him with his horse, (and said,)
	'O Pābūjī, if you will give the command I shall strike the snake with my sword,
2740	or else I shall fix it with the point of my spear. If you will give the command I shall strike the snake with my sword,
2/40	II you will give the command I shall suffee the shake with my sword,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>252</sup> Literally 'happy'  $(r\bar{a}j\bar{i})$ .

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> See n. 114 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> This and the various other sightings that follow are all bad omens; Pābūjī asks his augurer, Saljī Soļankī, to find ways of neutralising them.

 $<sup>^{255}\,</sup>$  The direction in which an omen is observed has a radical effect on its meaning.



Scene 63: Pābūjī's wedding-procession encounters bad omens

Different *pars* show different collections of omens; the ones depicted here are jackal, snake, partridge, woman carrying empty water-pot, woman carrying load of firewood, woman with unlit lamp, woman with uncovered hair. (JCM)

or else I shall fix it with the sharp point of my spear.' 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, do not strike the snake with your sword!' - Saljī Solankī considered, and what did he say? 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, do not strike the snake with your sword! He is making entreaty to the palely rising spotless Sun. 2745 Offer the snake a bowl of milk; offer the vultures<sup>256</sup> the raw vital organs of goats! The snake is asking for sweet milk; the vultures are asking for the vital organs of men!' The great lord Pābūjī brought his mare Kesar near; 2750 Pābūjī offered the snake a bowl of milk; he offered the vultures the raw vital organs of goats. Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed: in the middle of the night partridges<sup>257</sup> called out. [Scene 63] (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, listen to the sound of this bird; 2755 in the middle of the night partridges have called out to Lord Pābūjī's right! O Saljī Solankī, reflect on the omens (presented by) these birds; in the middle of the night partridges have called out!' Then Saljī Solankī considered, and what did he say? 'O Pābūjī, the jackals<sup>258</sup> are howling in the wild at the hoofbeats of your mare; 2760 the jackals are howling in the wild at the hoofbeats of your mare; the partridges are calling out at dawn at the brightness of your spear!' Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed; Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed. O lord, day broke, pale dawn came; 2765

<sup>256</sup> Parbū obviously forgot to refer to these earlier.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Literally 'Persian partridges' (pārasa tītara).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Like the vultures, Parbū evidently forgot to introduce these at the appropriate point. Saljī's point in this speech is that what appear to be bad omens should not be taken as such: the jackals have been disturbed by the sound of Kesar Kālamī, and the partridges fooled by the brightness of Pābūjī's spear into thinking dawn has come early.

at the break of day a tiger<sup>259</sup> blocked Pābūjī's track. (Pābūjī said,) 'O Saljī Soļankī, reflect on the omens (presented by) this tiger; O Saljī Soļankī, reflect on the omens that have halted my wedding-procession. At the break of day a tiger has blocked my track!' At this point Dhẽbo was standing at his side.

- At this point Dhēbo was standing at his side.
  O opium-drinker Dhēbo, anger arose in your mind;
  Pābūjī's wedding procession halted there.
  Dhēbo the opium-drinker mounted his horse Haraņāgar;
  Dhēbo pressed his horse in pursuit of the tiger.
- The tiger went on for fifty *kos*;
  Dhébo called out to the tiger from behind.
  'O son of a jackal, step a little more softly and sweetly;
  you will come to your senses when Dhébo's sword rings!' [Scene 64]



Scene 64: Dhebo kills the tiger

The iconography of the fighting figure is confused: he wears Cādo's red topcoat, not Dhēbo's spotted green one, yet behind him stands Dhēbo's brown horse Haranāgar. Śrīlāl Jośī identifies the figure as Cādo, but every known version of the epic narrative attributes this deed to Dhēbo.

Tigers and Rajpūts take disrespect as insult;<sup>260</sup>

the tiger came upon Dhébo brandishing its claws.
Dhébo the opium-drinker deflected on his knee the first (blow of the tiger's) claw; he seized the tiger's head and cut it off.
Dhébo the opium-drinker killed the tiger;

enraged with the tiger he came (back) into the wedding-procession of (Pābūjī's) house.
<sup>2785</sup> Dhēbo the opium-drinker mounted his horse Haraņāgar; he came straight to Pābūjī's glorious assembly. The great lord Pābūjī saw Dhēbo and said to Cādo, 'Cādo my chieftain, reassure your brother Dhēbo; enraged by the tiger, (he is now back) in the wedding-procession of my house.'

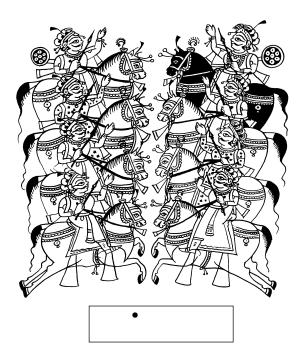
<sup>2790</sup> Then what did Cādo say?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> The word used throughout this passage is  $s\tilde{i}gar\bar{u}p\bar{i}$ , 'creature having a lion's form'. The use of lion-words to refer to tigers is common in India, where the native lion has long been virtually extinct; but why this particular word is used is not clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup> Literally 'Saying "thou" affects tigers and Rajpūts as an insult' (nārā rajapūtā lāgai tūkārā-vāļī...gāļa) — a standard proverbial saying.

'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; my brother will not become calm unless his lord (speaks to him)!' Then Pābūjī put a weight on Dhebo's shoulders.<sup>261</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, you have done ill in the land; you have spilt drops of blood in my virgin wedding-procession!' 2795 Then Dhebo was distressed and sad, and he came near (to Pabuji and said,) 'O Pābūjī, I have killed the tiger; if you make use of your magic power the tiger's head will be joined (back on to its body); through the magic power of your chieftains the tiger will come alive (again) and set off into the wild!' Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar; 2800 he went to the tiger's side. Pābūjī made the mare Kesar circle over (the tiger); he joined on the head of the tiger as it lay there. Through Pābūjī's magic power the tiger's head was joined (back on to its body); through the magic power of his chieftains the tiger arose and sat up. 2805 It was past midnight, shining with stars; Pābūjī shone on the road as the night passed. The armies of chieftains and men travelled along in throngs; Kesar Kālamī stepped with a strut.

<sup>2810</sup> The Sodhos of Ūmarkot performed their special custom in the land; the Sodhos travelled out a hundred *kos* to welcome Pābūjī as bridegroom. [Scene 65]



*Scene 65:* The Sodhos ride out to greet Pābūjī's wedding-procession Pābūjī and his companions are on the right, the Sodhos on the left. All eight riders have one hand raised in greeting (JCM).

Pābūjī spread out his rugs on the green grass;
the Sodhos of Ūmarkot drank liquor from a single cup (with Pābūjī and his men).
His bride's other brothers greeted Pābūjī with outstretched arms;
(but) his bride's youngest brother, Aṇadū, stood there disconsolate in mind.<sup>262</sup>
(Dābūjī soid.) 'O Sodhos of Ūmarkot tall ma uhat is on your mind!

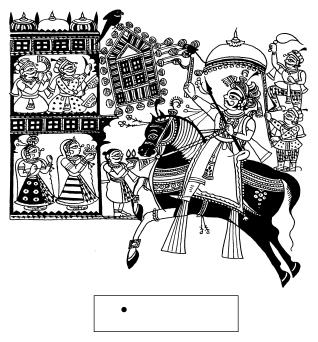
(Pābūjī said,) 'O Sodhos of Ūmarkot, tell me what is on your mind!

2815

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Literally 'put a log on his neck' (*galā mē dāļo nhākiyo*). The phrase usually means 'to burden somebody with an unwanted task'; here, Pābūjī calms Dhēbo down by 'burdening' him with remonstrances.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> The meaning of the formula in this context appears to be 'preoccupied', rather than 'sad'.

Why do you stand on the rug disconsolate in mind?" (Anadū Sodho replied,) 'O Pābūjī, we have heard the mare Kesar's sweet name in Marwar; having heard her name, (now) we have seen Kesar with our eyes.' (Pābūjī said,) 'O Sodhos of Ūmarkot, tell me what is on your mind! 2820 Why do you stand on the rug disconsolate in mind?" (Anadū Sodho replied,) 'O Pābūjī, we have heard the mare Kesar's sweet name in this age; having heard her name, (now) we have seen the mare Kesar with our eyes. O Pābūjī, the Sodhos have a special custom; 2825 as bride's brother and bridegroom, let us race our horses to the toran! Let us write on a paper the sums (wagered on) losing and winning; let us let us set up boundary-stones on our borders (indicating what we have wagered on) losing and winning! If I lose I shall write the Sodhos' great fort of Umarkot; if I lose I shall write the great fort of Umarkot; if I win I shall take your chieftain Dhebo and the mare Kesar Kalami! 2830 If I win I shall take Dhebo and the mare Kesar Kalamī!' (Pābūjī answered,) 'O Sodhos of Ūmarkot, do not insist so much on (my wagering) my mare Kesar! The mare Kesar has arrived here after travelling from afar.' (The Sodhos replied,) 'O Pābūjī, there was joy in our minds, (thinking,) "We shall race our excellent horses against Kesar!"' 2835 (Pābūjī addressed his mare:) 'O Kesar, tell me what is on your mind! The Sodhos of ancient Ūmarkot are being insistent. O Kesar, if I win I shall take you to the land of your birth; if I lose I shall give you to the Carans and Bhats of the Sodhos! O Kesar, the feed-stalls of the Sodhos lie barren; 2840 you will stand there pining for Pābūjī's tender millet!' These words pained the mare Kesar in her vital organs; at once Kesar spoke out: 'O Pābūjī, stay alert in your mind! 2845 I shall make the ponies and nags of the Sodhos run at my tail. O Pābūjī, have your turban tied tight on your head; have your turban tied tight on your head! O Pābūjī, stay well alert in your mind! I shall make the ponies and nags of the Sodhos run at my tail.' (Pābūjī addressed Cādo:) 'Cādo my chieftain, fasten the saddle on the mare Kesar; 2850 we shall cry our war-cries and race our horses to the toran!' Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar; (he and the Sodhos) cried their war-cries and raced their horses to the toran. The armies of chieftains travelled along in throngs; 2855 Kesar Kālamī stepped with a strut. The horses of the Sodhos raced, their hooves beating on the earth; Kesar Kālamī flew without wings. (Kesar said.) 'O Pābūjī, if you will give the command I shall break the stars from the sky to bring you; I shall introduce you to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma!' (Pābūjī answered,) 'O Kesar, do not break the stars from the sky to bring me; 2860 help me to honour the toran on the sharp battlements of the Sodhos! The Sodhos of Umarkot have performed their special custom in the land; they have tied the toran to the sharp battlements of their fortress!' (Kesar said,) 'O Pābūjī, stay alert in your mind! I shall help you to honour the toran on the battlements of the Sodhos' fortress.' 2865 The mare Kesar exerted the power of her body; she brought the tips of her ears (level with) the battlements of the fortress. [Scene 66]



Scene 66: Pābūjī, riding Kesar Kāļamī, strikes the Sodhos' toraņ

Pābūjī is depicted riding a leaping Kesar, whose forelegs are encased in red leggings for the wedding ceremony. He strikes the emblematic *toran* with his whip, dislodging the wooden birds attached to it. Before him in the Sodho palace a band plays in his honour, a brahmin offers him two coconuts, a woman holds out an *āratī*-lamp to him, and another carries on her head a pot to receive gold coins from him (JCM). Behind him are two attendants, one carrying a chowrie fly-whisk, the other a ceremonial umbrella.

Kesar put her two (fore-)hooves on the wall of the fortress; she brought the tips of her ears within the fortress.<sup>263</sup>

2870 (Kesar said,) 'O Pābūjī, strike the *toraņ*; Lord Pābūjī, honour the *toraņ* on the sharp battlements of the Sodhos' fortress!' Then what did the great lord Pābūjī say to Dhēbo?
'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, we have forgotten (something); we have forgotten (to bring) a stick from a green tree!

- O Dhébo, we have not brought a stick from a green tree, so what am I to honour the *toran* with?' Dhébo the opium-drinker went and stood by a *khejarī* tree;
  Dhébo the opium-drinker gave a roar like Hanumān;
  with a jerk he picked up the *khejarī* tree and returned with it on his shoulder.
  Dhébo the opium-drinker lifted the *khejarī* tree on to his shoulder;
  he brought it and set it up in the ruby courtyard of the fortress. [Scene 67]
- (Dhẽbo said,) 'O Pābūjī, take this fine green stick in your hand; honour the *toran* on the sharp battlements of the fortress!' Pābūjī took the *tulchī*<sup>264</sup> stick in his hand; Pābūjī honoured the *toran* of the Sodhos with a gold stick.<sup>265</sup>
- Pābūjī struck the *toraņ* with the stick;
  he broke off all seven birds from the *toraņ*.<sup>266</sup>
  Pābūjī's mother-in-law filled a tray with diamonds and fine pearls;

 $<sup>^{263}</sup>$  It is possible that this is a slip, and that the line ought to be the same as l. 2867.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> *Tulchī* (Hindi *tulsī*) is sacred basil, a herb greatly honoured by Hindus. The word is here applied honorifically to a stick from a *khejarī* tree, which is also highly prized.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> The 'gold stick' is not intended to be different from the 'green stick' produced by Dhebo; Parbū has merely used a different formula containing a different colour-word (cf. 1. 823).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> The reference is to carved wooden birds used to ornament the *toran*. The bridegroom strikes the *toran* seven times; Pābūjī struck it so hard that at each blow a wooden bird 'flew off'.



Scene 67: Dhebo carries a khejarī tree into the Sodho court

she performed the welcome-ceremony for Laksman, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, with pearls.  $(P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i})$  honoured the *toran* and stood in the shade to its left;

- his mother-in-law came to perform his *āratī* with a tray of lamps.<sup>267</sup>
  (Phulvantī's mother said,) 'O Pābūjī, during the first *āratī* lay down fifty rubies; count out areca-nuts together with gold, and a hundred and fifty rupees!'
  (Pābūjī's) mother-in-law took a tray of curd in her hand; his mother-in-law came forth to give the bridegroom a *tilaka* (of curd).<sup>268</sup>
  (The Soḍhī queen said,) 'O Rāṭhoṛ, bow your head low!
- Your mother-in-law is coming before you to put curd on your forehead.' Pābūjī considered, and spoke out:

'O mother-in-law, put the curd on the mare Kesar's forehead!

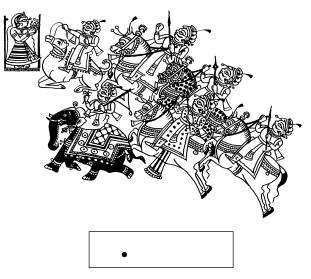
Rāthors do not bow the head before a woman.'

- His mother-in-law put the curd on the mare Kesar's forehead (and said,)
  'Step forward into the ruby courtyard of the Sodhos!'
  (Pābūjī addressed Cãdo:) 'Cãdo my chieftain, couch our tuskless elephant in the courtyard;
  O Cãdo, we shall shower down pearls from the far shore of the sea!
  Cãdo my chieftain, all the townsfolk will gather up pearls;
- the beautiful queens of the Sodhos will gather up rubies!'
  Cãdo the chieftain couched the tuskless elephant; [Scene 68]
  Lord (Pābūjī) showered down pearls of high price.
  All the townspeople gathered up pearls;
  the beautiful queens of the Sodhos gathered up rubies.
- Pābūjī stood in the ruby courtyard of the Sodhos;
  (the Sodhos said,) 'O Pābūjī, take opium with your hand;
  we shall take opium and then go into the courtyard of the Sodhos.'<sup>269</sup>
  (Dhēbo said,) 'O Pābūjī, if you will give the command I shall swallow the opium in a single gulp;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> See n. 115 above.

 $<sup>^{268}</sup>$  A *tilaka* is a mark on the forehead: it is traditional for the bride's mother to give the bridegroom a *tilaka* of curd.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> As with the horse-race and the *toran* tied out of reach, the bride's party are here showing the traditional spirit of rather aggressive competitiveness towards the bridegroom and his party: the Sodhos intend to shame Pābūjī by providing opium (and also food, which Parbū has forgotten to mention here) far in excess of what he and his companions can consume. Pābūjī had expected this, and had made sure that the insatiable Dhēbo would be with him (see II. 2676–82 above).



Scene 68: Pābūjī's wedding-procession enters the Sodho court The foremost horseman rides a green horse and is identified as the local god Devnārāyaņ. (JCM)

I shall deal with the great food-cauldrons of the Sodhos.'

<sup>2915</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, swallow the wells and step-wells full of opium in a single gulp; O Dhēbo, deal with the great cauldrons of food of the Sodhos.'

Dhebo the opium-drinker gave a roar like Hanuman;

Dhebo swallowed the opium in a single gulp;

Dhebo dealt with the great food-cauldrons of the Sodhos. [Scene 69]



Scene 69: Dhebo consumes the Sodhos' food and opium

Dhēbo sits in the Sodhos' garden, next to a rectangular well full of opium, smoking a hookah and eating from a dish whose lid lies at his feet. Before him is a second, smaller dish and a trolley for transporting the hookah (JCM). A male attendant fans him, and two women sing and drum for him.

take the bridal clothes into the ruby palace of the Sodhos!' O Pābūjī, all the townsfolk praised the bridal clothes; the beautiful queens of the Sodhos praised the bridal gifts. (The Sodhī queen said,) 'O Pābūjī, you have made your name immortal in the land; you have brought bridal clothes of pure gold!' 2925 (Then the Sodhī queen spoke to her domestic priest:) 'O brahmin, make swift speed; prepare the wedding-pavilion in the ruby courtyard of the Sodhos! O brahmin, make swift speed; prepare the wedding-pavilion in the ruby courtyard of the Sodhos! O brahmin, set up wedding-posts in the four cardinal directions; 2930 O brahmin, over them pitch a fine tent!' The brahmin hammered in posts in the four cardinal directions; over them the brahmin pitched a fine tent. Pābūjī sat in the fire-bright pavilion;

- <sup>2935</sup> from behind a curtain came the eldest daughter of the Sodhos. The brahmin tied (Phulvantī's)  $s\bar{a}r\bar{r}$  to (Pābūjī's) woollen cloak in a big knot; in the pavilion he performed the joining of hands of the bride and bridegroom. Pābūjī sat in the fire-bright pavilion; the brahmin made an oblation of cows' ghee.
- Pābūjī arose with a toss of his saffron robe;
   as midnight passed Pābūjī performed the circumambulations. [Scene 70]



Scene 70: The wedding of Pābūjī and Phulvantī

As with the wedding of Gogo and Kelam (Scene 32), bride and groom sit within the weddingpavilion while the brahmin performs the ceremony. However, Pābūjī looks over his shoulder to where Deval has arrived in the form of a bird; similarly on the left Cādo looks over his shoulder at the whinnying Kesar Kāļamī.

Pābūjī performed one or two circumambulations in the pavilion; during the third circumambulation the mare Kesar whinnied.

At this point Pābūjī considered as he performed the circumambulations, and what did he say? <sup>2945</sup> 'Cādo my chieftain, reassure Kesar;

(if she does not become quiet) I shall strike her with my whip as I stand in the pavilion!' Then what did Cādo say in reply?

'O Pābūjī, strike your enemy's body with your whip!

The lash of the whip would be painful on Kesar's spotless body."

<sup>2950</sup> Gnashing and gabbling Kesar champed on (the bit of) her red bridle;

Kesar broke her steel (tethering-)chains.

The Cāran lady (Deval) took on the form of a gold bird;

the Cāran lady came and spoke bitterly during the circumambulations.

(Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, you are rejoicing at having joined hands with the Sodhī princess;<sup>270</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup> Literally 'the Sodhī queen' (*sodī rāņī*): Phulvantī is often given this title.

2955	Khīcī is rejoicing at (having captured) Deval's excellent cows!'
	Pābūjī heard the Cāran's cry as he performed the circumambulations;
	during the third circumambulation Pabuji halted his steps.
	(Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, the cows whose sweet boiled milk I drink,
	Khīcī has driven them off and is striking them with his whip!
2960	O Pābūjī, my cow-houses lie empty;
	the cows' little calves are lowing in their enclosure.'
	(Pābūjī addressed the brahmin:) 'O brahmin, release the bridal knot and finish the joining of hands,
	or else I shall strike you with the sharp blade of my sword!'
	At this point the Sodhos considered, reflected in their minds, and spoke:
2965	'O Pābūjī, what fraud or flaw have you seen in our daughter?
	We shall marry you to another girl, the eldest daughter of her mother's brother!'
	(Pābūjī replied,) 'O Sodhos of Ūmarkot, there is no fraud or flaw in your daughter;
	the Sodhī princess has few faults and many virtues!'
	(Then Pābūjī spoke to the brahmin:) 'O brahmin, release the bridal knot and finish the joining of hands;
2970	Pābūjī cannot perform the circumambulations when cows have been driven off!
	Khīcī of Jāyal has done ill in the land;
	he has driven off Deval's cows while I was performing the circumambulations!'
	Then the Sodhī princess spoke out as she sat in the pavilion, and what did she say?
	'O husband's brother-in-law Khīcī, may your family go to the bad!
2975	O husband's brother-in-law, you committed an outrage while I was performing the circumambulations!
	O Khĩcī of Jāyal, may your eldest son die!
	You have driven off Deval's cows while I was performing the circumambulations.'
	What did the great lord Pābūjī say in reply to the Sodhī princess?
	'O daughter of the Sodhos, do not curse my sister's husband Khīcī of Jāyal so hard!
2980	It was written in heaven (that we should have only) a short (time in) our father's home and father-in-law's
	home. <sup>271</sup>
	It was written in our fate that we (should have only) a short (time in) our father's home and father-in-law's
	home.
	O Sodhī girl, do not curse my sister's husband!
	It was written in heaven that we (should have only) a short (time in) our father's home and father-in-law's
	home.'
	Pābūjī drew his most excellent sword;
2985	Lord Pābūjī cut the bridal knot with the sharp blade of his sword.
	(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed;
	quickly bring near the mare Kesar Kāļamī for me to ride!'
	Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar;
	(O Pābūjī,) the Sodhī girl, the young bride, clung to your stirrup. [Scene 71]
2990	(Pābūjī said,) 'O daughter of the Sodhos, let go of the stirrup of my foot;
	Pābūjī cannot delay when cows have been driven off!'
	(Phulvantī said,) 'O Pābūjī, wait a little while in the palace;
	observe in the palace the halls and chambers of the Sodhos!'
	(Pābūjī replied,) 'O Sodhī princess, if I wait the courtiers of Pābūjī will be shamed;
2995	ill-repute will attach to Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.
	Khĩcī is striking the cows with his whip;
	the cows' little calves are calling to Pābūjī!'
	Pābūjī mounted Kesar;
	then the Sodhī princess seized his stirrup and spoke out.
3000	'O Kesar, you have done ill in the land;
	as you brought Pābūjī, so you have taken him back!'
	(Pābūjī said,) 'O Sodhī princess, do not curse my Kesar!
	It was written in heaven (that we should have only) a short (time in) our father's home and father-in-law's
	home.'
2005	$P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$ rubbed his back and chest with his hand;
3005	Pābūjī made a little gold parrot from the bridal ointment on his back;

he made a parrot and gave it into the Sodhī princess's hand.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> I.e. it was fated that we should both die young.



*Scene 71:* Pābūjī prepares to leave after his wedding Pābūjī sits on Kesar, whose bridle is held by Cādo; Phulvantī clings to Pābūjī in an effort to prevent him from leaving. In Pābūjī's hand is the parrot which he gives her.

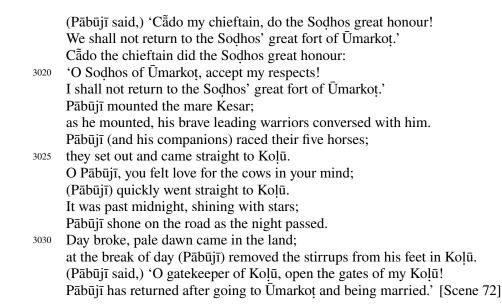
(Pābūjī said,) 'O Soḍhī princess, take this gold parrot in your hand; the parrot will inform you<sup>272</sup> of (my) living or dying in battle.' The Soḍhī princess took her husband's parrot in her hand;
as Pābūjī (prepared to) travel the Soḍhī princess gave him leave to depart. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, do the Soḍhos great honour! We shall not return to the Soḍhos' great fort of Ūmarkoț.' O Pābūjī, the townsfolk greeted you with benedictions; in the market-place the brahmins and merchants paid you their respects.

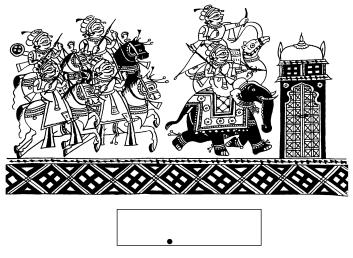
<sup>3015</sup> Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar;

he set out and went straight to Kolū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Literally 'will raise the matter' ( $v\bar{a}t\bar{a}...c\bar{a}lavai$ ).

### The episode of the cows





*Scene 72:* Pābūjī's wedding-procession returns to Koļū The riders are shown approaching the gate of Koļū.

Pābūjī sat on a tasselled rug which he had spread out;

<sup>3035</sup> close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors. [Scene 4] (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, have the other horses tethered in the stable; have my Kesar Kāļamī tethered in my sight!' Pābūjī was seated in his court at Koļū; as he sat there he raised the matter of the cows.
<sup>3040</sup> The lady Deval took the trident of Mother Karņī in her hand; she cast a costly shawl from the land of Marwar over her shoulder. The lady Deval set out as starry midnight passed; she went (to become) Būro's beloved guest.

King Būro was sleeping in his palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;

the Cāran lady went and called out to Būro. [Scene 73]



Scene 73: Deval visits Būro as he sleeps to demand his help

Būro is shown sleeping in a private chamber above the public area of his court. Deval is also shown in a similar challenging posture in the depiction of the main court: cf. Scene 5.

'King Būro, as you sit there sleeping there is slumber in your eyes; (but) my cows have crossed the pass of Garvar!'273 King Būro, you opened your eyes from slumber; Būro called out to the Cāran as she stood there. 'O Cāran, speak a little more softly and sweetly; 3050 there is a throbbing pain in Būro's left eye.' (Deval replied,) 'King Būro, there was joy in my mind about you, (thinking,) "Būro will travel in pursuit after the missing cows!" But King Būro, may the Cāran's curse fall on you; O Būro, may the bandage on your left eye never open!' 3055 (Būro said,) 'Lady Deval, do not curse King Būro! Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, arrived during the night from his wedding. I heard the hoofbeats of the horses as they travelled along; I saw Kesar Kālamī stepping gently!' The lady Deval dishevelled the hair of her head;<sup>274</sup> 3060 O lord, she set out and went to Pābūjī's Sun-gate. The lady Deval set off walking like geese or peacocks; as she travelled along the Caran lady spat drops of blood. The goddess Deval went and stood in Lord Pābūjī's court; as she stood there the Cāran lady spat drops of blood. [Scene 74] 3065 Lord Pābūjī was seated at his Sun-gate in Kolū; as she stood there the Caran lady wept bitterly. 'O Pābūjī, there is slumber in your eyes; (but) my cows have crossed the pass of Garvar. O Pābūjī, the cows whose sweet milk I drink, 3070 Khīcī has driven them off and is striking them with his whip! O Pābūjī, my cow-houses lie empty; the cows' little calves are lowing in their enclosure. O Pābūjī, there was joy in my mind, (thinking,) O Pābūjī, that you would drive back the missing cows!' 3075 Then the great lord Pābūjī considered, and what did he say? 'O lady Deval, speak a little softly and sweetly; the bridal threads dyed with turmeric are (still) fastened to my hands and feet.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> A mountain, said by Parbū to be near Mount Abu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> A sign of her anger, like the image in ll. 3063 and 3065.



*Scene 74:* Deval and her sister visit Pābūjī to demand his help Deval holds her churning-rope, complaining that without her cows there is no milk to churn. Her sister holds a dagger, and threatens suicide unless Pābūjī rescues the cows. (JCM)

The lady Deval grew very angry, and she began to say,

3080	'O Pābūjī, may my Cāraņ's curse fall on you;
	O Pābūjī, may my Cāraņ's curse fall on you;
	may the bridal threads be unfastened with the point of a spear!
	May the gold turban be unfastened from your head with the point of a spear;
	may the bridal threads be unfastened from your hands and feet with the point of a lance!'
3085	(Pābūjī answered,) 'Lady Deval, do not curse Lord Pābūjī so hard!
	Lady Deval, I shall drive back the missing cows.
	I performed three circumambulations in the pavilion;
	during the third circumambulation I heard your request.
	I mounted the mare Kesar;
3090	I left behind weeping the Sodhī girl, my young bride.
	Lady Deval, stay alert in your mind!
	Place your trust in Pābūjī;
	Pābūjī will drive back the missing cows!
	O Cāran lady Deval, tell me: you went to King Būro's house and home;
3095	in what kind of mood did Būro discuss the matter of the cows?'
	(Deval said,) 'O Pābūjī, King Būro was sleeping in his palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;
	a bandage was tied on Būro's left eye!'
	(Pābūjī replied,) 'Lady Deval, keep trust in your mind;
	I shall drive back the missing cows!
3100	O Deval, go to the Dholī's <sup>275</sup> house and home;
	go and call out to the Dholī!'
	The lady Deval took the trident of Mother Karņī in her hand;
	she went among the alleyways calling out to the Dholī.
	The lady Deval went and stood at the Dholi's house and home;
3105	she went and called out to the Dholī. [Scene 75]

 $<sup>^{275}\,</sup>$  The <code>Dholis</code> are a caste traditionally associated with music and drumming.



Scene 75: Deval visits the Dholī

'O Dholī's son, you are like my adopted brother; beat your drum so that my brave men will ride in pursuit! O Dholī's son, beat your war-drum; to the beat of drums Pābūjī will set forth in pursuit of the cows!' Then the Dholī considered, and what did he say? 3110 Brother Dholī, you put your hands together (in supplication); (the Dholī) made entreaty before Deval. 'Lady Deval, the silken strings of my drum lie broken; the kettledrum of Kolū lies shattered. My kettledrum of Kolū lies shattered; 3115 the gehar-players of Holī<sup>276</sup> have taken my drumstick!' Deval considered, reflected in her mind, and, growing very angry, said: 'Brother Dholī, may your family today go to the bad! You have answered me back when the matter had been decided.<sup>277</sup> O Dholī, may my Cāran's curse fall on you;<sup>278</sup> 3120 may your body lie (between) three villages! May they bury you on the border of three villages; may they toss a double handful of salt over you from (the back of) a black ox; may no drop of the great god Indra's rain fall (on you)!' Lord Pābūjī's courtiers were seated proudly; 3125 then in the crowded assembly-room the lady Deval went and called out. [Scene 4] O Deval, Pābūjī asked you what was on your mind: 'Lady Deval, tell me what is on your mind! In what kind of mood did the Dholī answer you?' (Deval replied,) 'O Pābūjī, the Dholī's kettledrum lies shattered; 3130 the gehar-players of Holī have taken his drumstick! O Pābūjī, the Dholī of the great village fortress of Kolū refused; he answered me back when the matter had been decided!' (Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, stay alert in your mind!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Gehar is a stick-dance performed at the Spring festival Holi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Literally 'in a settled matter' (*viņiyā kāmā̃ mē*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup> Deval's curse is hereditary: Dholīs today are treated as described.

- O lord,<sup>279</sup> go and call out to the Bãbī!<sup>280</sup>
  Lady Deval, go to the Bãbī's house and home;
  go and call out to the Bãbī about the pursuit!'
  The lady Deval took the trident of Mother Karņī in her hand;
  she went straight to the Bãbī's house.
- The lady Deval went and stood at the Bābī's house and home; she went and called out to the Bābī. [Scene 76]



Scene 76: Deval visits the Bābī

The Bābī and his wife are depicted standing in front of their loom.

	~
	'O Bābī's son, you are like my adopted brother;
	O Bābī, you have a task to perform;
	O Bẫbī, call out about the pursuit! <sup>281</sup>
3145	O Bẫbī, climb up the bank of Gūjavo;
	climb up the bank and call out about the pursuit!
	(If) you will call out about the pursuit,
	because of your call Pābūjī will ride in pursuit.'
	Then the Bābī considered, and what did he say?
3150	'Lady Deval, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind;
	I do not have enough time to call out;
	I am weaving $dhot\bar{s}^{282}$ for the knight Būro.
	Lady Deval, I cannot call out because I am weaving <i>dhotis</i> for King Buro!'
	Anger arose in the lady Deval's mind, (and she said,)
3155	'O Bābī, may Deval's curse fall on you;
	may the thread of your warp not rejoin when it breaks!
	(When) total famine strikes in the land,
	O Bẫbī, there will be no food in your house!'
	The Babī considered and reflected in his mind that the words which the lady Deval had spoken were
	(bound to come) true. The Babī considered, and said,
3160	'Lady Deval, goddess Deval, give me your blessing!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup> The word *andātā* is often used by Parbū as little more than a filler: it is safe in lines addressed to important male figures and in lines of narrative, all of which can be thought of as being addressed to Pābūjī. Here, in a line addressed by Pābūjī to a woman, it is an unfortunate choice.

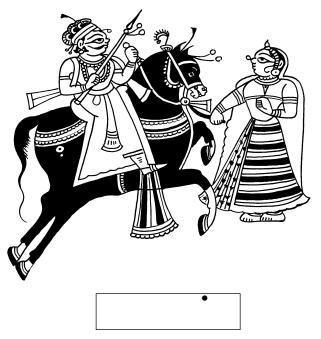
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> The Bābīs (also known as Bhābīs) are a caste traditionally associated with weaving.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup> I.e. 'Give a rallying cry'; but the phrase used is the same as that addressed to Deval in l. 3135 above (vārā ro helo...pāra de/dai).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>282</sup> A *dhotī* is a length of cloth worn by Hindu men as a lower garment: it is wrapped around the waist and covers most of the legs.

With your blessing I shall call out about the cows. Lady Deval, stay alert in your mind! The Bābī will call out about the missing cows.' The lady Deval became alert in her mind; at once she began to give her blessing to the Babī. 3165 'Brother Bābī, may the Cāran's blessing fall on you; your thread will rejoin at (the touch of) your spit-moistened fingers! May there be no knots in your warp; may the thread of your warp rejoin at (the touch of) your spit-moistened fingers! Brother Bābī, (when) total famine strikes in the land, 3170 there will be no shortage of food in your house!' The lady Deval gave the Babi her blessing; the lady Deval gave her blessing and set off to Pābūjī's palace. The Bābī's son climbed up the bank of Gūjavo well; at Gūjavo he climbed up and called out about the cows. 3175 'O Pābūjī, the cows' little calves are weeping; the cows' little calves are calling out to Pabuji. O Pābūjī, the cow-houses lie empty; the cows' little calves are lowing in their enclosure. 3180 As they travel along the cows shed tears from their eyes; the little calves are calling out to Pābūjī. O Pābūjī, may your name remain immortal in the land; O Pābūjī, may your brave leading warriors remain immortal!' Kesar listened, tethered in the seventh underground room; 3185 the mare Kesar heard with her ears the call about the cows. Gnashing and gabbling the mare Kesar champed on (the bit of) her red bridle; Kesar broke her steel (tethering-)chains. (Pābūjī said.) 'Cādo my chieftain, put the ironsmith to forced labour; Cādo my chieftain, polish my spears of genuine steel! 3190 Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; O lord, we shall go in fine pursuit of the cows!' (Then Pābūjī spoke to the ironsmith:) 'O ironsmith of Kolū, make swift speed; set up your forge in the court of Kolū! O ironsmith, break up iron ore; break up iron ore and make a spear of steel!' [Scene 47] 3195 (Pābūjī addressed Cādo:) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; quickly adorn Kesar Kāļamī for me to ride! Cādo my chieftain, have diamonds and fine pearls threaded in her mane; fasten on the mare's shining, Pātan-conquering stirrups!' (Cãdo) adorned Kesar and brought her out of the seven underground rooms; 3200 the mare Kesar Kālamī would not stand still on her four hooves. [Scene 9] O lord, Harmal Devāsī took hold of Pābūjī's red bridle; Cādo took hold of the stirrup for Pābūjī's foot. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, now tell me what is on your mind! 3205 Which men shall ride in straight pursuit of the cows? Cādo my chieftain, take the other chieftains in pursuit of the cows; leave behind sleeping only Pābūjī's warrior Dhebo. Dhébo the opium-drinker has a great belly; Dhebo will not look good to the army of my sister's husband.'283 3210 Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their four horses; they left behind sleeping only Pabuji's warrior Dhebo. O Pābūjī, the armies of chieftains travelled along in throngs; Kesar Kālamī stepped with a strut.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> This rather lame excuse for not taking into battle the man who has already annihilated three armies single-handed conceals Pābūjī's real motive for leaving Dhēbo behind, which is that he fears that Dhēbo will kill Khīcī: see further p. 61 above.



Scene 77: Kamaļāde tries to prevent Pābūjī from fighting Khīcī

This is the identification proposed for this scene by  $\hat{S}r\bar{l}\bar{a}l$  Jo $\hat{s}\bar{i}$ : it does not occur as a narrative sequence in any known version of the epic. *Bhopos* commonly identify the scene as representing Deval bringing Pabuji down from his first aerial ride on Kesar Kalami (ll. 300–311), but the female figure here has a red shawl instead of Deval's black one, and is also lacking the trident, Deval's other standard iconographic feature. (JCM)

Pābūjī went fifty kos;

	- ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ··· ·
3215	then behind him the lady Deval reflected in her mind;
	at once the Cāran called out to her maidservant.
	'O my maidservant, climb up into the palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;
	observe with both eyes the pursuers of the cows!
	What kind of men have remained in Kolū, and what kind of men have set off in pursuit of the cows?'
3220	When the maidservant heard the lady Deval's words she climbed up into the palace.
	The Hīrāgar maidservant climbed up into the palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;
	the maidservant gazed forth and saw;
	with both eyes she observed the pursuers of the cows.
	(The maidservant said,) 'Lady Deval, I can see four men mounted on horses;
3225	alone I cannot see Pābūjī's warrior Dhebo!'
	The lady Deval took the trident of Mother Karnī;
	she cast a costly shawl from the land of Marwar over her shoulder.
	The lady Deval went to Dhebo's Sun-gate;
	she went among the alleyways calling out to Dhebo.
3230	Lady Deval, day broke, pale dawn came in the land;
	at the break of day (Deval) went and called out to Dhebo.
	Deval stood at Dhébo's Sun-gate;
	as she stood there she called out to Dhebo.
	Dhebo the opium-drinker was sleeping peacefully;
3235	Dhẽbo was sleeping at pale dawn.
	Deval reflected in her mind, 'Dhebo is sleeping.
	If I touch him with my hand, this is the brave hero Dheebo;
	if I call out, in what kind of mood <sup>284</sup> will Dhebo awake?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Literally 'in what kind of sleep' (kairī nīdarā mē).

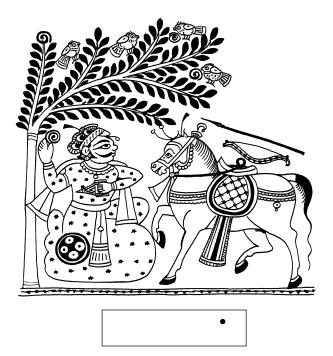
If I touch him with my hand, my vow is damaged;<sup>285</sup> and if I call out, who knows how angry Dhebo will be when he sits up?" So the lady Deval went and stood by the opium-drinker Dhebo's bedhead; 3240 as she stood there she shed tears from her eyes. O opium-drinker Dhébo, the cold tears from (Deval's) eves fell upon you; O Dhebo, as soon as Deval's tears fell you opened your eyes from sleep. Dhebo gazed forth and saw; Dhebo observed Deval with both eyes as she stood there. 3245 (Dhebo said,) 'Lady Deval, tell me what is on your mind! O Deval, why have you awoken me?' (Deval replied,) 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, you are sleeping peacefully; (but) the great lord Pābūjī has gone in hot pursuit of the cows!' When she spoke the name of the cows, Dhebo grew suddenly angry. He became angry and sat up; then 3250 both the side-pieces of his bedstead broke, and all four of its legs broke. And Dhebo grew angry, and said at once to Deval: 'Lady Deval, I am angry with you; I shall seize your arm and dash you against the wall of the fortress! O Deval, may your family go to the bad! O Deval, why did you call out to me after all (the others)? Pābūjī has arrived at the bloody (battle)field; 3255 you called out to me alone after all (the others). But Lady Deval, stay well alert in your mind! Dhebo will drive back the missing cows. Lady Deval, give me your blessing! With your blessing I shall defeat Khīcī in battle.' 3260 (Deval answered,) 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, may the Caran's blessing fall on you; with my blessing drive back the missing cows!' Dhebo the opium-drinker mounted his horse Haranagar: he set out and went in hot pursuit of the cows. O Dhebo, it was past midnight, shining with stars; 3265 Dhebo shone on the road all alone. Dhebo mounted his horse Haranagar; Dhébo urged on his horse into open country. Dhebo the opium-drinker went fifty kos; O Dhebo, your horse Haranagar grew weary as he travelled along. 3270 Then Dhebo considered, and what did he say to the horse? 'O horse Haranāgar, may your family go to the bad! O horse Haranāgar, you have answered me back when the matter had been decided.' Dhébo the opium-drinker gave a roar like Hanumān; 3275 he seized the horse and thrust it under his arm. Dhebo the opium-drinker thrust the horse under his arm; Dhebo set off in pursuit of the cows on foot. Dhebo the opium-drinker went fifty kos; O Dhébo, vultures were circling above you. Dhebo the opium-drinker gazed up and saw: 3280 *ratnāgar*<sup>286</sup> vultures were circling above him. Then Dhebo considered, and what did he say to the vultures? 'O vulture sisters,<sup>287</sup> keep a little fortitude in your mind; today I shall satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khīcīs!' Then what did the vultures say? 3285 'O Dhebo, you are a hero in the land, and we are vultures; for this reason give us first a meal of your own flesh!' Then what did Dhebo the opium-drinker say?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup> I.e. Deval's virtue as a woman would be harmed.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> This term, which derives from Sanskrit *ratnākara-* 'mine of gems', 'ocean', is often used by Parbū to refer to the sea. I have no idea what it denotes when applied to a vulture.

<sup>287</sup> According to Parbū, these vultures were in fact the sisters of Jindrāv Khīcī in bird form: they were intent on the destruction of Dhēbo, who was known to be Pābūjī's best warrior.

'O vulture sisters, stay alert in your mind! Dhébo will give you a meal of his own flesh!' Dhébo the opium-drinker took his fine dagger in his hand; Dhébo cut open his belly and drew out his entrails. Half the entrails he fed to the vultures; half the entrails he cast on to a *khejarī* tree. [Scene 78]



Scene 78: Dhebo disembowels himself

Dhebo considered and reflected in his mind:

- 'O opium-drinker Dhebo, a sign of you will remain immortal in this age; 3295 from (your) entrails the khejarī tree will bear small (reddish) pods.' (Then Dhebo spoke to the vultures:) 'O vulture sisters, follow me; today we shall go to the bloody battlefield; I shall satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khīcīs!' Dhebo the opium-drinker tied the belt tight at his waist; now he mounted his horse and set off in pursuit of the cows. 3300 Dhébo the opium-drinker tied his belt, drawing it tight over his belly; he summoned the horse Haranāgar close to him. Dhebo the opium-drinker mounted his horse Haranagar; as he travelled along Dhebo called out to the vultures. 'O vulture sisters, follow me, Dhebo; 3305 today I shall satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khīcīs!' Dhebo the opium-drinker mounted his horse Haranagar; he set out and went in hot pursuit of the cows. As he travelled along Dhebo the opium-drinker left the road; Dhébo urged on his horse into open country. 3310 Khīcī of Jāyal had gone fifty kos; Dhebo called out to Khici from behind. 'O Khīcī, step a little more softly and sweetly; you attacked Deval's unprotected Gadvaro! 3315 O Khīcī, reflect a little in your mind; today you will come to your senses when Dhebo's sword rings! O Khīcī, do not strike the cows with your whip!
  - The lash of the whip is painful on Dhebo's body.

3290

O Khĩcī, stay alert in your mind!

Today you will come to your senses when Dhěbo's sword rings!' (Jindrāv Khīcī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhěbo, tell me what is on your mind! O opium-drinker Dhěbo, tell me what is on your mind! You have come alone in fine pursuit of the cows! O opium-drinker Dhěbo, tell me truly what is on your mind!
Where did you leave behind Lakṣmaṇa, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, when you came here? Your Pābūjī is sleeping in his court at Kolū; O Dhěbo, he has sent you in pursuit of the cows!

- Your Pābūjī is sleeping in his court at Koļū; O Dhēbo, he has sent you in pursuit of the cows! O opium-drinker Dhēbo, go back by the way<sup>288</sup> you came, or else, O Dhēbo, I shall kill you painfully!
- <sup>3330</sup> In my Khĩcĩ (army) excellent horses are saddled with wooden saddles;
  O Dhẽbo, we shall kill you painfully like a goat!'
  (Dhẽbo replied,) 'O Khĩcĩ, do not be so very proud of your army!
  Dhẽbo will escape harm in your army (though) all alone.'
  (Jindrāv Khĩcĩ said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhẽbo, tell me what simple matter is on your mind!
- On what great business did you leave Pābūjī in his court at Koļū when you came here?' (Dhēbo answered,) 'O Khīcī of Jāyal, do not speak Lord Pābūjī's name!
   Dhēbo will escape harm in your army.'
   (Jindrāv Khīcī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, I shall kill Pābūjī's courtiers;
  - I shall kill your Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!
- <sup>3340</sup> O opium-drinker Dhēbo, when (Khīcī) spoke Pābūjī's name the anger in your mind could not be contained;

in the battle Dhebo flared up and bent his knee. [Scene 79]



*Scene 79:* Dhēbo does battle against the Khīcī army Dhēbo, his knee bent as described in the epic narrative, fires arrows at the Khīcī army.

O Dhebo, anger arose in your mind;

in the battle Dhebo flared up and bent his knee.

O opium-drinker Dhebo, arrows from your quiver shot forth from your hand,

as if (the monsoon months) Sāvan and Bhādavo were pouring down.

O opium-drinker Dhebo, arrows shot forth from your fingers;

O Dhebo, she-vultures were circling above you.

(Dhebo said,) 'O vulture sisters, keep trust in your mind today;

today I shall satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khīcīs!

<sup>3350</sup> O vultures, place your trust in Dhebo;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Literally 'steps' (*pagalyã*).

### 314 The epic of Pābūjī

today I shall satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khĩcīs!' (Meanwhile,) Pābūjī travelled along fifty *kos* behind; Pābūjī heard the twang of a bow as he travelled along the road. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cãdo my chieftain, either a slight sound reaches my ears, or Dhẽbo has gone ahead and blocked the pass of Garvar.'

or Dhēbo has gone ahead and blocked the pass of Garvar.'
(Cādo replied,) 'O Pābūjī, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; we left behind sleeping in Kolū only Pābūjī's warrior Dhēbo!'
(Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, set out and bring your horse to the front; see these vultures, and reflect;

<sup>3360</sup> without a battle, vultures do not wheel overhead!' Dhêbo the opium-drinker slew Khĩcī's excellent army; alone Dhêbo drove back the cows. [Scene 80]



Scene 80: Dhébo rounds up Deval's cattle

	(Dhebo said,) 'O cows, <sup>289</sup> keep trust in your mind;
	I shall take you back by the ancient road to Kolū!'
3365	O opium-drinker Dhébo, you made your name immortal in the land;
	alone Dhẽbo began the battle against Khĩcĩ.
	Dhêbo the opium-drinker slew Khīcī's excellent army;
	he left only Khĩcī alive.
	Dhebo the opium-drinker seized Khīcī's left hand;
3370	Dhêbo the opium-drinker flared up and drew his most excellent (sword).
	Dhebo the opium-drinker struck at Khīcī with his sword;
	as he struck with his sword, Pābūjī seized him with his hand.
	(Pābūjī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, you are doing ill in the land;
	O Dhebo, do not commit regicide!
3375	O opium-drinker Dhebo, do not strike Khici with your sword;
	O Dhebo, give Pema a bodice of immortality!
	O opium-drinker Dhebo, do not strike Khīcī with your sword;
	O Dhebo, give Pema a bodice of immortality!'
	(Dhebo answered,) 'O Pabuji, you have done ill in the land;
3380	you have struck up an alliance with an enemy in the midst of a battle!'
	(Pābūjī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhēbo, you have made your name immortal in the land;
	O Dhebo, you have driven back the cows without your lord!
	O opium-drinker Dhébo, you have made your name immortal in the land:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Literally 'mother cow' (suriyā mātā).

you have arrived before me and halted the army of Khīcī of Jāval!' O lord, the herd of cows travelled along in throngs; 3385 O Pābūjī, your Kesar Kāļamī sported as she went. Pābūjī set out as starry midnight passed; now he set out and came straight to Kolū. Pābūjī came fifty kos: 3390 at once he called out to Cado. 'Cado my chieftain, spread out our rugs on the green grass; we shall give opium to the weary Dhebo!' Pābūjī spread out a rug; Lord Pābūjī poured opium into a cup. Cado, Dhebo, Harmal Devasī and Saljī Solankī were seated on the edge of Lord Pabujī's rug; 3395 close in front of him were seated his brave leading warriors. Pābūjī poured opium into a golden bowl; O lord, Pābūjī circulated opium in his glorious assembly's session. (Pābūjī said,) 'O opium-drinker Dhẽbo, take opium in your hand; 3400 O Dhebo, consume opium at pale dawn!' Then Dhebo the opium-drinker considered, and said, 'O great lord, what need have I now to take opium? I have taken opium at your court in Kolū; I shall take my next opium in the court of the innocent (god) Rāma!' Then Dhebo opened the belt at his waist. He opened the belt at his waist and said, 'O great lord, there are no entrails in my belly. So how can I take opium and food into my belly? O Pābūjī, accept the respects of Dhebo the opium-drinker! 3405 Now we shall meet (only) in the court of the innocent (god) Rāma.' With these words Dhebo the opium-drinker gave up his life; and Dhebo the opium-drinker became a heaven-dweller. Pābūjī reflected in his mind: 'Pābūjī's warrior Dhēbo has passed on to the court of the innocent (God) Rāma.'290 Dhebo had played a joke. When he drove off the cows, Dhebo had caught a small bull-calf and tied it to 3410 his belt...Dhebo had played a joke: he had caught the bull-calf and put it inside his opium-box. He put it there and set off from that place. When the great lord Pābūjī spoke about opium — 'O Dhẽbo, take opium!' — Dhebo began to say, 'O great lord, here is my opium-box. There is opium in it, and I shall not take opium today, nor tomorrow. I have taken opium once in your court at Kolū; I shall take my next opium in the court (of the innocent god Rāma)!' With these words Dhebo opened his belt and became a heaven-dweller. Now Deval's bull-calf remained fastened in the opium-box. The bull-calf remained in the opium-box; and (on the instruction of) the great lord Pābūjī Cādo took Dhēbo's weapons and his opium-box, and (they) set off from that place.<sup>291</sup> Pābūjī set out as day broke at pale dawn; he came straight to Kolū. 3415 Pābūjī came to the lady Deval's house and home; he came and called out to the goddess Deval. [Scene 8] 'Lady Deval, you are sleeping peacefully: Pābūjī has driven back the missing cows!' Lady Deval, you opened your eyes from heavy slumber; 3420 O lord, straightway Deval filled a tray with diamonds and emeralds. She filled the tray and came near to the palace; she performed the welcome-ceremony for Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, with pearls. (Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, take charge of your cows; release Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, from his pledge!' 3425 The lady Deval walked round all four sides of the cows; as she walked round she looked at the cows' little calves. (Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, take charge of your cows; let the cows' little calves happily take suck.' <sup>290</sup> The following passage supplies a narrative detail which Parbū had omitted from the story of Dhěbo's last battle and death,

and for which I prompted him (see n. 132, p. 173). <sup>291</sup> The syntax of the last sentence is rather confused, but this is clearly its meaning.

The lady Deval walked round all four sides of the cows; 3430 she looked at the cows' little calves. (Pābūjī said,) 'Lady Deval, take charge of all your cows; release Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, from his pledge!' (Deval answered,) 'O Pābūjī, I can see before me Deval's excellent cows; 3435 alone I cannot see my one-eyed bull-calf!' Then Pābūjī considered, and what did he say? 'Lady Deval, if it was a small bull-calf it may have remained behind in (the confusion of) the horses' hooves, or it may have died; for the rest, I have brought all your other cows. The calf may have remained (behind) in the dust raised by the cows; (but) Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, has brought the other cows.' (Deval replied,) 'O Pābūjī, either I should have made the one-eyed bull-calf my Sun-bull,<sup>292</sup> or else I should have made it an ox for Phulvantī's carriage. 3440 O great lord Pābūjī, either I should have made it my Sun-bull or I should have made it an ox for your queen's carriage.' Then the great lord Pābūjī said, 'Lady Deval, do not lament so much over a one-eyed bull-calf! There are thousands like it among your cows, so do not think about the one-eyed bull-calf.' Then the lady Deval said, 'O Pābūjī, take charge of the cows; the Cāran lady Deval of Gadvāro will not take the cows!' Cādo the chieftain absent-mindedly took in his hand the opium-box that had belonged to Dhebo, and began to look at it. Then at this moment Cado opened the lid of the opium-box. He opened the lid, and then out came the one-eyed bull-calf from inside it. Then Cado considered, and said, 'O great lord Pābūjī, this is a joke played by Dhebo, that he fastened the one-eyed bull-calf in the opium-box! 3445 Take charge of the one-eyed bull-calf; give it into the lady Deval's hand: release Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert, from his pledge!' Then the great lord Pābūjī was very happy, and he said, 'Lady, take charge of your one-eyed bull-calf!'. And now the lady Deval says to the great lord Pābūjī, 'My cows have been thirsty for many days, so water them!'; and then next through her magic power she makes Susiyo Pīr<sup>293</sup> sit in (the well), and tells Pābūjī to water (the cows). (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, make swift speed; 3450 we shall set off to Gujavo well to water the cows!' Pābūjī drove off the cows; they went to the glorious ancient steps of Gūjavo. Pābūjī went and stood on the bank of Gūjavo: at once Pābūjī called out to the camel-rider.294 'Harmal Devāsī, yoke (oxen to) the well of Gūjavo; 3455 the cows' little calves are dying of thirst!' Harmal Devāsī yoked (oxen to) Gūjavo; with a jerk the Devāsī dropped the leather water-bag into the well. The lady Deval (had) made (Susiyo) Pir sit in the well; 3460 he dried up the water on the steps of Gūjavo. Harmal Devāsī dropped the leather water-bag into the well; (he saw that) Pābūjī's well Gūjavo was lying dry. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, tell me what is on your mind! Why does no water flow from Gūjavo?' (Cādo replied,) 'O Pābūjī, I do not know so much about this; 3465 you are known as an incarnation of Laksmana the ascetic; the water has dried up on the steps of Gūjavo.' Pābūjī mounted the mare Kesar; at once Kesar and the lord rode on to the steps of Gujavo. 3470 Pābūjī gazed into the well and saw:

Susivo Pīr, the *pīr* of *pīrs*, was seated in the well.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> surajī ro...sāda. RHŚK (s.v. sūrajī-ro-sād) glosses 'a bull branded with the sign of the Sun'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup> A magic creature created by Deval to dry up the water of Gūjavo well.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> I.e. Harmal.

Then Pābūjī considered, and said, 'Hey, brother, who are you? My cows are dying of thirst and you sit there after taking the leather water-bag? You have dried up the water of the well! Who are you?' Then (Susiyo) said, 'O great lord, I am Susiyo Pīr.'

O Pābūjī, anger arose in your mind;

(Pābūjī) hurled his spear through Susiyo's head. [Scene 81]



Scene 81: Pābūjī kills Susiyo Pīr

Pābūjī, mounted on Kesar Kāļamī, kills Susiyo Pīr with his spear, releasing the water for the thirsty cattle. To the right, Harmal drives the bullocks which draw the water from the well and into the channel in front of the cattle.

<sup>3475</sup> Pābūjī killed Susiyo Pīr;

the water flowed on to the steps of Gūjavo. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, water the cows; Deval the Cāraṇ lady of Gaḍvāṛo will release me from my pledge!' (Meanwhile,) Khīcī of Jāyal mounted his horse;

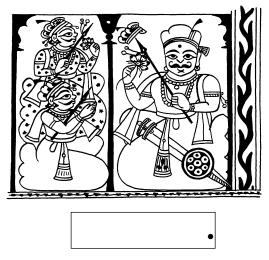
<sup>3480</sup> he set out and went to (Jaisingh) Bhātī's glorious assembly.

# The episode of the Bhātīs

The hero<sup>295</sup> of Jāyal set out as starry midnight passed; he set out and went to (Jaisingh) Bhāṭī's glorious assembly. Bhāṭī's courtiers were seated proudly;

O lord, Jindrāv Khīcī went and paid his respects.

The company of the Bhāțīs were seated proudly;
O lord, Khĩcĩ went and paid his respects.
Jindrāv Khĩcĩ put his hands together (in supplication) to Bhāțī;
he cast down his turban in Bhāțī's assembly.<sup>296</sup> [Scene 82]



Scene 82: The Bhātī court at Jaisalmer

On the right is Jaisingh Bhāțī; facing him are two male figures, one of whom represents Jindrāv Khīcī, his hands together in a gesture of supplication. The turban which Khīcī casts down can be seen next to Bhātī.

(Jaisingh Bhāţī said,) 'O Khīcī of Jāyal, tell me what is on your mind!
On what great business have you come to my glorious assembly?'
(Khīcī replied,) 'O Jaisingh Bhāţī, hear what is on my mind! I drove off the lady Deval's excellent cows; a battle took place with the Rāṭhoṛs. Pābūjī drove back my cows from me;
Pābūjī has driven away the cows and taken them to Koļū!'
(Jaisingh Bhāţī said,) 'O hero of Jāyal, keep trust in your mind; O lord, I shall bring the cows to the village of Jāyal!' Bhāţī put saddles on his excellent horses; the (Bhāţī) army rode straight to Koļū.
The army travelled along in throngs;

Khĩcĩ and Bhāṭī set out and came straight to Koļū. Pābūjī was standing on the bank of Gũjavo; Pābūjī gazed forth and saw:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> The word *dhoro* is glossed by RSK as 'hero; brigand'. The latter sense is tempting in this context, but at 1. 3496 Jindrāv is addressed with the same word by his Bhātī ally.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> A gesture of submission.

massive clouds of (dust from) the army<sup>297</sup> were approaching. (Pābūjī said,) 'Cādo my chieftain, look and reflect on this army;

- 3505 what kind of king's army is pouring down upon us? Cādo my chieftain, we have done ill in the land; we left Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal alive. Cãdo my chieftain, I can see a proud knight; Bhātī of Jaisalmer has mounted and arrived, (and his) army is pouring down (upon us). 3510 Cado my chieftain, make swift speed; race our four horses; we shall ride into the beautiful army of the Bhātīs. Cādo my chieftain, call out to the Dholī of Kolū, and say, 3515 "O Dholī, beat your drum for the splendid army!" O Pābūjī, in Kolū the war-drums were beating; to the beat of drums Pābūjī's army set forth. King Būro was sleeping in his palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; Būro heard the beat of drums with his ears. [Scene 5] King Būro gazed forth and saw: 3520 Jaisingh Bhātī's splendid army had arrived in the village of Kolū. King Būro tied on his genuine sloping Rāthor turban; O lord, as Būro travelled along he fastened the buttons of his armour. King Būro mounted his mare Dhel; now he set out and arrived in Pābūjī's glorious army. 3525 Lord Pābūjī was standing within Gūjavo, the well of Kolū;298 Būro went and called out (to him).<sup>299</sup> King Būro, the army was massed; in front of them all Būro urged on his mare.
- Now seven-and-a-half score Rebārīs were going with a wedding-procession to see the bridegroom married. On the way they met the great lord Pābūjī. And they said to the great lord Pābūjī, 'Sir, where are you going today? Today you have fastened on your armour; where are you riding (with) the Rāthors of the twenty-four territories?' (Pābūjī) said, 'O Devāsīs, today there will be a mighty war between me and Khīcī and the Bhātīs; that is why I am going to the bloody battlefield to fight!' So then the Rebārīs reflected, (and said,) 'O great lord Pābūjī, you are the protector of our family and we are your servants. We may die but we shall not cease following you. We are setting off to die with you!' Then they left the wedding-procession, and together with the bridegroom they joined in Pābūjī's army and set off. [Scene 83]



Scene 83: Rebārīs from a wedding-procession join Pābūjī's army

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> phaujã rā daļa-vādaļa. This is how Parbū interprets this phrase in his Hindi 'explanation'; daļa-vādaļa can itself, however, mean 'massive army' as well as 'cloud-mass'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> The idea is presumably that he is standing on steps leading down to the water; in reality Gūjavo (which is still a functioning well at Koļū) is a narrow borehole, not a step-well.

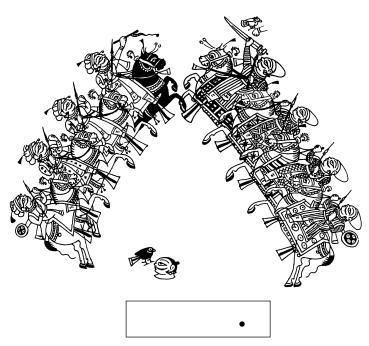
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> This scene marks an important shift in Būro's character: up to now he has seemed feeble (ll. 71–95), callously lazy (ll. 581–97), a potential traitor (l. 2665–73) and a coward (ll. 3040–59). Now, when the final crisis befalls Pābūjī, Būro redeems himself by riding to his brother's aid.

3535

3540

The Rebārīs gazed forth and saw:<sup>300</sup> Pābūjī's splendid army had arrived. There was a wedding-procession of seven score Rebārīs; they joined together with the splendid army. Pābūjī (and his companions) mounted their five horses;

they went straight to the bloody battlefield. O Pābūjī, you did ill in the land; the swords of the Rāthors and the Khīcīs rang in battle. [Scene 84]



Scene 84: The final battle

Pābūjī leads his men from the left; Jindrāv Khĩcī leads the Bhāṭī-Khĩcī alliance from the right. Pābūjī and Khĩcī meet, and exchange weapons: thus Pābūjī holds Khĩcī's whip, and Khĩcī holds Pābūjī's sword by its blade (JCM).

O chieftain Cãdo, arrows shot forth from your fingers;

vultures were circling over you. (Cãdo said,) 'O she-vultures, wait a little while; today Cãdo will satiate you with the fresh vital organs of the Khĩcĩs!' Pābūjī mounted Kesar;

he gazed forth and searched for Khīcī in the battle;

3545 (but) he could not see Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal.

Lady Deval, you took on the form of the goddess Karņī;

Deval came and circled about the battle.

Pābūjī called out to Khīcī;

then, O lord, the two brothers-in-law discussed matters in the battle.

<sup>3550</sup> (Pābūjī said,) 'O Khīcī of Jāyal, take my sword in your hand;

give your whip into my hand;

Pābūjī's body will not fall from (a blow of) your sword!'

The great lord Pābūjī began to say, 'O Khīcī, my body will not fall from (a blow of) your sword, so I shall not raise my hand against you today, nor tomorrow. Here is my sword: I give it to you. Give me your whip. Strike at me with my own sword so that my body falls, and your vow and mine will be

 $<sup>^{300}</sup>$  This line and the next three form a brief metrical recapitulation of the story of the Rebārīs.

fulfilled here!'<sup>301</sup> Jindrāv Khīcī reflected in his mind; and then the great lord Pābūjī gave his sword into his hand and took his whip. But Khīcī did not raise his hand against Pābūjī. Then the great lord Pābūjī considered, and said, 'O Khīcī, O sister's husband, strike at me with your sword so that the vows you and I took in our previous birth may be fulfilled here today. Otherwise, O Khīcī, if I fight with you you will not defeat me today, nor tomorrow!' (But) Jindrāv Khīcī did not raise his hand against Pābūjī. O Pābūjī, anger arose in your mind;

(Pābūjī) took the whip and struck at Khīcī.
The great lord Pābūjī struck Khīcī two or three lashes of the whip.
O Jindrāv Khīcī, anger arose at once in your mind;
straightway Khīcī drew his most excellent (sword).
Jindrāv Khīcī struck at Lord Pābūjī with his sword;

Jindrāv Khīcī struck at Pābūjī with his sword;
a heavenly palanquin came up to Pābūjī.
Pābūjī entered the palanquin;
Pābūjī travelled away in the heavenly palanquin. [Scene 85]



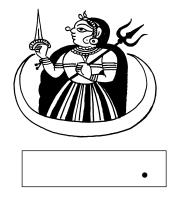
*Scene* 85: Pābūjī ascends to heaven Two nymphs carry Pābūjī, mounted on Kesar Kāļamī, to heaven in a palanquin.

So the great lord, together with his mare, travelled away in the palanquin. Now his chieftains who remained behind fought and fought, and killed many of the (Bhāṭī) army; and now those chieftains could not die, and nobody could kill those chieftains. Then when (Pābūjī) went away, let me tell you, Cãdo, Harmal and Saljī Solaṅkī saw that the great lord Pābūjī had (travelled away) in a heavenly palanquin...<sup>302</sup> Let me tell you, Cãdo, Harmal and Saljī Solaṅkī, who were Pābūjī's three principal chieftains, considered, and reflected, 'O chieftains! A palanquin has come for the great lord Pābūjī. The great lord Pābūjī has left us and passed on to heaven. Now we have nobody in the land, in this village, in Kolū. If we fight these (enemies), nobody will be able to kill us and we shall not obtain release. So let us take up our swords against each other, and cut off each other's heads!' Then Harmal Devāsī considered, and said, 'First strike me!'; then Saljī Solaṅkī said, 'No, no, first cut me!' Cutting at each other in this way, Cãdo struck off Saljī Solaṅkī's head; all of the great lord Pābūjī's chieftains cut at each other and met their

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> Pābūjī is referring to his and Khīcī's previous existence as Laksmana and Rāvana in the Rāmāyana story: see pp. 59–60 above. The whole purpose of their subsequent reincarnation was for Khīcī (Rāvana) to return the death-blow which Pābūjī (Laksmana) had inflicted on him.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> At this point the tape ran out. Parbū resumed after I had started a fresh tape.

end there in the battle. At that time, as the great lord Pābūjī was travelling in the heavenly palanquin, he saw below him that the lady Deval, the goddess, had filled her drinking-gourd (with blood) and set it to her mouth, and was seated there with it in her hand, drawing a line. Now the blood of three castes, Rebārī, Bhīl and Rajpūt, was mingling in a single stream;<sup>303</sup> then Deval made a bank between. She began to make a bank between, when Pābūjī, as he ascended, saw below (what she was doing, and said,) 'O goddess, I have fulfilled your oath. My life and that of the Khĩcīs has come to its end because of your oath; but why are you separating out this blood?' Deval considered, and said, 'O great lord, this is Bhīl blood, this is Rebārī blood, this is Rajpūt blood.' (Pābūjī replied,) 'O goddess, let this blood mingle! These have died in my service, they are my own warriors: let their blood mingle. If their blood remains separate then (in future) Bhīls will not protect Rajpūts and Rajpūts will not protect Bhīls, and nobody in the world will recognise Pābūjī. Honour my oath, and let the blood of my warriors mingle!' The lady Deval heard Pābūjī's words, and, let me tell you, she broke down the bank from between (the different streams of blood). She broke down the bank, and the blood mingle [Scene 86]. Now only Būṛo was left behind. King Būṛo was left completely alone in the battle.



*Scene 86:* Deval allows the blood of the warriors to mingle The red crescent shape represents the stream of blood.

- The swords of the Rāthors and the Khīcīs rang in battle;
  Būro was left completely alone in the battle.
  King Būro gazed forth and saw:
  Pābūjī had passed on to heaven in the palanquin.
  Then Būro considered, and what did he say?
  'O Khīcī of Jāyal, stay well alert in your mind!
- <sup>3570</sup> O Khici of Jayal, stay well alert in your mind!
   Today you will come to your senses when Būro's sword rings!'
   Khīcī of Jāyal flared up and drew his sword with a jerk;
   he cut off the head of the knight Būro.
   As the head fell a camel-rider took it in his hand;
- $_{3575}$  the camel-rider took the head and set off to Kolū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup> A powerful image which clearly implies a community of higher and lower castes in the service of the god Pābūjī. Most of Pābūjī's followers would have been Rajpūts like himself; Harmal was a Rebārī, and so were the members of the weddingprocession that joined in the battle (II. 3530–34 above); Rajpūts and Rebārīs are the primary worshippers of Pābūjī today. 'Bhīl' here will mean 'Nāyak Bhīl', that is, the caste to which performers of the present-day epic of Pābūjī themselves belong: no Nāyaks have been specifically named as participating in the battle (though see n. 227 above), but evidently some did so.

# The episode of the widows' pyre

	Queen Gailovat was sleeping in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; O Queen, as you slept, Yama <sup>304</sup> at your bedhead showed you the battle in a dream.
	As she slept, the Queen said to Yama in her dream:
	'O son of Jamarī, go back hence;
3580	Pābūjī will come and kill you painfully with the point of his spear!'
	Then what did King Yama say?
	'Queen Gailovat, do not be so very proud of Lord Pābūjī!
	Pābūjī has passed on to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma.'
	(Gailovat replied,) 'O son of Jamarī, I curse your tender, soft tongue;
3585	you have spoken such evil of my husband's brother!
	O son of Jamarī, go back hence;
	Cẫdo and Đhẽbo will come and kill you painfully!'
	(Yama said,) 'Queen Gailovat, do not be so very proud of Cado and Dhebo!
	In the battle memorials were erected to Cado and Dhebo.
3590	The swords of the Rāthors and the Khīcīs rang in battle;
	Queen Gailovat, in the battle memorials were erected to Cado and Dhebo.'
	(Gailovat answered,) 'O son of Jamarī, I curse your tender, soft tongue;
	may a black snake cling to your tongue!
	O son of Jamarī, may your family die, may they go to the bad;
3595	you have spoken such evil of my husband!'
	Queen Gailovat, pale dawn came in the land;
	at the break of day you opened your eyes from slumber.
	Queen Gailovat sat in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;
	she sat there disconsolate in mind.
3600	Queen Gailovat sat in her lattice window;
	Queen Gailovat cleaned her teeth at pale dawn.
	O Gailovat, your thirty-two teeth would not come clean; <sup>305</sup>
	the five fingertips of your hands could not be washed. <sup>306</sup>
2605	(Gailovat said,) 'O royal maidservant, take this water-vessel in your hand;
3605	today the five fingertips of Gailovat's hand cannot be washed.' Queen Gailovat adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold;
	she went to her mother-in-law's glorious assembly. <sup>307</sup>
	O Gailovat, as you came down from the palace the necklace of nine strings round your throat broke;
	pearls scattered in your mother-in-law's fine <sup>308</sup> courtyard.
3610	Queen Gailovat went and stood at her mother-in-law's Sun-gate;
2010	Gailovat stood there disconsolate in mind.
	Queen Gailovat, Kamaļāde asked you:
	'O daughter-in-law, why are you standing disconsolate in mind?
	O Būro's queen, your eyes appear to me wan;
3615	your face is withered like an unripe lotus-flower.'
	Then Queen Gailovat considered, and what did she say?
	'O mother-in-law, at night I slept in my palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;
	in a dream I saw the memorial of my husband in battle.
	The swords of the Rathors and the Khrcis rang in battle;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup> Parbū here uses the name Jam, which refers to a minor demonic figure (see n. 10), but subsequently changes to Jamaro, a local name for Yama, god of the dead. Jamarī as the name for Yama's mother is also seemingly a local usage.

 $<sup>^{305}</sup>$  Literally 'did not accept the tooth-cleaning' (*dātaņa nī jhelai*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Literally 'did not accept the water' (*pāņī nī jhelai*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> This refers to Būro's mother Kamaļāde who, in Parbū's explanation, is identical with Pābūjī's mother Kesarparī — see n. 3 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> sigaratha: see nn. 35 and 140 above.

#### 324 The epic of Pābūjī

in the battle memorials were erected to Cado and Dhebo. 3620

O mother-in-law, Pābūjī passed on to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma.'

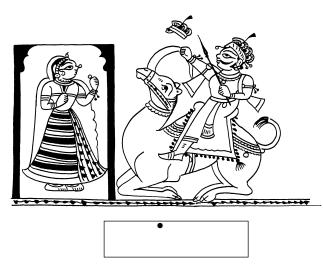
Then what did (Gailovat's) mother-in-law say?

'O daughter-in-law, may this dream come true in your own father's home; otherwise may it come true in an unpeopled place!<sup>309</sup>

- O Gailovat, I curse your tender, soft tongue;
- 3625 you have spoken evil of my sons!' (Gailovat replied,) 'O my mother-in-law, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; it was written in our fate that we (should have only) a short (time in) our father's home and father-in-law's home.'

Queen Gailovat climbed up into her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;

- at pale dawn she saw a camel-rider approaching. 3630 (Gailovat said,) 'O tījanīs of the Rāthors, examine this camel-rider; the camel-rider is whipping his bull-camel as it travels along. The camel-rider is whipping his young camel; the camel-rider is whipping his bull-camel as it travels along."
- The camel-rider arrived at the court of Kolū; 3635 he arrived and couched his bull-camel low in Kolū. Queen Gailovat was seated in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; the camel-rider went and paid his respects to Gailovat. [Scene 87]



Scene 87: The camel-rider delivers Būro's turban to Queen Gailovat

(Gailovat said,) 'O camel-rider, tell me what is on your mind!

Which men<sup>310</sup> were defeated, which men triumphed?' 3640 (The camel-rider replied.) 'Oueen Gailovat, Jindrāv Khīcī the ruler of Jāval triumphed with the sword; (but) Laksmana the ascetic deity of the sand-desert triumphed with magnanimity.' (Gailovat said,) 'O handsome camel-rider, tell me what is on your mind! Which men lived, which men journeyed to the lord of heaven?'

(The camel-rider answered,) 'Queen Gailovat, the swords of the Rāthors and the Khīcīs rang; 3645 Pābūjī passed on to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma; in the battle memorials were erected to Cado and Dhebo. Queen Gailovat, take up the turban of King Būro! Būro passed on to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma.'

Queen Gailovat's eyes filled and she shed tears; 3650

Oueen Gailovat scattered tears like a frightened wild peacock.

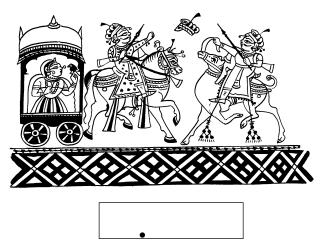
Queen Gailovat came down from her palace and went and paid her respects to her mother-in-law.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Literally 'within a worn-out fence' (*bodī...vāra mẽ*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>310</sup> Literally 'what kind of men' (kairā nara).

'O mother-in-law, hear about my dream: Gailovat's dream has come true! The swords of the Rathors and the Khicis rang in battle; 3655 in the battle memorials were erected to the Rathors. O mother-in-law, give me your blessing! With your blessing I shall set off to (join) the satīs.'311 So Queen Gailovat asks for leave from her mother-in-law. Meanwhile, let me tell you, the Sodhī princess's parrot dies in her hand. Now the Sodhī princess says what the parrot has told her, and weeping and wailing she asks for leave from her parents, and travels to Kolū. The lady Phulvantī was seated in her lattice window; 3660 as she sat there she discussed matters with her parrot. [Scene 51] 'O parrot of my husband, today your eyes appear to me wan; O parrot, your face is withered like a tender, soft flower.' Then what did the parrot say as it died? 'O Sodhī princess, today ill has befallen in the land; 3665 O Sodhī princess, Pābūjī has passed on to the court of the innocent god (Rāma).' (Phulvantī said,) 'O parrot, tell me what is on your mind! Which men triumphed and which men were defeated?' (The parrot replied,) 'O Sodhī princess, Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal triumphed with the sword; (but) Laksmana the ascetic deity of the sand-desert triumphed with magnanimity. 3670 O Sodhī, place your trust in me; Pābūjī has passed on to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma. O Sodhī, now make swift speed; O Sodhī, become a satī in the name of Pābūjī!' The girl Phulvantī shed tears from her eyes; 3675 Phulvantī scattered tears like a frightened wild peacock. Phulvantī went and stood at the house and home of her father and father's brother; she went and discussed matters with her father's brother. O father's brother, my kinsman, give me your leave! I shall go straight to Kolū!' 3680 (Phulvantī's father's brother said.) 'Lady, do you (really) have so much business with Kolū? Why are you setting off to Kolū?" (Phulvantī replied,) 'O father and father's brother, ill has befallen in the land; the swords of the Rathors and the Khicis rang in battle; 3685 my husband has passed on to the court of the innocent (god) Rāma.' (Phulvanti's father's brother said,) 'Lady Phulvanti, if you tell me to I shall fit out the horse-carriage; O lady, I shall send you to Kolū to the tramp of an army!' (Phulvantī answered,) 'O father's brother, my kinsman, I have no business with an army; I shall go straight to Kolū alone! I (must have) committed a sin at the (very) gate of the blessed Lord; 3690 O father's brother, it was written in heaven (that I should have only) a short (time in) my father's home and father-in-law's home.' O father's brother, my kinsman, give me your blessing! With your blessing Phulvantī will become a satī.' Phulvantī sat in the carriage; close in front of her on the pole sat the old carriage-driver. 3695 Phulvantī the virgin set out as starry midnight passed; she came straight to Kolū. Once or twice she halted overnight on the road; on the fifth or fifteenth (day) she removed the stirrups from her feet in Kolū. 3700 Queen Gailovat was seated in her mother-in-law's courtyard; Phulvantī went and paid her respects. 'O mother-in-law, accept my respects! It was written in heaven (that I should have only) a short (time) in my father's home and father-in-law's home.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup> A satī (literally 'a virtuous woman') is a widow who burns herself to death on her husband's funeral pyre.



Scene 88: Phulvantī meets the camel-rider carrying Pābūjī's turban

According to some versions of the epic narrative (but not that of Parbū Bhopo), as Phulvantī travelled towards Koļū she met the camel-rider bringing Pābūjī's turban to her. Phulvantī is depicted with her parrot in her hand.



Scene 89: Phulvantī inspects Pābūjī's empty palace

This detail did not occur in Parbū Bhopo's performance of the epic, but is known from other performances. Phulvantī, parrot in hand, looks into a private chamber over the Kolū court; inside it are two cushions and a royal canopy.

Phulvantī shed tears from her eyes;

- <sup>3705</sup> she scattered tears like a frightened wild peacock. (Phulvantī said,) 'O mother-in-law, give me your blessing! With your blessing I shall set off to (join) the *satīs*.' (Phulvantī addressed Gailovat:) 'Queen Gailovat, Būro's queen, adorn yourself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold; we two shall go to the steps of Gūjavo well to become *satīs*!'
  <sup>3710</sup> Queen Gailovat adorned herself sixteen-fold and thirty-two-fold;
- now the *satīs* came forth. [Scene 90]

In Kolū the war-drums were beating rhythmically;



Scene 90: Phulvantī goes to Gūjavo well to become a satī

According to the epic narrative Gailovat and Phulvantī made this journey on foot, but on the *par* Phulvantī is shown, parrot in hand, riding in an ox-carriage.

to the beat of drums the *satīs* came forth. The other *satīs* toyed with tufted coconuts,<sup>312</sup>

<sup>3715</sup> (but) Gailovat toyed with a fine dagger. The other *satīs* mounted horses, (but) the two sisters-in-law set off on foot. At Gūjavo well the war-drums were beating; the *satīs* assembled at Pābūjī's well Gūjavo.

(Gailovat said,) 'O midwife<sup>313</sup> of the Rāthors, take this fine dagger in your hand; cut open my belly and deliver my child!'
Then the midwife considered, and what did she say?
'Queen Gailovat, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; O satī queen, I cannot lay hands on your body!'

### (Gailovat replied,) 'O midwife of the Rāthors, may your family go to the bad! You have answered me back when the matter had been decided.'<sup>314</sup> The *satī* queen, Būro's queen, took the fine dagger in her hand; she cut open her belly and delivered the child. [Scene 91] O lord, she laid the child down on the wellhead-stone to sleep;

then the little boy, just born, spoke out to his mother:
'O my mother, who will rock the little boy's cradle?
Who will wash the little boy's nappies?'
Then his mother considered, and what did she say? 'Little boy, I myself am going to become a *satī*.
But little boy, the Wind-god will rock your cradle;

O son, the Rain-god will wash your nappies!'
(Gailovat addressed the midwife:) 'O midwife, take this child in your hand;
go and hand the child over to his grandmother Sonagarī!'<sup>315</sup>
(The midwife replied,) 'Queen Gailovat, these days a feud is in progress between the Rāthors and the Khīcīs;

if a Khīcī should see the child he will kill him painfully!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> It is traditional for *satīs* to carry coconuts to the pyre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Literally 'wife of a man of the barber (Naī) caste' (nayana). Women of this caste traditionally act as midwives and nurses.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> Some performers at this point introduce a more specific curse which, like Deval's curse on the Dholī (ll. 3117–24 above), calls into being the disadvantages traditionally suffered by members of the caste in question: 'O midwife of the Rāthors, may the *satīs*' curse fall on you; (henceforward) go about from house to house severing umbilical cords!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Gailovat's own mother, who lives in Girnār in Gujarat.



Scene 91: The widows' pyre

In a pyre over the well the widows of the Rāthor heroes immolate themselves: among them is Phulvantī, still holding her parrot. At bottom left of the pyre Gailovat, after cutting open her womb, delivers her own child and hands him over to the midwife to carry to Girnār. The midwife stands beneath a tree in which the same child sleeps in a cradle: this part of the scene will later represent his new home in Girnār (see p. 42 above).

<sup>3740</sup> (Gailovat said,) 'O midwife, the Lord will look after the child;<sup>316</sup> Lakṣmaṇa the ascetic deity of the sand-desert will protect him.' The midwife took the child in her hand; she set out and went to Sonagarī's palace. Once or twice the midwife halted overnight on the road;
<sup>3745</sup> on the fifth or fifteenth (day) she removed the stirrups from her feet at Sonagarī's place. Queen Sonagarī was seated in the courtyard of her house; the midwife went and paid her respects. 'Grandmother Sonagarī, take this child in your hand; the child is all alone in the family of the Rāṭhoṛs.

- The swords of the Rāṭhoṛs and the Khīcīs rang in battle;
  Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal killed the Rāṭhoṛs painfully!'
  Grandmother Sonagarī took the child in her hand;
  when she saw his face she shed flowing tears.
  O Khīcī of Jāyal, may your family go to the bad!
- <sup>3755</sup> you have left the child all alone in the family of the Rāthors.'
  O my grandmother, you put the carpenter to forced labour;
  he cut down a sandal tree and made a cradle for the child.
  (Sonagarī said,) 'O carpenter's son, make swift speed;
  make me a cradle from (the wood of) a fine sandal tree!'
- Grandmother Sonagarī set the little boy to sleep in the cradle; his grandmother rocked him at pale dawn. [Scene 91]
  In the course of years, Rūpnāth became a strong young man; he played ball in his grandmother's ruby courtyard.
  O Rūpnāth, the heavens trembled from your blows at the ball;
- <sup>3765</sup> now Khīcī's fortress-battlements began to tremble. The little boy had the sons of the weak play with him;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> *rākhailā…lāja*, apparently 'protect his good name'; Parbū explained that the meaning is, however, as given.

the sons of the mighty he struck one by one with his bat. (O Rūpnāth,) your mother's younger sister-in-law spoke out evil words to you; your mother's older sister-in-law scolded you fiercely in the palace. 3770 'Son of a satī, Būro's son, do not be so very contrary! The land belongs to others, not to your Rathor father and father's brother.' Then what did Rūpnāth say in reply? 'Aunt, ask a little after my wellbeing when you speak with your mouth; I shall break your four front teeth one by one! Aunt, I shall break your four front teeth one by one; 3775 I shall break the ribs of your side<sup>317</sup> one by one!' Then what did his mother's sisters-in-law say? 'O my mother-in-law,<sup>318</sup> may your family go to the bad! You have brought up the child of dead parents.' 3780 (Rūpnāth said,) 'Aunt, do not speak such words to me! Your words are striking at my delicate internal vital organs.' Little boy, the words of your mother's sisters-in-law pained you; (Rūpnāth) now went to his grandmother's fine palace. The little boy became sad in mind; he went (and stood) outside his grandmother Sonagarī's courtyard. 3785 The little boy went and stood at his grandmother's house and home; the little boy stood there disconsolate in mind. O Sonagarī, your gaze fell upon the little boy; at once (Sonagarī) spoke out to the little boy. 3790 'Little boy, tell me what is on your mind! Why are you standing disconsolate in mind? Rūpnāth my son, today your eyes appear to me wan; your face is withered like an unripe lotus-flower. What kind of married woman has spoken words to you? 3795 What kind of barren woman has made mock of you and taunted you?' Then Rūpnāth considered, and what did he say? 'Mother Sonagarī, my mother's younger sister-in-law spoke words to me; my mother's older sister-in-law made mock of me and taunted me. Sonagarī, tell me what is on your mind! Of which king am I called eldest (son and) crown prince? 3800 Sonagarī, where is my house and home? Of which king am I called eldest (son and) crown prince?' Sonagarī heard these words; grandmother Sonagarī shed tears from her eyes; 3805 grandmother Sonagarī shed flowing tears. 'Listen, Rūpnāth my son! You have no house and home; the Sky released you and Mother Earth took you!' (Rūpnāth replied,) 'O my grandmother, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; without a vine there cannot be a fruit today, nor tomorrow!' 3810 Little boy, anger arose in your mind; the noble (Rūpnāth) went and fell asleep in the palace. Little boy, pale dawn came in the land; now grandmother (Sonagarī) went and called out to the little boy. 'Son of a *satī*, arise! Pale dawn has come in the land; 3815 little boy, the time is passing for you to clean your teeth! Little boy, arise! Pale dawn has come in the land; the drums and conches of the blessed Lord are sounding!' Little boy, you opened your eyes from slumber; at once (Rūpnāth) spoke out to his grandmother. 3820 'O my grandmother, I cleaned my teeth once yesterday at dawn;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup> Literally 'back' (*pachavārā*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup> Sonagarī.

3825

I shall clean my teeth next in (the court of) the blessed Lord, the innocent (god) Rāma!' (Sonagarī replied,) 'Little boy, arise! Little boy, pale dawn has come in the land; your friends have taken the calves to graze.'

(Rūpnāth said,) 'O my grandmother, hand your calves over to tigers and thieves! May the robbers of Chitor take your cows!'

(Sonagarī answered,) 'O little boy, the cows whose sweet boiled milk you have drunk, you have spoken such evil of those cows!'

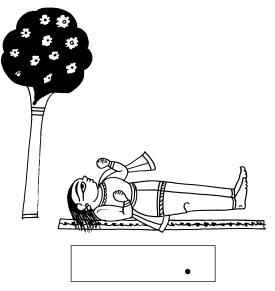
(Rūpnāth said,) 'O my grandmother, you have formed a foolish idea in your mind; in the family of the Rāthors we have never grazed cows!'

 (Sonagarī replied,) 'Little boy, there is no shame<sup>319</sup> attached to (grazing) calves; Krsna the cowherd grazed cows!'
 Blazing (with anger) the little boy took the herds of calves to graze; the little boy went straight to the pasturage of Jījaņiyo.

Little boy, before you were the herds belonging to your mother's brothers;

the little boy took the calves behind him to graze.<sup>320</sup>
His grandmother had put the ironsmith to forced labour;
she had had a flute made of steel;
as he travelled along he played cool melodies on his flute.

The little boy went and sat on the bank of the lake Būro;<sup>321</sup> [Scene 92]



Scene 92: Rūpnāth lies down by the side of the lake

O lord, he went there and tethered the calves.
With the cool, sweet sound of his flute the little boy captivated the crocodiles and fishes; with his flute he captivated Padmā Nāgiņī.<sup>322</sup>
The little boy brought fodder on a buffalo; he fed his grandmother's calves while they were tethered.
The little boy brought skins of water on a buffalo;

he watered his grandmother's little calves while they were tethered.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup> Literally 'not so much shame' (*konī...atarī...lāja*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup> The point of this passage perhaps does not come across very clearly. Rūpnāth has reluctantly agreed to graze the calves, but he does so in a contrary way: he tethers them, and then fetches fodder and water for them on buffalo-back and feeds and waters them where they are tethered. He also pays more attention to his flute and the princely game he plays with his companions than to the animals. In this way he makes it clear that he neither knows nor cares about cattle-raising: he is a Rajpūt, though he does not yet know it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>321</sup> See n. 166 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup> A female serpent-deity: Parbū could supply no further information.

The little boy sat on the bank of the lake Būro; he imitated the ancient ways of the Rathors; (in his imagination) he made the stones into halls and palaces. He made the other little boys into base Rajpūts; 3850 the boy sat (in front of them) as the lord of the forts. Deval the Cāran lady had gone to the far shore of the seven seas; as she returned she brought loads of ochre. Jaisingh Bhātī mounted his horse; 3855 he went to Deval's fine palace. The lady Deval was seated on a rug which she had spread out; as he stood there Jaisingh Bhātī paid his respects. 'O Cāran lady, you have been to the far shore of the seven seas; what have you brought in your little loads? In your loads I can see the colour of ochre; 3860 tell me the price of the ochre; I shall pay you a high price in money!' (Deval replied,) 'Listen, O proud knight! I have no dealings with ochre; I have brought jaggery and coconut-kernel in my little loads.' 3865 (Jaisingh Bhātī said,) 'Lady Deval, do not speak such falsehood with your mouth! Tell me the price of the ochre, or I shall drive off your cows!' (Deval answered,) 'O Bhātī, Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal drove off my cows; Pābūjī made his sword ring in battle; 3870 my cows cannot be driven off by you today, nor tomorrow! Jaisingh Bhātī, do not take so much notice of Deval! She sings the parvaros of Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert.' The Cāran (sisters)<sup>323</sup> lifted the water-pots of Mother Karnī; the Cāran ladies made  $\bar{\iota} d\bar{a} n \bar{\iota} s^{324}$  out of snakes. The Cāran ladies became water-bearers; 3875 they came straight to the bank of the lake. As they travelled along the Caran sisters sang songs of King Karna; (they sang) parvāros of Pābūjī and recited immortal chāvaļīs of Jagdīs. Būro's son was seated on the bank of the lake; 3880 he heard the words of the Cārans as they travelled along. The Cārans came to the bank of the lake: the Cāran ladies agitated the water;<sup>325</sup> the Carans filled their stacked water-pots and set off back; as the Cārans went, the little boy called out to them. The little boy put a stone in his catapult; 3885 the little boy put a stone in his catapult; the little boy smashed the full stacked water-pots of (Deval) the Caran. [Scene 93] Then the Cāran lady turned back, and what did she say? 'O little boy, was it so very important for you to smash my stacked water-pots? 3890 You will not take revenge by smashing my stacked water-pots today, nor tomorrow!' Then Rūpnāth said, 'O Cāran, tell me what is on your mind! Of which king are you singing songs of praise? Of which king were you reciting immortal chāvalīs?' Then what did the Cāran say? 3895 'O son, you do not know about these matters; graze your calves, look after your belly, stay in your grandmother's house! Do not ask me about these secret matters today, nor tomorrow!' Then (Rūpnāth) said, 'Tell me the king whose name you were speaking.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup> See n. 148 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup> An i dan i is a coil of cloth used to protect the head when carrying pots etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Literally 'the water as it lay there' (*paṛiyā…pāṇī nai*).



*Scene 93:* Rūpnāth breaks the water-pots of Deval and her sister The *par* shows Rūpnāth using a bow and arrow rather than the catapult mentioned in the epic narrative.

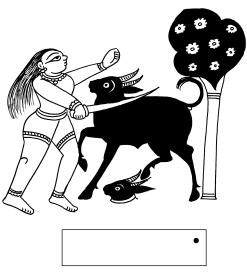
3900	(Deval said,) 'Listen, little boy! Listen to what I have to say;
	we are singing songs of praise of King Karna;
	(we are singing) parvāros of Pābūjī and reciting immortal chāvaļīs of Jagdīs.'
	Then Rūpnāth considered, and what did he say?
	'O Deval, what did King Karna give you, and who was Pābūjī?' (Deval replied,) 'O son, do not ask me
	about these secret matters!
3905	Little boy, where is your house and home?
	Of which king are you called eldest (son and) crown prince?'
	(Rūpnāth said,) 'Lady Deval, this little boy has no house and home;
	the Sky released me and Mother Earth took me!
	Lady Deval, tell me about my home!
3910	Of which king am I called eldest (son and) crown prince?'
	(Deval answered,) 'Listen, O little boy! Kolū in the barren sand-desert is known as your village;
	you are called eldest (son and) crown prince of King Būro.
	You used to have great chieftains and heroes such as Cado and Dhebo;
	you used to have a father's brother such as Lord Pābūjī, (who was) Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the
	sand-desert!'
3915	The lady Deval told the little boy the features of his house and home;
	then at once he asked the lady Deval questions.
	(Deval replied,) 'Listen, brother little boy! The swords of the Rāthors and the Khīcīs rang in battle;
	in the battle Khīcī erected memorials to the Rāthors.'
	(Rūpnāth said,) 'Lady Deval, tell me Khīcī's features!
3920	By what kinds of features may I recognise Khīcī when I see him?'
	(Deval answered,) 'Listen, little boy! Your father's sister named Pemā was given to Khīcī in marriage;
	Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal is called your father's brother-in-law!'
	The little boy went and stood at his grandmother's house and home;
	he went and called out to his grandmother.
3925	'Grandmother, take charge of your calves;
	I am going to strike up a feud against Jindrāv Khīcī of Jāyal!'
	Then his grandmother considered, reflected in her mind, and spoke:
	'O son, what kind of married woman has spoken sarcastic words to you?
	What kind of married woman has made mock of you and taunted you?'
3930	(Rūpnāth replied,) 'Listen, O my grandmother! Nobody has spoken insults to me;
	nobody has made mock of me and taunted me.
	Grandmother, you told me falsehoods;

grandmother, you brought me up (speaking) falsehoods. Kolū in the barren sand-desert is known as my house and home; 3935 I am called eldest (son and) crown prince of King Būro. I used to have courtiers such as Cado and Dhebo; I used to have a father's brother such as Lord Pābūjī, (who was) great Laksmana, the ascetic deity of the sand-desert!' (Sonagarī said,) 'Brother little boy, in Khīcī's army excellent horses are saddled; little boy, how can you begin a battle alone? You used to have courtiers such as Cado and Dhebo; 3940 but in the battle Khīcī erected memorials to them.' Rūpnāth answered, 'O my mother, stay alert in your mind! I shall return after avenging my Rathor father and father's brother!' His grandmother shed flowing tears from her eyes; 3945 she scattered tears like a frightened wild peacock. The little boy left his grandmother behind as she wept and beat her breast; Rūpnāth's mind was set on the ochre dress of the *jogī*. The little boy took green coconuts; he went straight (to become) Guru Gorakhnāth's guest. The little boy went and stood next to Guru Gorakhnāth, who was seated in the ascetic's posture; 3950 bowing low he prostrated himself before Guru Gorakhnāth; he made entreaty before Guru Gorakhnāth. [Scene 39] Little boy, the Guru asked you a question: 'Why have you come to my ascetic's fire?' (Rūpnāth replied,) 'O Guru, the (Sun-)god with his rays disposes of (serious) business; 3955 initiate me as a disciple of Guru Gorakhnāth!' Then the Guru said, 'Little boy, you appear to me a young child (scarcely out) of your cradle;  $O jog \bar{i}$ , why have you put on ochre?" 3960 Little boy, anger arose in your mind; the little boy took on the form of a lion; the little boy took on the form of a lion; he made entreaty to Guru Gorakhnāth. The Guru saw the little boy's form, (and thought,) 'This little boy is some incarnation; 3965 I shall set him up as a disciple of Guru Gorakhnāth!' Well pleased, the Guru laid his hand on the boy's head; the Guru made him a disciple of Guru Gorakhnāth. The Guru took his fine dagger in his hand; O lord, he put fine glass earrings on the little boy. 3970 (Rūpnāth said,) 'O Guru, give me your blessing! With your blessing I shall take revenge on Khīcī.' When he spoke these words the Guru considered, and said, 'O son, are you going to take revenge on Jindrāv Khīcī?' (Rūpnāth) said, 'O Guru, what is my task? This is my very task; that is why I made you lay<sup>326</sup> your hand on my head.' (The Guru) said, 'Son, if at the age of twelve years you are going to fight Jindrāv Khīcī, where will you find him?' (Rūpnāth replied,) 'O Guru, do not worry about this matter. O Guru, place your hand on my head! with your blessing I shall kill Khīcī.' 3975 Bowing low the little boy made obeisance to the Guru; he fell at the feet of Guru Gorakhnāth. 'O Guru, give me your leave! With your leave I shall set off to Jayal.' When Rūpnāth had dressed himself as a  $jog\bar{i}$  he set off on the road to Jāyal. Then as he travelled and 3980 travelled, Rūpnāth went so far that he had no idea where he was going, because he had no knowledge

travelled, Rūpnāth went so far that he had no idea where he was going, because he had no knowledge of the road. Then as he travelled and travelled, night fell. Even during the night his mind was fixed on the thought that he had to go to Jāyal and kill Khīcī. Soon day broke, and Rūpnāth arrived on the border

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>326</sup> Literally 'I received' (*mhe...liyā*).

of Jāyal. Now Jindrāv Khīcī had left one or two bull-buffaloes stationed (there). He had left two bullbuffaloes stationed (there), so that if any (member of the) Rāṭhor family had escaped and came to kill him — this is what Jindrāv Khīcī thought — then these two bull-buffaloes would finish him off. Now with such matters in mind<sup>327</sup> Rūpnāth arrived on his border. Rūpnāth had with him no shield, no sword — nothing. Rūpnāth was travelling empty-handed. When those bull-buffaloes caught the scent of the Rāṭhor family they came at him, one from each side; and now they began to strike at him. Then Rūpnāth considered, 'Oho! These bull-buffaloes will kill me!' Now he had no weapon with him. Rūpnāth looked in this direction and that, and saw a  $m\tilde{u}j$  reed standing there. He plucked the  $m\tilde{u}j$  reed, stripped it with his teeth, and struck with it at the two bull-buffaloes. He struck with it at the two bull-buffaloes, and cut off both their heads. When he had cut off both their heads, Rūpnāth set off ahead. [Scene 94]



Scene 94: Rūpnāth kills Khīcī's buffalo

The *par* shows Rūpnāth using a sword rather than the reed mentioned in the epic narrative. On some *pars* the animal depicted is a ram, not a buffalo.

The little boy spread out his ascetic's fire in a garden; he set up his ascetic's fire in Khīcī's excellent garden. (Little boy,) your ascetic's fire burned for three full days; but not one man enquired after your welfare. On the fourth day the lady Pema was seated in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud; 3985 as she sat in her palace she saw the light of the ascetic's fire. Then the lady Pema reflected, 'No master-jogi comes to the kingdom of this wicked king. No jogi comes and no brahmin comes. Who has set up an ascetic's fire in my garden today?' Then Pemã put on the dress of a maidservant; she set out and arrived in the excellent garden. 3990 The lady took a bowl of milk in her hand; she came and called out to the little boy. [Scene 95] 'O master-*jogī*, where is your house and home? What kind of master-*jogī* are you who have come here practising austerities?' (Rūpnāth replied,) 'Lady, <sup>328</sup> this  $jog\bar{i}$  has no house and home; I am a master-jogi, wandering in all directions, bathing at holy places.' 3995 (Pemā said,) 'O master-jogī, take this bowl of milk in your hand; drink the milk of the white cow!' Then Rūpnāth said, 'Lady, where is your father's great home? Of which king are you called eldest daughter? 4000

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>327</sup> Literally 'considering in such a manner' (*aiṛī rīti dekha*).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup> Literally 'girl' (kiniyā).



Scene 95: Pemã visits Rūpnāth in Khĩcĩ's garden

Tell me about yourself;329

then I shall drink the milk you have in your hand.'

Then the lady Pemā said, 'O master- $jog\bar{\imath}$ , my father's home is Koļū, I am the daughter of Rāv Dhādal, I had brothers such as Būro and Pābūjī, and my name is Pemā. And they married me to Jindrāv Khīcī, and my husband's home is Jāyal.' Then Rūpnāth began to say, 'O father's sister, it is you I have come to to take revenge on that enemy!' Then his father's sister considered, and said, 'Little boy, tell me about yourself;

<sup>4005</sup> of what king are you called eldest (son and) crown prince?'

(Rūpnāth replied,) 'O my father's sister, Kolū is known as my village;

I am called eldest (son and) crown prince of King Būro.'

Then aunt and nephew were very happy, and they embraced. Then his father's sister began to weep, (and said,) 'O son, you are a young boy of twelve years; how will you fight this Khīcī, and how will you kill him?' (Rūpnāth) said, 'O father's sister, I may spend twelve (further) years in Jāyal, but I shall not return without killing Khīcī!

O father's sister, tell me Khīcī's features!

<sup>4010</sup> By what kinds of features may I recognise Khīcī when I see him?'

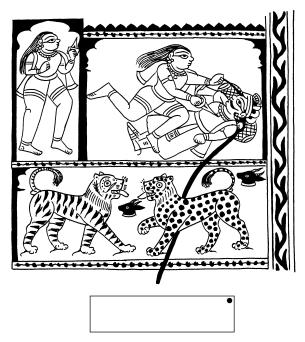
(Pemã said,) 'O son, it is my own sorrow that this Khĩcī has harmed my family so badly. But this is the very prayer I have been making before the blessed Lord, that if anyone in my family has escaped, they should take revenge on this Khĩcī. The blessed Lord heard me; but, child, you are very little, so you will not be able to fight him.' (Rūpnāth) said, 'O father's sister, do not worry about this matter. You tell me his features — which palace he lives in, which palace he sleeps in.' (Pemã) said, 'O son, his palace is extremely strange, so that you will have no idea whether it is a palace, or water, or the ground, or what.' (Rūpnāth replied,) 'O father's sister, then tell me all its features!' (Pemã said,) 'O son, I will tell you its features; but in front of it are either snakes or tigers as guards. First a snake-god will bite you; if you escape from the snake then the tiger will not let you go, and if you escape from the tiger then Jindrāv Khĩcī will not let you go. For the rest, I speak as your mother: heed my words, and return!' (Rūpnāth) said, 'O father's sister, my head may fall, but I shall not return!'

Then what did his father's sister say? 'O son, I shall give you the ring from my hand: wear it on your hand. Enter the palace, and keep on going inwards. Where you seem to see a lake — "Brother, it is full of water!" — do not fear, but throw down this ring of mine on the ground. The palace has a slope, and this ring will go rolling down that slope. Keep on going right behind it. If you see (what seems to be) the ground there, then pass along its left side. You cannot pass along its right side, so, O son, do not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>329</sup> Literally 'tell me your features' (*dījai mhā̃nai thārā ailāņa…vatāya*).

#### 336 The epic of Pābūjī

go that way. That place is full of deep water, and you would drown in it and die, die in the lake!' His father's sister was very happy, and she took off her ring and gave it to Rūpnāth. So Rūpnāth, with his ring and in the dress of a *jogī*, set off from there. Then his father's sister considered, and said, 'O son, you will encounter a black snake on the way. This is what you should do. Here is a bowl of milk: keep it, filled, in your hand; and if a snake comes to bite you then put this bowl of milk before it. The snake will start to drink the milk, and you carry on ahead.' (Rūpnāth said,) 'O father's sister, when I encounter a tiger further on, (what should I give) to it?' (Pemã said,) 'Take with you two goats' heads, so you may give both tigers the goats' heads, and enter further in. And then as soon as you go on ahead you will find Khĩcī sleeping in his palace.'<sup>330</sup> [Scene 96]



Scene 96: Rūpnāth kills Khīcī

On the left, Rūpnāth is seen entering Khīcī's bedroom knife in hand, after feeding goats' heads to the tigers. On the right, he kills the reclining Khīcī; Khīcī's blood flows down through the palace in a stream.

	The little boy went and stood at the edge of Khīcī's rug;
	the little boy seized his hair and sat on his chest.
4015	(Rūpnāth said,) 'O Jindrāv Khīcī, dispel the slumber from your eyes;
	today I shall levy vengeance for my Rāthor father and father's brother!'
	O Khĩcī, you opened your eyes from slumber;
	with both eyes you saw a little boy seated on your chest.
	(Khīcī said,) 'Little boy, tell me what is on your mind!
4020	Of which king are you called eldest (son and) crown prince?
	Little boy, where is your house and home?
	Of which king are you called eldest son?'
	(Rūpnāth replied,) 'O Khīcī of Jāyal, hear what is on my mind!
	Kolū in the barren sand-desert is my village;
4025	I am called eldest son of King Būro.'
	(Khīcī said,) 'Little boy, tell me what is on your mind!
	On what great business have you arrived in my pleasure-palace?'
	(Rūpnāth answered,) 'Listen, O Khīcī of Jāyal! You are forming a foolish idea in your mind;
	when the swords of the Rathors and the Khicis rang in battle,

<sup>4030</sup> O Khīcī, in the battle you erected memorials to my Rāthor (kinsmen).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup> Parbū omitted to specify at this point that Rūpnāth follows Pemā's instructions, and thus now finds himself in Khīcī's bedchamber.

Today I shall levy vengeance for my father and father's brother; O Jindrāv Khīcī, I shall cut off your head!'

His father's sister was standing in her palace (lofty as) a hovering cloud;

as she stood there, his father's sister called out to the little boy.

<sup>4035</sup> 'Little boy, you are delaying!<sup>331</sup>

You sit there discussing matters with your enemy!'

Then at his father's sister's words Rupnath drew his dagger and cut off Jindrav Khici's head. It was the middle of the night. When he cut off Jindrāv Khīcī's head the stream of his blood flowed downwards. Then what did the lady Pemã do? She placed her curd-churning bowl beneath that flow of blood. Then Jindrāv Khīcī's blood collected in that bowl, and in the middle of the night the lady Pemā churned that blood [Scene 97]. Now when the other Khīcī queens heard the sound of churning they said, 'Has Jindrāv Khīcī's queen gone mad, that she does her churning in the middle of the night? Now it is the middle of the night, now it is twelve o'clock or one o'clock, and she has done her churning in the middle of the night?' Then all the queens came to ask her. They said, 'O lady, have you become some great queen, that you do your churning in the middle of the night?' (Pemã) said, 'O mad queens, do not speak such words! When Jindrāv Khīcī destroyed my Rāthor (kinsmen) you churned your curd at twelve o'clock in the day; and today my Rathor (kinsman) has killed your Jindrav Khici, so I have churned his blood in the middle of the night!' When she said these words, lamentation broke out; let me tell you, the army and the batallions and (Khīcī's) men surrounded the palace on all four sides. Now the little boy was standing trapped in the middle of the palace, and his father's sister became very worried in her mind as to how the little boy should get out. Then Rūpnāth, holding the head he had cut off, came back the same way (he had gone). There stood his father's sister churning (Khĩcĩ's) blood. He went and stood before his father's sister and began to say to her, 'O father's sister, I have cut off his head, but now how am I to get out of the palace? The doors are shut on all four sides, and how am I to get out?' Then his father's sister Pemã considered, and said, 'O son, your father's mare Dhel is tethered in the seventh underground room. That mare will not allow any Khīcī to come near. Go to the mare Dhel and open the door, and let her out from her stable. Only that mare can help you; I can see nobody else who can help you here.' Then she showed Rūpnāth the way, and Rūpnāth went straight to the stable. The head was in his hand, and he went straight up to the mare. Then the mare smelt the scent of the Rāthor family, and thought, 'Today a master has come for me!' Rūpnāth took hold of his father's mare Dhel and saddled her, and mounted her. Then he began to say, 'O mare Dhel, if you will get me out of this palace today then I shall know that you are my father's mare!' Then so much strength arose in the mare Dhel, and she leaped up from there with so much zeal that she jumped Khīcī's palace and came outside. When she jumped the palace and came outside she went straight into the garden. Then behind her (Rūpnāth's) father's sister herself came into the garden, let me tell you. She came, and began to say, 'O son, now you have taken revenge on Khīcī, and you have indeed got out; now give me Khīcī's head so that I may become a satī!' (Rūpnāth) said, 'O father's sister, I shall take the head of this enemy Khīcī all the way to my grandmother's house, and when I have taken it there I shall fashion it into a ball and play ball with it. Maybe I shall give you the head later.'<sup>332</sup> (Pemā said,) 'O son, do not be so stubborn! Give me the head, so that I may become a satī with the head!'333

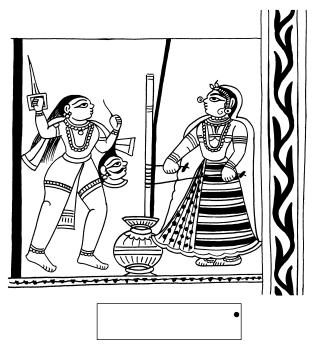
With these words Rūpnāth sat on his mare and whipped her up away from there [Scene 98]. The mare went straight to the fortress of Girnār. Having reached Girnār he went up to his grandmother; and Rūpnāth went and called out to his grandmother. 'See, grandmother! Today I have returned after killing Khīcī, the enemy on whom your Rūpnāth had to take vengeance! Today I have fulfilled the vow (I took) over those words which my aunts used to speak to me!'<sup>334</sup> Then at once his grandmother filled a tray (with diamonds and pearls) and came out, and when she had come out she began to perform Rūpnāth's welcome-ceremony. (Rūpnāth) said, 'Grandmother, why are you welcoming me? Do not welcome me; welcome the mare Dhel, for she saved my life and brought me to you.' Then his grandmother helped him down (from the mare) and clasped him to her; and she began to say, 'O son, today you have made your name in the land by returning after killing Khīcī to avenge your father and father's brother!' Now Rūpnāth ordered a silk cloth to go round that head, and he sat and fashioned it into a ball. He fashioned

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup> Or, taking the word *ghanī* as intrinsic to the line, 'you are delaying greatly'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Literally 'if you get the head later then you get it' (pachai thanai koī mātho miļai to miļai).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>333</sup> When he resumed the narrative at this point, Parbū evidently forgot that he had not resolved the dispute between Rūpnāth and Pemã over the head.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>334</sup> Ll. 3768 ff. above.



Scene 97: Pemã churns Khĩcĩ's blood and advises Rūpnāth The blood flows down from the previous scene into Pemã's churn as Rūpnāth arrives carrying Khĩcĩ's head.



Scene 98: Rūpnāth escapes on the mare Dhel

a ball, took bat in hand, and played ball in his grandmother's courtyard [Scene 99]. Then he struck one blow at the ball, and that blow went all the way to Gũjavo well. Rūpnāth went to Gũjavo well, and struck blow after blow until he came all the way (back) to his grandmother. He played excellent ball in his grandmother's courtyard; then by playing and playing (such) excellent ball he grew satisfied, and then he began to say, 'O grandmother, my father's sister is very distraught, so today I shall give her back that head, so that she may become a *satī*.' Then Rūpnāth struck the ball out of there with a blow, and he said, 'O father's sister, you may become a *satī* with the head of your husband which is coming (towards you)!' Rūpnāth drew (back his bat) and gave a blow at the ball, and the ball arrived there. Then his father's sister became a  $sat\bar{t}$  with that head.



Scene 99: Rūpnāth and a companion play hockey with Khīcī's head

Afterwards, Rūpnāth paid his respects to his grandmother, put his hands together (in supplication), and said, 'Grandmother, I myself have remained a disciple of Guru Gorakhnath, and I need neither kingdom nor throne — I need nothing.

4040 Grandmother, give me your blessing;

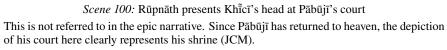
with your blessing my mind is set on the ochre dress of the  $jog\bar{\iota}$ .' Then Rūpnāth assumed his full form,<sup>335</sup> and went to Sāgāņ ro Dhoro<sup>336</sup> and set up his ascetic's fire; he set up his ascetic's fire beneath a kūmatiyo tree, and sat in Guru Gorakhnāth's ascetic posture. And his ascetic's fire is famous at Sagan ro Dhoro.

O great Rāthor Pābūjī, mounted on Kesar Kālamī!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> I.e. became manifest for what he truly was, a great holy man.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup> According to Parbū, a sandhill near Bikaner.





Appendices

# Appendix 1

## The story of Pābūjī as told by Mũhato Naiņasī

The following is a translation of the  $V\bar{a}ta P\bar{a}b\bar{u}j\bar{i}$   $r\bar{i}$  occurring in the seventeenth-century Chronicle (*Khyāta*) of Mũhato Naiṇasī (Sākariyā 1964, pp. 58–79). A synopsis of this  $V\bar{a}ta$  was published by L. P. Tessitori (1916, pp. 110–14); it is clear from a number of minor divergences that Tessitori and Sākariyā were working from different manuscripts containing occasional textual differences. I have remarked on such divergences in the notes, except when nothing more is in question than a trivial difference in the spelling of a name. I have also made occasional reference to the Hindi translation of the story (Dūgar 1934, pp. 167–81).

For conformity with the epic, proper names are spelt in the modern manner, without the 'inherent a' — thus, for example, Dhādhal not Dhādhala. In addition, to minimise confusion, every name is quoted in the same form throughout, ignoring honorifics (save for the  $-j\bar{i}$  of Pābūjī himself) and diminutives. I have employed a degree of licence in the translation of certain much-repeated words, reducing the number of occurrences of sentence-initial  $t\bar{a}har\bar{a}$  'then', and sometimes substituting 'ask', 'reply' etc. for the verb *kah*- 'say'. In all other respects, however, the translation has been kept as literal as possible, in the hope of conveying something of the very simple style of the original.

The numbers appearing in the margin refer to lines of the epic narrative, and are intended to draw attention to elements in that narrative which are comparable with the events described by Nainasī. Opening and closing angle-brackets are used to signify the beginning and end of an epic passage — thus <100 ... 200 > means 'Cf. II. 100–200 in the epic.' More detailed comparisons are indicated in a self-evident way by means of line-numbers without angle-brackets: such numbers often refer not to an individual line but to the beginning of a sequence.

\*\*\*\*\*

Dhẫdhal lived in Mahevo. He left Mahevo and came and halted by the lake in Pāṭaṇ.<sup>1</sup> Now nymphs (*apsarases*) used to come down to the lake.<sup>2</sup> When Dhẫdhal's tents were set up, the nymphs came down. Then Dhẫdhal saw the nymphs, and caught one of them and kept her. The nymph said, 'O great Rajpūt! You have done wrong. You should not have caught me, for I am a nymph.' Then Dhẫdhal said, 'You live with me.' The nymph replied, 'If you spy on me I shall go.' Then Dhẫdhal said, 'I shall not spy on you.' On this stipulation she remained. And they left Pāṭaṇ and came to Koļū.

Pamo Ghorandhār<sup>3</sup> was the ruler in Kolū. Dhādhal did not go to see Pamo. He came to Kolū and stayed where he had parked his wagons. In the course of time two children were born of the nymph's womb, one a daughter, one a son. The daughter's name was Sonā, the son's name was Pābūjī. Then a private dwelling was made for the nymph. There the nymph lived. Dhādhal went daily to the nymph's house.

Then one day Dhādhal reflected, 'Let us see, the nymph did say that I must not spy on her; well, today I shall go and see. Let us see what she is doing.' So in the last watch (of the day) Dhādhal went to the nymph's dwelling. There before him was the nymph in the form of a lioness, and there was Pābūjī

<2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So our text; Tessitori does not specify the place but refers only to Gujarat.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Though it is not sung as part of the epic narrative, *bhopos* know a story very similar to the one Nainasī tells here. Parbū's version of it is as follows: Benighted while out hunting, Dhādal (= Nainasī's Dhādhal) halted by a beautiful lake to rest. In the middle of the night some nymphs (*parīs*) came to bathe in the lake. Dhādal was woken by the sound of water splashing, and looked out. The other nymphs had left, but in the moonlight he saw the nymph Kesarparī bathing. He crept up and stole her clothes, and hid. Kesarparī came to look for her clothes; finding them gone, she called out with promises and threats for whoever had them to hand them back. Dhādal came before her, but refused to return the clothes until she agreed to marry him. Kesarparī consented, on the stipulation that he would never enter her room without first giving a cough to announce his presence; otherwise, she said, she would leave him. Dhādal promised to observe the stipulation. But one day, after Pābūjī's birth, he entered without warning, and saw his son being suckled by a tigress. The tigress at once changed her form back into that of the nymph Kesarparī, and told Dhādal that, because of his violation of her stipulation, she would now leave him forever. The baby Pābūjī asked his mother who would look after him in her absence, and she replied that when he was grown she would return to him in the form of a mare for him to ride; and later this happened.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Tessitori gives his name as Pemò.

in the form of a lion(-cub) taking suck from the lioness. Dhādhal saw this.<sup>4</sup> Then the nymph assumed her own form. Pābūjī became a child. Then Dhādhal went into the dwelling. The nymph said, 'Sir! I made a stipulation with you, that on the day you spied on me I should go; so now I am going.' With these words the nymph flew up and ascended into the sky. Dhādhal stood staring.

From then on Dhādhal kept Pābūjī in that same place. A nurse stayed there. He also kept a servantgirl. Then after some time Dhādhal died.

Now there were two sons, Pābūjī and Būro. Būro ascended the throne.<sup>5</sup> Subjects and servants, all went to Būro. None stayed with Pābūjī. Dhādhal had had two daughters: Pemā was married to Jindrāv Khīcī,<sup>6</sup> and Sonā was married to the Devaro ruler of Sirohī. Now Būro was the ruler. Pābūjī was (only) about five years old, but he was a miracle-worker. Alone he would ride out to hunt on his single she-camel and bring back game. This was how things stood.

Now there were seven Thorī<sup>7</sup> brothers, born of one mother: Cãdo, Devo, Khāpū, Pemalo, Khalmal, Khanghāro and Cāsal.<sup>8</sup> These seven brothers were the servants of Āno Vāghelo. Now famine struck Āno's land. Then the Thorīs killed an animal. Āno's son came to hear that the Thorīs had killed the animal. Then he came. He challenged the Thorīs. A quarrel broke out between the Thorīs and Āno's son. Āno's son was killed. Then the Thorīs, after killing Āno's son, yoked (beasts to) their wagons, took their children and fled. Āno came to hear that the Thorīs' father was killed. When Āno had killed the mounted and caught up with them. They fought. The Thorīs' father was killed. When Āno had killed their father he returned.<sup>9</sup> From then on, to whosesoever house the Thorīs went, no-one would take them in. They said, 'We are no match for Āno Vāghelo.' Then the Thorīs in. Then his advisers and ministers said, 'Sir! These Thorīs have come after killing Āno's son. If you take them in, hostility will arise between you and Āno. We are no match for Āno.' Then Pamo too, fearing Āno, bade the Thorīs farewell. He said, 'Go to the descendants of Dhādhal. They will take you in.'

Then the Thorīs took their wagons and came before Būro. They came, paid their respects to Būro, and said, 'Sir! If you will take us in, we shall stay.' Then Būro refused. He said, 'I have no need of you. But my brother Pābūjī has no servants: he will take you in.'

Then the Thorīs parked their wagons and came to Pābūjī's house. They asked, 'Where is Pābūjī?' The nurse said, 'Pābūjī has gone to hunt.' Then the Thorīs too went to hunt behind him. Before them Pābūjī aimed an arrow at a deer. His she-camel was seated. At this point the Thorīs asked, 'Hey, lad! Where is Pābūjī?' Then Pābūjī answered, 'Pābūjī is gone ahead to hunt.'

Then the Thorīs decided thus: 'This lad is standing here; let us take the she-camel and have our today's meal.' So the Thorīs thought. Now Pābūjī was wise and brave. He perceived what they had in mind. Pābūjī said, 'Hey, Thorīs! You take this she-camel and have your today's meal. When Pābūjī comes I shall tell you.'<sup>10</sup> Then the Thorīs took the she-camel and came to their tent. There they killed the she-camel and had it for their meal in the tent.

Now in the last watch (of the day) Pābūjī came to his tent bringing a deer. And during the last watch the Thorīs too came to pay their respects to Pābūjī. Before them Pābūjī was seated. Then the Thorīs thought. They said (to themselves), 'Hey! This is the same one who gave us the she-camel.' Then the Thorīs asked the nurse, 'Madam! Where is Pābūjī?' The nurse replied, 'Hey, brother! He is seated here; do you not recognise him?' They paid their respects to Pābūjī. Then Pābūjī said to Cãdo, 'Hey, Cãdo! Where is my she-camel that I entrusted to you?' Cãdo replied, 'Sir! You gave it us for our meal, so we

< 193 251 >

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Tessitori evidently interprets this sentence, 'She saw Dhadhal'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Evidently Dhadhal had established himself as a rival chieftain of Kolü; later we read that Pamo Ghorandhar has moved to another village. Buro and Pema (referred to in the next sentence but two) were Dhadhal's children by an earlier conventional marriage.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Naiņasī spells this name Jīdrāv Khīcī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> A disrespectful equivalent of Nāyak, the caste to which the *bhopos* of Pābūjī belong.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Tessitori has Khākhū for Khāpū, Khemalò for Khalmal, and Vāsalò for Cāsal; the first and last cases must represent different readings of the same name, for the normal MS spelling of Khākhū would be sāsū, and s and p are easily confused; the same applies to the letters v and c in the case of Vāsalò / Cāsal, and the distinction between l and l is editorial (Sākariyā uniformly and erroneously has Dhādhal for Dhādhal). It is interesting that this list fails to mention the 'eighth Thorī', Hariyo, who appears later in the story: Hariyo is equivalent to the epic Harmal, who likewise stands somewhat apart from Pābūjī's other companions. In our text a 'ninth Thorī', Dābo, is also mentioned.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Parbū Bhopo too knows of a connexion between Ano Vāghelo and Pābūjī's companions Cãdo and Dhēbo, but it is a somewhat different one: instead of killing their father, he *is* their father.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Or, 'I shall tell him'.

have eaten it.' Then Pābūjī said, 'What? What do you mean, you ate the she-camel? I shall have food given you for your meal. But how could one eat a she-camel?' Then he added, 'You did not eat the she-camel.' Then the Thoris answered, 'We did eat the she-camel; we can hardly bring it back to you now.'

Then Pābūjī appointed a man (to go) with them, and said, 'Go to their tent, and find out.' The Thoris went with the man to the tent, and what did they see? Where bones had been lying, there was that same she-camel, fettered and chewing the cud. They went, and what did they see? The she-camel was seated there. Then the Thoris asked their wives, 'How did this she-camel get here?' Their wives likewise replied, 'Sirs! It was not there before. We too have only just seen it.' Then the Thoris thought, 'This Rajpūt is a great miracle-worker. He will take us in.' They came before Pābūjī, bringing the she-camel with them. Then Pābūjī said, 'Hey! You told me you had eaten the she-camel.' The Thoris replied, 'Sir! We understand (now). You have shown us your power, sir.' Then Pābūjī said, 'Then you will stay?' The Thorīs answered, 'Sir! We shall stay.' Then the Thorīs stayed with Pābūjī as his servants. This was how things stood.<sup>11</sup>

Then Būro's daughter (Kelan) was married to Gogo (Cauhān). When the time came to give wedding-< 795 gifts to the girl, some promised cows, some promised other things. Then Pābūjī said, 'Sister, I shall fetch 854 Dodo<sup>12</sup> Sūmaro's herds of she-camels to give you.' Then Gogo laughed, and said, 'These days Dodo 858 Sūmaro is called a second Rāvaņa.<sup>13</sup> How will you bring his she-camels?' Pābūjī answered, 'I shall 859 bring the she-camels.' Then Gogo set out and went to his own place. Afterwards, Pābūjī said to Hariyo the Thorī, 'Hey, Hariyo! Go and look for Dodo's she-camels, so that we may bring them and give them to Būro's daughter. The people in her husband's home will laugh; they will say, When will your uncle 986 bring the she-camels to give you?' Then Hariyo went to look for the she-camels. 1529 >

Meanwhile, Cado kept saying to Pabuji, 'I owe Ano Vaghelo a debt of vengeance; help me to pay it off, sir.' Then Pābūjī replied, 'Indeed, I shall help you.'

At this time Pābūjī's sister Sonā and Sonā's Vāghelī co-wife were (once) playing caupar.<sup>14</sup> Now Vāghelī's father (Āno Vāghelo) had given her many ornaments, and Vāghelī made much of her ornaments and praised them greatly. Then they began to quarrel with each other. Then Vāghelī taunted Sonā. She said, 'Your brother eats in the company of Thoris.' Sona grew angry. Then the king (of Sirohi, her husband,) said, 'O Rāthor woman! Why are you angry? She speaks the truth, in that Pābūjī does sit in the company of Thoris.' Then Sona answered, 'What you say is true; but you have no ministers like my brother's Thorīs.' Thus spoke Sonā, whereupon the king became enraged. In the king's hand was a whip, and he dealt her three lashes with it.

Then Sonā wrote a letter and sent it to Pābūjī. She wrote thus: 'At Vāghelī's word the king struck me.' A man took the letter and gave it into Pābūjī's hand. Pābūjī read the letter and summoned Cādo, and said, 'Make ready. We shall ride against the king of Sirohī. A letter has come from my sister.' Then the seven Thoris mounted; for Pābūjī to ride there was the mare Kālamī.<sup>15</sup>

The Kāchelo Cārans had gone to the sea to load a cargo, and they took with them a mare. With it they came to the edge of the sea, and halted. Then a  $tejala^{16}$  horse came out (of the sea) and mounted the mare. The foal Kālamī was born to her. Jindrāv (Khīcī) asked the Kāchelos for the mare (Kālamī), but the Cārans would not give her. And Būro asked them, but still they would not give her. Then Pābūjī asked them. Then the Cārans gave the mare to Pābūjī. They said, 'Sir! We have given the mare to you; if ever we have need, then come to our aid.' Then Pābūjī said, 'If ever you should have need, I shall not (stop to) put on my shoes.' Having made this promise he took the mare. Then Jindrāv Khīcī and Būro 313 > were angry with the Cārans.

886 > < 1256

< 252

288

292

312

Komal Kothari reports hearing a very similar story in the far West of Rajasthan, which again has to do with Pābūjī's companions being persuaded to stay with him: Pābūjī sent Cādo and Dhēbo to fetch water, which they were to carry on the back of a buffalo; but when they reached the water Dhebo felt so hungry that he ate the buffalo. The two brothers returned to Pābūjī and told him what had happened; but he commanded them to go back and look for the buffalo, and when they did so they found it alive and whole, with a full water-container on its back.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Tessitori gives this name as both Devò and Dedò; there can be no doubt that our reading is preferable, as Dodo was a common Sūmaro name.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> vodho rāvana, so interpreted by both Tessitori and Sākariyā. vodho, obscure in sense, is evidently the same as the odho that occurs later in the same context. Cf. also RHSK, s.v. dodho rāvana: '(m.) 1. [Rāvana's brother] Kumbhakarna; 2. great Rāvaņa; (adj.) very powerful.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> A board-game.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Spelt Kāļavī by Nainasī. The name is presumably connected with the adjective kāļo (feminine kāļī) 'black'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Sense obscure: possibly 'wonderful', or perhaps merely the name of the horse.

Then Pābūjī mounted and came to Būro's house. He paid his respects to Būro. Then he voiced his respects to his sister-in-law, who was inside. A servant-girl went inside and said to Dod-Gehalī,<sup>17</sup> 'Madam! Pābūjī has sent you his respects.' Then Dod-Gehalī said to the servant-girl, 'Go and tell my brother-in-law that his sister-in-law summons him inside.' The servant-girl went and told him. Then Pābūjī went inside. Dod-Gehalī said, 'Pābūjī! You should not have taken the mare from the Cārans. Your brother had asked for the mare, so you should not have taken her.' Then Pābūjī replied, 'If my brother is to take the mare, here she is.' His sister-in-law answered, 'For what purpose should he take her now? But what will you do with the mare? Plough your fields and sit down to eat? Rather it seems that now you have taken the mare you will go on plundering expeditions.' Then Pābūjī said, 'If Būro is to take the mare, take her. You taunt me, but I too am a Rajpūt; I too need the mare. And since you speak of plunder, I shall fetch the mares of Dīdvāno<sup>18</sup> itself.' Thus spoke Pābūjī. Then Dod-Gehalī replied, 'Sir, my brothers are not such men as would allow you to bring back plunder. Why, they would catch up with you on the road and arrest you, and know that you were the brother of their brother-in-law, and so not kill you but (bind your arms)<sup>19</sup> behind your back and make you weep bitterly.' Then Pābūjī said, 'I am a Rāthor. Have you ever heard of a Dod beating a Rāthor?' The Dods ruled in Dīdvāņo; there Būro had been married. Then Pābūjī, after quarrelling with his sister-in-law, came back to the tent.

Then he summoned Cādo, and said, 'Cādo! We shall go to the Devaros (of Sirohī) afterwards; first we shall plunder Dīdvāņo.' Then Pābūjī mounted. The seven Thorī brothers mounted. They travelled and travelled, and came near to Dīdvāņo. Then Pābūjī threw down his quiver at a certain spot, and sat down. He left his mare nearby. And the Thorīs took a herd of she-camels, and drove them to that place. Then the camel-herd went before the Dods and cried, 'Sirs! They have taken the she-camels; ride in pursuit.' The Dods asked, 'About how many riders are there?' He replied, 'Sirs! There are seven Thorīs on foot making away with their spoils.' Then they rode in pursuit, until the Thorīs with the she-camels appeared in front of them. The riders, pursuing from behind, came level with the spot where Pābūjī was seated. Then Pābūjī loosed some arrows. As a result, ten men of the Dods were killed. Then Pābūjī called to Cādo, and to the other Thorīs too, 'Come back!' The Thorīs turned back. They took their horīs who were with Pābūjī captured the Dod leader. Then the remainder of the Dods' company turned back. Pābūjī said, 'Release the she-camels. Our business was with these Dods, so take them with us.'<sup>20</sup>

Then, taking the Dods with them, they travelled through the night until they came to Kolū. They placed the Dods in the assembly-hall. And they themselves went into the palace and slept. Then dawn came, and Pābūjī awoke. He said to the nurse, 'Nurse! You go to Dod-Gehalī and summon her here. Tell her that Pābūjī said, Come, sister-in-law, and see my palace; I have had it made anew.' Then the nurse went to summon Būro's wife. And Pābūjī said to the Thorīs, 'Cādo! Bind the Dods' arms behind their backs with their turbans, make them weep by pinching them with your fingers, and place them standing beneath the window.' Then Cādo took the Dods and brought them beneath Pābūjī's window, and stood there. Meanwhile, the nurse went to Dod-Gehalī and said, 'Mistress! Pābūjī summons you. He says, I have had my palace made anew; pray come and see it.'

Then Dod-Gehalī sat in her ox-carriage and came to see Pābūjī's palace. Before her was seated Pābūjī; he rose and paid his respects to her. He said, 'Mistress sister-in-law! Beneath the window is a show: behold it.' She began to look through the window. Then the Thorīs pinched the Dods with their fingers, and they began to weep. What did Dod-Gehalī see? Beneath her were her brothers, bound and weeping.<sup>21</sup> Then Dod-Gehalī said, 'Pābūjī! What is going on here? I spoke to you in jest.' Then Pābūjī answered, 'Sister-in-law! I likewise brought them here in jest. But insults should not be addressed to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Būro's wife, equivalent to the epic Gailovat. Tessitori has Gahelī for the second part of her name.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Dod-Gehalī's native place.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> This phrase is missing in the text, presumably through damage to Sākariyā's MS, but Dūgar in his translation and Sākariyā in a footnote both give it thus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> There is an inconsistency in the story at this point: only one Dod was said to be captured alive, but several are taken back to Kolū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> The text erroneously refers to only a single brother. In Tessitori's version the treatment meted out to the Dods is more severe: '...what did she see but her brothers, their hands tied behind their backs, their faces turned upwards, and their cheeks watered with tears, whilst the Thorīs were pulling them by the hair and administering them a generous thrashing'. Note that the description translated here more exactly *mimics* the treatment Dod-Gehalī had promised Pābūjī at her brothers' hands: Pābūjī's aim is not revenge or punishment, but rather a playful demonstration of his own easy superiority over the Dods.

Rajpūts; taunts should be addressed to wicked sons.<sup>22</sup> Then Dod-Gehalī said, 'You have done well. Now release them.' Then at his sister-in-law's word Pābūjī released the Dods.

Afterwards, Dod-Gehalī took her brothers and kept them for four days, and then bade them farewell. After this, Hariyo, who had been looking for (Dodo Sūmaro's) she-camels, came and said to Pābūjī, 'Sir! We cannot lay our hands on Dodo's she-camels. Dodo is mighty; his kingdom is great. And in between flow the five rivers.<sup>23</sup> He is called a second Rāvaṇa.<sup>24</sup> We are no match for him.' Thus spoke Hariyo on his return. Then Pābūjī said, 'Very well, we shall deal with him as we come back. As for now, ride against the Devaros.' Then they all, eight mounted and Hariyo the ninth on foot, rode against Sirohī.

On the way lived Āno Vāghelo. Āno's sway was great; but those (of Pābūjī's company) too were all miracle-workers. Cādo said, 'Sir! Āno lives here; and we owe him a debt of vengeance.' Then they urged on (their mounts), and came to Āno's village, and halted in his garden. Then the gardener went to Āno and cried, 'Sir! A number of riders have come and halted (here), and they have plucked all (the fruit of) the garden and eaten it.' When Āno heard this he mounted and rode off. Then a fight took place between Pābūjī and Āno Vāghelo. Āno's whole company was killed. Āno too was slain. Then Pābūjī, after killing Āno, said to Āno's son, 'I shall kill you too.' Āno's son presented his mother's ornaments to Pābūjī. Then Pābūjī established Āno's son on the throne.

After establishing Āno's son on the throne, they themselves rode towards Sirohī; they travelled through the night to Sirohī. (Pābūjī) said to the king, 'You will imagine that Pābūjī has come to meet you, but I have not come for a meeting. You struck my sister with a whip; that is why I have come.' Then the king likewise gathered all his company together and mounted. There was a fight. Then Pābūjī said to Cādo, 'Cādo! We must not kill the king but capture him.' Then when the fight took place many of the Company of the Devaros were killed, and the king fell into the hands (of Pābūjī's company) and was captured. And Pābūjī said, 'Do not kill him. He is a son of Devījī.' Then Pābūjī's sister came before Pābūjī seated in her ox-carriage, and said, 'Brother! Grant me a boon:<sup>25</sup> release the king.' Then Pābūjī, at his sister's word, released the king. And Pābūjī gave to his sister the ornaments of Āno Vāghelo's wife, and said, 'Sister! (I give) these ornaments to you as a wedding-gift.' Then there was harmony between the two brothers-in-law. The king brought Pābūjī into the fortress of Sirohī.<sup>26</sup>

Then Pābūjī went, together with his sister, to inform Vāghelī about her father. Sonā said to Vāghelī, 'Sister! Perform the customs (relating to bereavement). My brother has come here after killing your father Āno Vāghelo to avenge the Thorīs.' Then Vāghelī fell to her knees.

And Pābūjī dined there at his sister's house, and mounted. Then he said to Cãdo, 'Cãdo! We have avenged your father, and we have also returned the insult suffered by my sister.<sup>27</sup> Now let us go. We shall take Dodo's she-camels and give them to my brother's daughter. There too her kin (by marriage) will be laughing and taunting her.'

So then they rode from there and set off for Dodo's place. He sent Hariyo on ahead. On the road ahead was the realm of Mirzā Khān, and there they arrived. Now Mirzā had a garden in which no-one was allowed to halt. Whoever halted there would be killed. He too had a great kingdom. Pābūjī set up his tent in Mirzā Khān's garden, and he broke down and destroyed the whole garden. Then the gardener went and cried to the Khān, 'Sir! Some Rajpūt has halted in the gardener answered, 'Sir! He is a Hindu; he has his turban bound on the left-hand side.'<sup>28</sup> Then the Khān said, 'Ah! We are no match for him. He

- <sup>26</sup> Parbū Bhopo too knows a story in which Pābūjī punishes Sonã's husband, Sūro Devaro of Sirohī, for beating her; but according to him this occurred after Pābūjī's ascent to heaven as a miraculous intervention on his part (*sāyl*).
- <sup>27</sup> Or possibly, with Sākariyā, 'and we have also fulfilled our promise to my sister'.

< 314

1765

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Play on words between *rajapūta* 'Rajpūt' and *kapūta* 'wicked son'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> pamcanada, Sanskrit equivalent of the Persian panjāb. Yet it is not the Panjab itself that is here referred to, but the Indus: cf. Yule and Burnell 1903, s.v. PUNJAUB: 'The name Panj-āb in older Mahommedan writers is applied to the Indus river, after receiving the rivers of the country which we call Punjaub. In that sense Panj-nad [= pamcanada], of equivalent meaning, is still occasionally used.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> odho rāvaņa: cf. n. 13 above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Literally 'a bodice of immortality' (*amara kãcalī*): one of the prescribed gifts to a bride from her brother, it symbolises the hope that she will die before her husband, i.e. never suffer the shame of widowhood. (Information from Komal Kothari.) Here it is used figuratively to mean 'the gift of not being widowed'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Sākariyā notes that the Rāthors tie their turbans on the left, and are known as *vāmībandha* in consequence.

killed Āno Vāghelo.' So the Khān took fresh fruits and went out to greet him. He<sup>29</sup> took horses, cloth and fruit and came out to the garden to greet him. He came and met Pābūjī. Then Pābūjī was pleased with him. He gave back all the rest and kept one horse, and he gave the horse to Hariyo.

After meeting the Khān, Pābūjī rode, and came upon the five rivers. Then Pābūjī said to Cãdo, 'Cãdo! Let us see, measure the depth of the water. About how deep is it?' Cãdo measured the depth, and the water was (several) poles<sup>30</sup> deep. Then Cãdo said, 'Sir! We cannot cross, so let us set up our tent here. If the she-camels should at any time come over to this side, we shall take them.'

While they were talking in this way, Pābūjī performed some magic, so that they crossed and stood on the other side. Cãdo again understood the power (of Pābūjī). Then (Pābūjī) said to Cãdo, 'Cãdo! Round up the herd of she-camels.' Then the Thorīs went and rounded up the whole herd. They bound Dhīl, the camel-herd. They came before Pābūjī with the she-camels. Then Pābūjī released Dhīl, the camel-herd, and mounted him on a tailless bull-camel, and said, 'Hey! You arrange the pursuit for Dodo.<sup>31</sup> Tell him that we are making away with his herds of she-camels. If he can round them up, let him come quickly.'

Then the camel-herd went and cried, 'Peace be with you, O gracious one! They have driven off all the herds of she-camels; pursue them.' Dodo replied, 'Hey! You have eaten cannabis, haven't you? Who is there nowadays who could take Dodo Sūmaro's she-camels?'<sup>32</sup> Then the camel-herd said, 'Sir! Some Rāṭhors have taken your she-camels, and they said, If you can come, come quickly.' As soon as he heard this, Dodo Sūmaro assembled a company and mounted. But Pābūjī drove the she-camels on, and they swam through the water and came to the other side; and he took his company across, and made them ride on.

Dodo rode in pursuit from behind, and, coming to Mirzā Khān's village, he said to Mirzā, 'Some Rāṭhoṛs have taken my she-camels; you come in pursuit too.' Mirzā was Dodo's servant, so he too mounted and accompanied Dodo. Then Mirzā said, 'Do not go on. The she-camels were taken by Pābūjī Rāṭhoṛ. Even if we kill our horses we shall never catch up with him. Turn back. He who killed Āno Vāghelo will not die at your hands. So, sir, collect all your company together and go back.' When Mirzā spoke thus, Dodo turned back and came to his own place.

< 1979 2268

> 2292 2319>

Now Pābūjī arrived with the she-camels in Ūmarkot of the Sodhos. Then as they walked along beneath the fort, the Sodhī (princess),<sup>33</sup> who was seated at a window, saw Pābūjī. Then Sodhī sent word to her mother to say, 'If you are going to have me married, even if later on, there goes Pābūjī Rāthor: marry me (to him).' Then she spoke to (her father) the Sodho ruler. He sent a man after Pābūjī to say, 'Sir! Marry into my family before you depart.' Then Pābūjī replied, 'Sir! At present I am making away with these she-camels. I shall come later and be married.' Then (the ruler of Ūmarkot) sent a coconut<sup>34</sup> with some Sodho men. Then the men gave Pābūjī a  $t\bar{t}ko$ ,<sup>35</sup> and gave the coconut into his hand, and, having (thus) performed the betrothal, went back.

having (thus) performed the betrothal, went back. Pābūjī travelled on and came to Dadrairo.<sup>36</sup> Before him was seated Gogo. (Gogo) was always making fun of his wife Kelan, saying, 'When will your father's brother bring Dodo's she-camels to give you?' At this point Hariyo came. He came and said, 'Have word sent inside to your wife that Pābūjī is come; he has brought the herds of Dodo's she-camels that he promised her. (Go and) herd them.' Then Gogo came out and met Pābūjī. (Pābūjī) herded all the she-camels and gave them to his brother's daughter. And he said, 'Except for a single tailless bull-camel, this is the whole herd.' Then Gogo collected all the she-camels together. But in his mind Gogo did not believe (Pābūjī). (He thought,)

<sup>35</sup> Auspicious mark on the forehead.

417 > < 1850

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> The word *mī̃yai* is problematical.

 $<sup>^{30}</sup>$  *vā̃sa*, a bamboo measuring-pole about ten feet long.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> *tū̃ dodai rai vāhara ghāta*, problematical; Sākariyā's gloss has the appearance of an interpretation: 'You inform Dodo about [the need for] pursuit.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Some *bhopos* know a *karī* (couplet) which forms an extraordinarily close analogy to this detail of Naiņasī's story: Rāvaņa, informed by his camel-herds that Pābūjī has stolen his she-camels, accuses them of having taken cannabis. Parbū Bhopo knows this couplet, but did not include it in the performance translated in this work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> The text used by Tessitori evidently contained her name, Phūlvantī, the same as the name Phulvantī used by the epicsingers.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Symbol of betrothal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Elsewhere in the *Khyāta* (Sākariyā 1964, p. 278) this name appears as Darairo, and Dūgar's translation of the *Vāta Pābūjī* rī refers to the place as Darero. Tessitori has Sodarò, the result of an erroneous word-division (*so darairai āyā* read as *sodarai rai āyā*). The normal name for Gogo's place is Dadrevo.

'Nowadays Dodo is very mighty. By whom could his she-camels be taken? He has brought them from somewhere else.'

Then Gogo made a meal for Pābūjī, and thought, 'I shall see Pābūjī's miraculous power also.' Then Gogo and Pābūjī took their meal.

When they had taken their meal, they sat down. Then Gogo said to Pābūjī, 'Pābūjī! I have a debt of vengeance concerning someone. So you stay here, and I shall take my revenge.'<sup>37</sup> Then Pābūjī answered, 'Very well, I shall stay.'

Then night fell. Gogo said to Pābūjī, 'At dawn we shall take the omens. If the omens are good we shall ride.' Then Pābūjī said, 'Why shall we take the omens? Wherever you ride we shall return victorious.' Gogo replied, 'Sir! In our land people believe in omens.'<sup>38</sup> Then at night they slept.

And when dawn came, Gogo and Pābūjī both mounted their horses and went to take the omens. (But) there was no omen there. Then both the chiefs spread a cloth directly beneath a single tree and slept. They left both the horses untethered to graze. Meanwhile it became cold. Then they awoke.

Then Gogo said, 'I shall fetch the horses, so that we may go home.' Pābūjī answered, 'Sir! Be seated. I shall fetch them.' Then Gogo replied, 'You are senior (to me in status); even were you junior, you are my father-in-law('s brother); you are *paga-vado*.<sup>39</sup> You sit down; I shall fetch them.' Pābūjī said, 'This is true, but you are old and I am young.' Then Pābūjī went to find the horses. As he went on, what did he see? There were two serpents that had become *sekhara*<sup>40</sup> and were grazing the horses. And round the horses' hooves were hobbles formed of two (other) serpents. When Pābūjī saw this, he thought, 'Gogo has here demonstrated his miraculous power to me.' Then Pābūjī came back. He came back and said to Gogo, 'Sir! The horses cannot be seen. They have gone off somewhere. I did not find them.'

Then Pābūjī went and sat on the cloth, and Gogo took a short spear in his hand and went to find the horses. What did he see before him? There was a large pool filled with water. In it was a boat, and in the boat both horses were floating. The pool was very deep. Gogo thought, 'Pābūjī has here demonstrated his miraculous power to me.' Realising this, Gogo came back to Pābūjī. Pābūjī said, 'Sir! Did you find the horses?' Then Gogo said, 'Sir! In my mind there was doubt, but it has now been effaced. It is you that I have found.'<sup>41</sup>

Then Pābūjī and Gogo went for the horses together. What did they see before them? (The horses) were standing free and grazing. Then they took the horses, put on their bridles, mounted, and came to Gogo's assembly-hall. (Gogo) gave Pābūjī a meal and bade him farewell.

Pābūjī and Hariyo the Thorī mounted and, having given (Kelaņ) the she-camels, came to Koļū. Then he became *vaseka*.<sup>42</sup>

Pābūjī came to be twelve years old. Then the Sodhos wrote the announcement of the wedding-date and sent it. They said, 'Form the wedding-procession and come quickly.' Then Pābūjī made preparations for the wedding-procession. He summoned Jindrāv Khīcī. He summoned Gogo. He summoned Būro. He made preparations for the wedding-procession. And he summoned the king of Sirohī also, but he did not come. Then the wedding-procession mounted.

It was (time for) the wedding of Cãdo's daughter(s) also. Cãdo had found himself in trouble; then he gave a daughter (in marriage) in (each of) seven villages. Seven separate wedding-processions came for them.<sup>43</sup> Then Pābūjī said to Cãdo, 'Cãdo! You too have a wedding. You stay here.' So Cãdo stayed there. And Dãbo<sup>44</sup> went with (Pābūjī).

<2227 2250>

< 2511

2513

2630

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> I.e. 'Do not go back home yet, but join my expedition.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> The idea is not 'our customs differ from yours', but rather 'we both have to observe accepted custom', for Gogo's reference to 'our land' uses a form ( $\tilde{a}pano$ ) which means 'of you and of me'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> 'Senior in status although junior in age'; a curious expression, whose literal meaning is 'large of foot'. (Information from Komal Kothari.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Sense obscure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> I.e. 'understood'. It is worth remarking that in the magic-competition each party uses a device associated with one of his own chief characteristics: Gogo is a snake-god, whilst Pābūjī is able miraculously to transport animals across water.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Sense obscure; the sentence might equally well mean, 'Then there was a *vaseka*'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> These seven wedding-processions (containing 140 Āherīs) are referred to again later, when they take part in the final battle. They are clearly the equivalents of the 'wedding-procession of seven score Rebārīs' who take part in the final battle in the epic (ll. 3533–4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Printed as Dãvo at this point, but both the later references to him are spelt with -b-. As remarked above (n. 8), Dãbo is not one of the seven Thorīs listed; Tessitori's version does not mention him, but refers instead to Devo, who does appear in the list. The name Dãbo may well be a variant form of Dhēbo, Pābūjī's companion in the epic story.

Then an omen of battle appeared to the wedding-procession as it travelled on the road. The augurers 2719 said, 'Sir! The omens have not been good; turn back. You<sup>45</sup> shall be married on a different date.' Then he replied, 'You turn back. I shall not return. People would say that Pābūjī was anointed as a bridegroom (but is not yet a husband).' Pābūjī rode on, and with him was only Dābo. The rest of the company all turned back.

When two hours of the night had passed, Pābūjī arrived in Dhāt (Ūmarkot). There the Sodhos 2810 performed his wedding properly. Then Pābūjī, having performed the circumambulations, prepared to 2962 go. The Sodhos said, 'Sir! What fault is ours that you do not dine (with us), nor take any meal? For 2964 what reason? Stay for two or three days, so that we may give the wedding-gifts before bidding you farewell.' Pābūjī answered, 'Bad omens appeared to us. For that reason we shall travel home through the night. We shall come back in a month or so. See to the meal and the wedding-gifts then.' Then the Sodhos said, 'If your lordship wishes, then mount.' Pābūjī mounted. Then Sodhī said, 'I too shall not remain; I shall go with you.' Then Sodhī too sat in her ox-carriage and went with him, and Pābūjī set 3015 >

off through the night and came to Kolū. There was joy and celebration there. Pābūjī and Sodhī went and slept in the palace. Dabo went to his own home. Now Jindrav Khici had come (in the wedding-procession), and Pabuji and Buro had bade him

farewell. Then as he travelled on the road, Jindrāv took the cattle of the Kāchelo Cārans. The herdsman came and cried, 'Madam! The cattle were grazing when Jindrāv Khīcī (took) them all thence; he is making away with them.' Then Birvarī, the Cāran lady, came before Būro and wailed, 'Būro! Hurry in pursuit. Khīcī is making away with the cows he has rounded up.' Then Būro replied, 'Sister! My eye is

troubling me. I cannot ride today.'

Then the Cāran lady came wailing to Pābūjī's palace. She came and said to Cādo, 'Cādo! Pābūjī is 3060 not here, and Khīcī has taken all my cattle, so you ride (in pursuit).' Then Cādo said, 'Hey! Do not wail. Pābūjī is come.' Meanwhile, Pābūjī too looked out from a window. He said, 'What is it?' Then (Cādo) said, 'Sir! Jindrāv has taken the cattle of Birvarī the Kāchelī. And Būro will not ride (in pursuit).'

Then Pābūjī said, 'Have the horses saddled.' Pābūjī mounted. All the Thoris mounted. A hundred 3210 and forty members of the wedding-processions (come for Cado's daughters), and Cado's seven brothers, 3311 all mounted. They caught up with Khīcī. There was a fight there. Many of Khīcī's folk were killed. Pābūjī rounded up all the cattle. 3361

They came to Kolū with (the cattle). There was a well called Gūjavo, and they thought to water 3414 the Cāran lady's cattle there. So they raised up (the leather water-bag in) the well, but no water came 3461 out. Then Birvarī the Cāran lady said, 'O great Rāthor! As you rounded them up, so water them.' Then 3448

Pābūjī himself began to draw from the well. He pulled up one leather bagful. With it tanks, pitchers and 3473 > troughs were all filled. All the cattle of Birvarī the Cāran lady were watered.<sup>46</sup>

Now afterwards, Birvarī's younger sister went to Būro and cried, 'Būro! How long a time will you live now? Pābūjī has been killed.' Thus she spoke. Then Būro became angry. Būro mounted, and went and caught up with Khīcī. Then he said, 'Hey, Khīcī! Where are you off to<sup>47</sup> after killing Pābūjī? Stand fast.' Then Khīcī was afraid. He said, 'Sir! Pābūjī took the cattle and turned back. Do not fight.' But Būro still did not believe it. Then there was a fight. Būro was killed.

Then Khīcī said to his company, 'If we do not kill Pābūjī today, he will not leave us alone from now on.' Then Khīcī's company turned back. They came to Kundal,48 to Pamo Ghorandhār's house. Then < 3481 they said to Pamo, 'These Rathors will come along oppressing your land; but if you accompany us today we shall kill Pābūjī in an ambush.' Then Pamo too mounted and accompanied them. 3498

They came riding against Pābūjī. Pābūjī had watered the cows and left them. At this point he saw 3500 (a cloud of) dust. Then Pābūjī said, 'Hey, Cādo! Whence comes this dust?' Cādo answered, 'Sir! Khīcī 3505 has come.' And in the first fight Cado struck with his sword at Khīcī, but Pabūjī caught hold of the 3371 sword. He said, 'Do not kill him, or my sister (Pemã) will become a widow.' Then Cãdo said, 'Sir! You 3372 did ill to catch hold of my sword. Will these people leave us alone? You urged us to fight well.' Cado 3373 added, 'The wretch has come.' Then Pābūjī made ready the battlefield and fought. A great battle took 3379

< 3044

3048

3572

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Literally 'We'.

 $<sup>^{46}</sup>$  Tessitori's version of this passage is so much condensed that the miraculous element is lost: 'When he took them back to Kolū, the poor beasts were dying of thirst, so he took them to the well and with his own hands drew up water for them'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Literally 'Where did you go'.

<sup>48</sup> Probably a village about ten miles NNW of Kolū, although this is spelt 'Kundāl' by the Survey of India (the more recent 1:250,000 map NG 43-1 in the U502 series appears to have mistranscribed this name as 'Kundāt'). Perhaps Pamo Ghorandhār had been ousted from Kolū by Dhādhal or his sons (see n. 5 above).

place. Then Pābūjī was killed. The seven Āheŗī<sup>49</sup> brothers were killed. Seven wedding-processions had
 come (for Cãdo's daughters), in which were a hundred and forty Āheŗīs: all were killed. There was a
 great fight. Many of Khīcī's men too were killed. Khīcī, after fighting, went to his own place. Pamo

<3708 After Pābūjī Sodhī became a *satī*. After Būro Dod-Gehalī prepared to become a *satī*. Dod-Gehalī
3720 was then seven months pregnant. Folk said, 'There is a child in your womb: do not become a *satī*.' Then
3727 Dod-Gehalī took a knife and ripped open her womb, and drew out a son, and gave him to the nurse. She
3736 said, 'Look after him well. He will become a great demigod and hero.' Then he was given the name

4037 Later, Jhararo came to be twelve years old. Then Jhararo avenged his father's brother and his father.

<sup>3948</sup> He killed Jindrāv Khīcī. Then he ruled. Jhararo lives to this very day. He met Gorakhnāth.<sup>51</sup> He became  $a siddha^{52}$  and a hero.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> A synonym for Thorī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> The name means 'Rip'. In the epic narrative this child is generally called Rūpnāth, but the name Jhararo is also used.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Gorakhnāth predated the probable lifetime of Pābūjī by — at the very least — a hundred years, but 'meeting Gorakhnāth' remains a commonplace for important religious figures for centuries (e.g. Gurū Nānak, founder of the Sikh religion, who was born in 1469 A.D.: see W. H. McLeod, *Gurū Nānak and the Sikh religion*, Oxford, 1968, p. 11 and passim). Here the reference is not to a mere meeting but rather to an initiation of Jhararo as a Gorakhnāthī *jogī*, as the next sentence makes clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> A semi-divine undying saint, here (as often) one of the principal Gorakhnāthī jogīs.

# Appendix 2

## Residual scenes from the par

In addition to scenes showing events from the epic narrative, Pābūjī *paṛs* typically contain a small number of other depictions. These fall into three categories: scenes from the *Rāmāyaṇa*, *sāyls* (stories of miracles performed by Pābūjī after his ascent to heaven), and mythical animals.

#### Scenes from the Rāmāyaņa

As well as the scenes of Harmal's visit to Lańkā and Pābūjī's camel-raid, the left-hand extremity of the *par* also contains depictions of a celebrated sequence of events from the Rāma-story. In Scene 101, Hanumān is shown entering Lańkā to find Rāma's wife Sītā, abducted by Rāvaņa. In Scene 102, Hanumān appears three times: hiding in a tree in Rāvaņa's garden, he finds Sītā; then he presents her with Rāma's ring; finally, on the right, he tears up the trees of the garden.



Scene 101: Hanumān enters Lankā to search for Sītā

#### Sāyls

The term  $s\bar{a}yl$ , which means simply 'petition, prayer', is used by *bhopos* to refer to stories in which the heavenly Pābūjī comes to the aid of his earthly devotees.<sup>1</sup> *Bhopos* can tell a number of such stories, and two of them have a scene on the *par* to represent them.

In general  $s\bar{a}yls$  are told simply as informal narratives, but the story underlying Scene 103, the  $s\bar{a}yl$  of the *khejarī* tree, is known to Parbū Bhopo in metrical form, and the following is a recapitulation of his version of it as recorded by me in Jodhpur in 1976. Pābūjī's sister Sonā was married to Sūro Devaro, the ruler of Sirohī;<sup>2</sup> she had a magnificent *khejarī* tree, grown from a seed Dhēbo had given her. Its shade

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As such it is contrasted with the term *parvāro*, which refers to the story-episodes constituting the epic narrative: see 'The words and music of Pābūjī's epic'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Sonã plays no rôle in the epic narrative; however, she is referred to in Mũhato Naiṇasī's version of the story of Pābūjī (see Appendix 1), and is said there to be married to a Devaro ruler of Sirohī.



Scene 102: Hanumān finds Sītā, gives her Rāma's ring, and destroys Rāvaņa's garden



Scene 103: The sāyl of the khejaŗī tree

spread over twelve *kos*, its branches extended over thirteen *kos*. Once Jaisingh Bhāṭī passed through Sirohī on his way home from a pilgrimage, and coveted the tree for its wood. The Devaros refused to let him have it, but he nonetheless set his axe to the tree, which wept as he did so, and cut it down. Sonã, who had always wished to see Pābūjī and his men encamped beneath the tree, prayed to Pābūjī, and he and his companions mounted to pursue Bhāṭī. Dhēbo far outstripped the others, and challenged Bhāṭī, and in the ensuing battle he destroyed the entire Bhāṭī army, until only Jaisingh himself was left alive. He was about to kill him, but Pābūjī intervened, and instead Dhēbo merely cut off his ears and let him go free. Then Pābūjī and his companions returned the tree to Sonã and brought it to life again; and to satisfy her wish they camped for a while in its shade before returning to heaven.

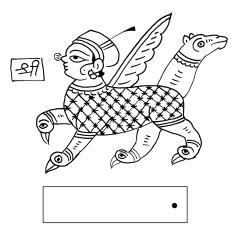


Scene 104: The sāyl of the crocodile

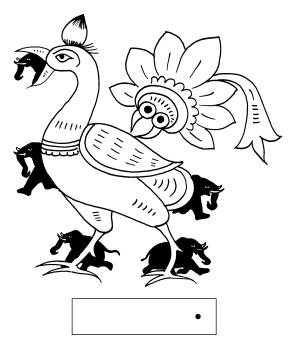
The story represented by Scene 104 does not appear to be known to any *bhopo* in metrical form, and there are slight differences between different versions of it. Parbū tells it as follows. Pābūjī's two sisters Sonā and Pemā went to bathe in a nearby tank. Before entering the water, Pemā removed her necklace and left it on the shore. A crocodile came out of the water and swallowed the necklace. When they had finished bathing, they could not find the necklace, and Pemā was very upset. Then she invoked Pābūjī, and Pābūjī sent Dhēbo from heaven to help her. Dhēbo entered the water and began to catch and cut open all the creatures living in the tank in an effort to find the missing necklace; last of all he found the crocodile, which was at the very bottom. Dhēbo cut the crocodile open, retrieved the necklace, and returned it to Pemā; then he restored to life all the creatures he had killed in his search.

#### Mythical animals

No story has been found in connexion with the composite animal named Gulmerī (Scene 105). It has a winged body, and all its extremities are formed from the heads of other creatures: its head is the head of a woman, its tail the head of a camel, and its feet the heads of parrots. In a box to its left is written the auspicious word  $sr\bar{r}$ .



Scene 105: Gulmerī



Scene 106: Gararpankh and Anarpankh

Parbū told a story in connexion with Scene 106, which shows one bird carrying a number of elephants<sup>3</sup> and being attacked by another bird. According to Parbū, there was a bird called Gararpankh who was so powerful that he used to swoop down, gather up several elephants at a time, and carry them up to his home high in the sky, where he ate them at leisure. One day he fell into the sin of pride, thinking to himself, 'There is no creature so powerful as I.' So God<sup>4</sup> created a second bird called Anarpankh; when Gararpankh flew down to pick up some elephants, Anarpankh seized *him*, and, to efface his pride,<sup>5</sup> carried him even higher into the sky.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This is very reminiscent of the mythical Persian bird called *rukh* (English Roc), which is also sometimes depicted carrying elephants.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Parbū's word is *īśvar*: see Chapter 5 ('Pābūjī the god'), n. 22, p. 60.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The effacing of excessive pride is a common theme in mythological stories told in Rajasthan. Śiva and Pārvatī do it to each other in the linked stories that are depicted in Scene 22 of the epic narrative, and in Scene 49 Rāvaņa is shown crowned with an ass's head as a punishment for pride.

### Glossary and key to principal characters

Arthāv: declamatory recitation as a part of epic performance; alternates with  $g\bar{a}v$  (q.v.).

Bābī, Bhābī: member of a caste traditionally devoted to weaving.

Bhīl: member of a scheduled tribe. The name is also sometimes used to refer to members of the Nāyak (q.v.) caste.

*Bhomiyo*: person who meets a heroic death, often in the act of recapturing stolen cattle, and then comes to be revered as a minor local deity.

*Bhopi*: female co-performer with a *bhopo* (q.v.).

*Bhopo*: a folk-priest; in the context of Pābūjī, specifically a bard who performs the epic as a ritual to propitiate the deity.

Būro: Pābūjī's elder half-brother.

Cãdo: elder of the two brothers Cãdo and Dhêbo, who are Pābūjī's chief companions and helpers. Cãdo is very compliant and correct, and regularly serves Pābūjī as ambassador and agent. See further n. 227, p. 283.

Cāran: member of a caste traditionally devoted to producing poetry, in particular poetry eulogising the Rajpūt rulers.

Citero: a painter.

Deval: a Cāran woman, incarnation of the Goddess, who gives Pābūjī the mare Kesar Kāļamī in return for protection against Jindrāv Khīcī.

Devāsī: a synonym for Rebārī (q.v.).

Devnārāyaņ: a Rajasthani folk-god worshipped, like Pābūjī, by means of ritual epic performance in front of a *paṛ*. He figures briefly in the epic of Pābūjī ('The episode of Devnārāyaṇ', p. 275), where the two hero-deities have a trial of supernatural strength, won (naturally enough) by Pābūjī.

Dhādal, Dhādhal: Pābūjī's father.

Dhēbo: younger of the two brothers Cādo and Dhēbo, who are Pābūjī's chief companions and helpers. Dhēbo is very impetuous and aggressive, and frequently annihilates Pābūjī's enemies. See further n. 227, p. 283.

Gailovat: Būro's wife.

 $G\bar{a}v$ : singing as a part of epic performance; alternates with arth $\bar{a}v$  (q.v.).

Gogo Cauhān: a figure worshipped in Rajasthan as a snake-god, portrayed in the epic as living in Sāmbhar. He marries Pābūjī's niece Kelam.

Gorakhnāth: a major religious leader of the early mediaeval period (dates very uncertain), associated with an ascetic sect whose adherents are known as 'split-ear  $yog\bar{t}s$ ' in reference to their practice of inserting large earrings in the ears of novitiates.

Gūjar: member of a caste traditionally occupied as agriculturalists and herdsmen.

Harmal Devāsī: Pābūjī's Rebārī companion, a young herdsman who undertakes the dangerous spying mission to Lankā.

Jaisingh Bhātī: Jindrāv Khīcī's maternal uncle, who comes to his aid in the final battle.

Jāt: member of a caste traditionally occupied as agriculturalists and herdsmen.

Jindrāv Khīcī: Pābūjī's great enemy, married to his sister Pemā.

Josī: member of a lineage traditionally devoted to painting pars.

*Karī*: a couplet (lit. link of a chain).

Kelam: Pābūjī's niece, daughter of Būro and Gailovat.

Kesar Kāļamī: Pābūjī's black mare.

Kumār: member of a caste traditionally devoted to making pots.

Lakkhū Pathān: a ruler who refuses Pābūjī's request for supplies of saffron.

*Māțā* (sing. *māțo*): earthen drums used by *bhopos* to accompany epic performance where the *paṛ* is not used.

Mirzā Khān: the wicked Muslim ruler of Pāṭan in Gujarat.

Mīņo: member of a scheduled tribe.

Nāyak: member of a scheduled caste traditionally devoted to performance of the epic of Pābūjī.

Pābūjī: the hero-deity of the epic, a Rāthor Rajpūt.

*Par*: a long cloth-painting on which are depicted the events of the epic narrative, and in front of which epic performances take place. Ritually, the *par* functions as the temple of the deity.

Parvāro: a narrative episode forming a part of the epic story (cf. sāyl).

Pemā: one of Pābūjī's two sisters (the other is Sonā), married to Jindrāv Khīcī.

Phulvantī: the Sodhī princess of Ūmarkot in Sindh, who becomes Pābūjī's bride.

Rajpūt: member of a caste from which the warriors and princes of Rajasthan have traditionally been drawn. There are many Rajpūt clans, including the Rāthors (Pābūjī's clan), the Cauhāns, the Khīcīs, the Sodhos, the Bhātīs, etc.

Rāmdev: a local Rajasthani deity, regarded as an incarnation of Visnu. See further n. 38, p. 64.

Rāvaņa: in addition to becoming incarnate as the wicked Jindrāv Khīcī, the villain of the *Rāmāyaņa* also appears in the epic narrative in his own right as ruler of Lankā and owner of the reddish-brown she-camels that Pābūjī takes to give to Kelam. See p. 55.

*Rāvanhattho*: the fiddle played by *bhopos* of Pābūjī to accompany themselves as they sing the epic.

Rebārī: member of a caste of shepherds and camel-herds. Rebārīs are prominent among the devotees of Pābūjī.

Rūpnāth: posthumous son of Būro and Gailovat.

Saljī Soļankī: Pābūjī's augurer.

Satī: a woman who burns herself to death on the funeral pyre of her husband.

- *Sāyl*: a narrative episode not forming a part of the epic story, dealing with help given supernaturally by the divine Pābūjī. Cf. *parvāro*.
- Sonā: one of Pābūjī's two sisters (the other is Pemā), married to Sūro Devaro.

Thorī: an abusive synonym for Nāyak (q.v.).

### Bibliography

The two Rajasthani dictionaries are generally referred to in abbreviated form. RSK is the *Rājasthānī* sabad kos, Lāļas n.d. below; and RHŚK is the *Rājasthānī-Hindī* śabda koś, Sākariyā 1977–82–84 below.

- Beck, Brenda E. F., *The three twins: the telling of a South Indian folk epic*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1982.
- Bhāțī, Nārāyaņsimh (ed.), *Mũhatā Naiņasī rī likhī Māravāŗa rā paraganā̃ rī vigata*. Jodhpur: Rājasthān Prācyavidyā Pratisthān, 1968–69–74.
- Binford, Mira Reym, 'Mixing in the color of Rām of Rānujā: a folk pilgrimage to the grave of a Rājpūt hero-saint'. In *Hinduism: new essays in the history of religions*, ed. Bardwell L. Smith. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1976.
- Bowra, C. M., Heroic poetry. London: Macmillan & Co. Ltd., 1952.
- Bulcke, Camille (Kāmil Bulke), Rāma-kathā: utpatti aur vikās. Prayāg: Hindī Parisad Prakāśan, 1962.
- Carstairs, G. Morris, *The twice-born: a study of a community of high-caste Hindus*. London: Hogarth Press, 1957.
- Cooper, Ilay, 'The painted walls of Churu, Jhunjhunu and Sikar districts of Rajasthan'. *South Asian Studies* 2 (1986), pp. 21–35.
- Cooper, Ilay, Rajasthan: The guide to painted towns of Shekhawati & Churu. Churu: Arvind Sharma, n.d.
- Cooper, Ilay, The painted towns of Shekhawati. New Delhi: Prakash Books India Pvt. Ltd., 2021.
- Crooke, William (ed.), Annals and antiquities of Rajasthan or the central and western Rajput states of India, by Lieut.-Col. James Tod. London: Oxford University Press, 3 vols., 1920.
- Cūņdāvat, Lakṣmīkumārī, Bagaŗāvat Devnārāyaņ mahāgāthā. Nayī Dillī, Paṭnā: Rājkamal Prakāśan, 1977.
- Dehejia, Vidya, 'Narrative modes in Ajanta cave 17: a preliminary study', *South Asian Studies* 7 (1991), pp. 45–57.
- Dehejia, Vidya, *Discourse in early Buddhist art: visual narratives of India*. New Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal, 1997.
- Dehejia, Vidya, 'India's visual narratives: the dominance of space over time'. In *Paradigms of Indian architecture: space and time in representation and design*, ed. G. H. R. Tillotson. Richmond: Curzon Press, 1998.
- Dowson, John (ed.), *The history of India, as told by its own historians: the Muhammadan period. Edited from the posthumous papers of the late Sir H. M. Elliot.* Vol 1. London: Trübner and Co., 1867.
- Dūgar, Rāmnārāyan (transl.), Mũhanota Nainasī kī khyāta. Prayāg: Imdiyan Pres, Limited, 1925-34.
- Henige, David P., The chronology of oral tradition: quest for a chimera. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1974.
- Hiltebeitel, Alf, *The cult of Draupadī*, 1: Mythologies: from Gingee to Kuruksetra. Chicago and London: University of Chicago press, 1988.
- Joshi, O. P., *Painted folklore and folklore painters of India: a study with reference to Rajasthan*. Delhi: Concept Publishing Company, 1976.
- Koppers, W., 'Monuments to the dead of the Bhils and other primitive tribes in Central India'. *Annali Lateranensi* 6 (1942), pp. 117–206.
- Kramrisch, Stella, *Unknown India: ritual art in tribe and village*. Philadelphia: Philadelphia Museum of Art, 1968.
- Lāļas, Sītārām, Rājasthānī sabad kos. Jodhpur: Caupāsanī Śikṣā Samiti, 4 vols. in 9 parts, n.d.

Lambrick, H. T., Sind: a general introduction. Hyderabad, Sind: Sindhi Adabi Board, 1964.

- Lévi-Strauss, Structural anthropology. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1972.
- Lord, Albert B., 'Composition by theme in Homer and Southslavic epos'. *Transactions of the American Philological Association* 82 (1951), pp. 71–80.

Lord, Albert B., The singer of tales. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1960.

- Malik, Aditya, Śrī Devnārāyan kathā: an oral narrative of Marwar. Heidelberg/New Delhi: South Asia Institute/DK Printworld, 2003.
- Malik, Aditya, Nectar gaze and poison breath: an analysis and translation of the Rajasthani oral narrative of Devnarayan. New York: Oxford University Press, 2005.

- Marriott, McKim, 'Little communities in an indigenous civilization'. In *Anthropology of folk religion*, ed. Charles Leslie. New York: Vintage Books, 1960.
- Meyboom, P. G. P., 'Some observations on narration in Greek art'. *Mededelingen van het Nederlands Instituut te Rome* 11, 5 (1978), pp. 55–82.
- Nath, Aman, and Francis Wacziarg, *Rajasthan: the painted walls of Shekhawati*. London: Croom Helm, 1982.
- Nath, Aman, and Francis Wacziarg, Arts and crafts of Rajasthan. London: Thames and Hudson, 1987.
- Nettl, Bruno, Theory and method in ethnomusicology. New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1964.
- Parry, Adam (ed.), *The making of Homeric verse: the collected papers of Milman Parry*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1971.
- Pocock, D. F., *Mind, body and wealth: a study of belief and practice in an Indian village.* Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1973.
- Reu, Viśveśvarnāth, Mārvār kā itihās. Jodhpur: Ārkiyālājīkal Dipārţmainţ, 1938-40.
- Roghair, Gene H., The epic of Palnādu: a study and translation of Palnāti Vīrula Katha, a Telugu oral tradition from Andhra Pradesh, India. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982.
- Sākariyā, Badrīprasād (ed.), *Mũhatā Naiņasī rī khyāta*. Jodhpur: Rājasthān Prācyavidyā Pratisthān, 1960–62–64–67.
- Sākariyā, Badrīprasād, and Bhūpatirām Sākariyā, *Rājasthānī-Hindī śabda koś*. Jaypur: Pamcśīl Prakāśan, 1977–82–84.
- Sharma, Dasharatha, *Early Chauhān dynasties: a study of Chauhān political history, Chauhān political institutions and life in the Chauhān dominions from c. 800 to 1316 A.D.* Delhi, Jullundur and Lucknow: S. Chand & Co., 1959.
- Sharma, Dasharatha, Rajasthan through the ages: a comprehensive and authentic history of Rajasthan prepared under the orders of the Government of Rajasthan. Vol. 1. *From the earliest times to 1316 A.D.* Bikaner: Rajasthan State Archives, 1966.
- Smith, John D., *The* Vīsaļadevarāsa: *a restoration of the text*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1976.
- Smith, John D., 'The singer or the song? A reassessment of Lord's "oral theory" '. *Man* N.S. 12 (1977), pp. 141–53.
- Smith, John D., 'Metre and text in western India'. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 42 (1979), pp. 347–57.
- Smith, John D., 'Old Indian: the two Sanskrit epics'. In Traditions of heroic and epic poetry, vol. 1: *The traditions*, ed. A. T. Hatto. London: Modern Humanities Research Association, 1980.
- Smith, John D., 'Where the plot thickens: epic moments in Pābūjī'. South Asian Studies 2 (1986), pp. 53-64.
- Smith, John D., 'Formulaic language in the epics of India'. In *The heroic process: form, function and fantasy in folk epic*, ed. Bo Almqvist, Séamas Ó Catháin and Pádraig Ó Héalaí. Dublin: Glendale Press, 1987.
- Smith, John D., 'How to sing a tale: epic performance in the Pābūjī tradition'. In Traditions of heroic and epic poetry, vol. 2: *Characteristics and techniques*, ed. J. B. Hainsworth. London: Modern Humanities Research Association, 1989.
- Smith, John D., 'Scapegoats of the gods: the ideology of the Indian epics'. In *Oral epics in India*, ed. Stuart H. Blackburn, Peter J. Claus, Joyce B. Flueckiger and Susan S. Wadley. Berkeley, Los Angeles and London: University of California Press, 1989.
- Smith, John D., 'The story of Pābūjī: bard versus historian'. In Carlo Della Casa and Daniela Sagramoso (ed.), *Luigi Pio Tessitori: Atti del Convegno Internazionale di Udine (12–14 novembre 1987)*, Brescia, 1990, pp. 177-93.
- Smith, John D., 'Epic Rajasthani', Indo-Iranian Journal, 35/2-3 (1992), pp. 251-69.
- Smith, John D., 'Winged words revisited: diction and meaning in Indian epic', *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 62 (1999), pp. 267–305.
- Smith, John D., 'Heroes, victims and rôle models: the inhabitants of the Rajasthani epic world'. In Donatella Dolcini and Fausto Freschi (ed.), *Tessitori and Rajasthan: proceedings of the International Conference, Bikaner, 21–23 February 1996*, Udine, 1999, pp. 109–26.
- Tessitori, L. P., 'A progress report on the preliminary work done during the year 1915 in connection with the proposed Bardic and Historical Survey of Rajputana'. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* N.S. 12 (1916), pp. 57–116.

- Tessitori, L. P., 'A progress report on the work done during the year 1917 in connection with the Bardic and Historical Survey of Rajputana'. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* N.S. 15 (1919), pp. 5–79.
- Tod, James, Annals and antiquities of Rajast'han, or the central and western Rajpoot states of India. London: Smith, Elder & Co., and Calkin & Budd, 1829–32.
- Van de Wetering, Ernst, 'Fighting a tiger: stability and flexibility in the style of Pābūjī *paṛs*', *South Asian Studies* 8 (1992), pp. 33–52. (N.b. also the important typographic corrections to this article listed in an 'editor's note' on p. 110 of *South Asian Studies* 9 (1993).
- Weitzmann, Kurt, *Illustrations in roll and codex: a study of the origin and method of text illustration*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1970 (2nd printing, with addenda).
- Westphal-Hellbusch, Sigrid, 'Living goddesses, past and present, in North-West India'. In *German* scholars on India: contributions to Indian studies, vol. 1, ed. Cultural Department of the Embassy of the Federal Republic of Germany, New Delhi. Varanasi: Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, 1973.
- Winther, Paul Christian, 'Chambel River dacoity: a study of banditry in North Central India'. Cornell University: unpublished Ph.D. thesis, 1972.
- Yule, Henry, and A. C. Burnell, *Hobson-Jobson: a glossary of colloquial Anglo-Indian words and phrases, and of kindred terms, etymological, historical, geographical and discursive.* Ed. William Crooke. London: John Murray, 1903.

### Index

Ahimsā, 3 Anarpańkh, 354 Aravali mountain range, 1 Arthāv, 8, 17-19, 25, 198 Bagarāvats, 5, 57, 62 Bards. See bhopos Bhairũ, 228, 289 Bhīls, 2 Bhomiyos, 57, 64, 231, 289 Bhopīs, 5, 8, 25 Bhopos, 4, 5, 8, 9, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16-17, 25-6, 42, 47-8, 55, 58 Blood-feuds, 3 Brahmā, 59 Brigands. See Dacoits Brothers, contrasting, 62 Būro, 15, 38, 43, 54; death of, 322; in dispute with Sārāgde Khīcī, 204-8; refuses to help Deval, 304-5

Cãdo, 14, 15, 39, 41, 62; death of, 321–2 Cāraṇs, 2, 11, 64 Carstairs, G. Morris, 2 Celibacy, 3, 60, 62 Chagno and Gajrã (*bhopo* and *bhopī*), 23 Chogo Bhopo, 2, 18, 24, 26, 34, 35 Couplets. *See karīs* Crooke, William, 50

Dacoits, 57

Desert, 1

Deval, 14, 39, 41, 42, 59, 60, 61, 61–4; allows blood of three castes to mingle, 322; gives Kesar Kāļamī to Pābūjī, 211–12; halts Pābūjī's wedding-procession, 291–3; interrupts Pābūjī's wedding, 301; meets Jaisingh Bhātī, 331; sends Dhēbo in pursuit of her cows, 311; tells Rūpnāth of his origins, 332

Devnārāyaņ, 5, 57, 62, 62; encounter with Pābūjī, 275-7

Dhādal (Dhādhal), 50, 342

Dhēbo, 16, 40, 41, 58, 61, 62, 351–3; battle with Jindrāv Khīcī, 312–14; disembowels himself, 311–12; kills Sārāgde Khīcī, 208; kills tiger, 294–6; rides in pursuit of Deval's cows, 311

Dodo Sūmaro, 48, 52, 55, 344-7

Dowson, John, 52

Draupadī, 62, 63

Elliot, Sir H. M., 52

Epic performance, 3, 8–26; dancing in the course of, 21; aesthetic considerations in, 26; rituals associated with, 5
Episodes. See parvāros

Fate, 62 Fiddle. *See rāvaņhattho* Formulae, 15, 16

Gailovat, 17, 42; gives birth to Rūpnāth before becoming a satī, 326–7
Gaņeśa, 226, 288
Gararpańkh, 354 *Gāv*, 8, 17–19, 198
Goddess, 58–60, 61–4, 229, 289
Gogo Cauhāņ, 18, 38, 48, 49, 61; assumes the form of a snake and bites Kelam, 220–21; betrothed to Kelam, 224–6; marries Kelam, 236–7; saves Pābūjī from drowning, 217–18
Gorakhnāth, 49, 250–53, 333, 350
Gulmerī, 353

Hanumān, 58, 228, 288, 351
Harmal Devāsī, 39; death of, 321–2; disguises himself as a *jogī*, 250–55; in Laṅkā, 257–62; volunteers to travel to Laṅkā, 248
Hartkamp-Jonxis, Ebeltje, x
Hatto, A. T., x
Henige, David P., 48, 49
History: and chronicle evidence, 48–52; inflation of, 47–

8, 55; and topological evidence, 52–5; traditional, 55

Jaisingh Bhāțī, 44, 50–51, 61, 351; joins forces with Jindrāv Khĩcī, 318; meets Deval, 331
Javārjī and Rānā (*bhopos*), 17, 18, 23, 24, 27, 33, 36

Jaya, <mark>59</mark>

Jindrāv Khĩcī, 5, 44, 50, 60–61, 61–3; battle with Dhěbo, 312–14; death of, 336–7; final battle with Pābūjī, 320–21; as incarnation of Rāvaņa, 59–60; marries Pemã, 210 Jodhpur, 2, 4

Josīs, 4, 5, 44

Kaŗīs, 14, 17–19, 25

Kelam (Kelaņ), 17–18, 344; betrothed to Gogo, 224–6; is bitten by Gogo in the form of a snake, 220–21; complains to Pābūjī about her in-laws, 242–5; marries Gogo, 236–7; receives she-camels from Pābūjī, 278–9 Kesar Kāļamī, 16, 41, 58, 62; is acquired by Pābūjī, 211– 12
Khīcī. See Jindrāv Khīcī
Koļū, 2, 5, 11, 39, 41, 43, 52–4, 61, 62
Kothari, Komal, x
Krsna, 5, 62, 64, 226, 288

Lakkhū Paṭhāņ: dispute and battle with Pābūjī over saffron, 283–7
Lakṣmaṇa, 57, 59, 60, 62
Laṅkā, 39, 47, 54, 55, 61, 255–62, 265–9, 351
Lord, A. B., x, 13, 15

Mahābhārata, 3, 62, 62 Māṭā, 8, 9, 20, 30

Meyboom, P. G. P., 37–8

Miller, Joseph C., x, 44, 199

Mīņos ('Minas'), 1, 2

Mi - Wi - 20, 40

- Mirzā Khān, 38, 49, 53, 61, 346; defeated by Pābūjī, 213–16
- Mythology of Pābūjī, 58–60, 64; double accountability in, 60–61

Naiņasī, Mũhato, 2, 12, 47-52, 54, 342-50

Narrative, 6–7, 13–16; necessity in, 14; stylisation and uniformity of, 15–16; transmission of, 11
Narrative painting, 37–8; methods used in, 38
Nāyaks, 4, 11, 12
Nettl, Bruno, 23
Non-narrative songs, 13

Ompurī, 57

Pābūjī, 4, 6-7, 14, 39-41 and passim; ascends to heaven, 321; betrothed to Phulvantī, 280-82; birth of, 200; defeats Mirzā Khān, 213-16; as deity, 3, 57-64; dispute and battle with Lakkhū Pathān over saffron, 283-7; encounter with Devnārāyan, 275-7; final battle with Jindrāv Khīcī, 320-21; gives Kelam she-camels, 278–9; as historical figure, 3, 47-56; as incarnation of Laksmana, 59-60; passes through Ūmarkot, 269-74; promises Kelam shecamels, 237; raids Lankā, 265-9; receives Kesar Kālamī from Deval, 211-12; returns Deval's cows to her, 315-17; rides in pursuit of Deval's cows, 309; saved from drowning by Gogo Cauhān, 217-18; as split hero, 61-4; wedding of, 16, 39-41, 301-3; wedding-procession encounters bad omens, **291–**6

Pamo Ghorandhār. See Jaisingh Bhāțī

Parbū Bhopo, x, 11, 12, 14, 16, 27, 42, 59–60, 62, 66–7, 68–195, 198–9, 351–4; tunes used by, 20–25, 25–6, 32

Parry, Milman, 13 Pars, 3, 5, 5, 8, 9, 16, 37-46, 199; damage to, 5, 44; disposal of, 44; geographic organisation of, 38-9, 42-4; iconographic clues in, 39-40; iconographic principles of, 41; precursors of, 45-6; scales used in, 41 Parvāros, 10-11, 11-13 Pemã, 343, 352; becomes a satī, 339; churns Jindrāv Khīcī's blood, 337; helps Rūpnāth, 334-6; marries Jindrāv Khīcī, 210 Phulvantī, 42; becomes a satī, 326-82; betrothed to Pābūjī, 280-282; as incarnation of Surapańkhā, 59-60; wedding to Pābūjī, 301-3 Pushkar, 39, 44, 61 Rajasthani language, 1, 2, 19, 66 Rajpūts, 1, 4, 11-12 Rāma, 5, 58-60, 62, 62, 63 Rāmāyana, 3, 58-60, 62, 62, 351 Rāmdev, 5, 228, 288 Rāvaņa, 44, 48, 55, 59, 59-60, 63; killed by Pābūjī, 268 Rāvanhattho, 4, 5, 8, 25 Rebārīs, 4; join in final battle, 319 Reu, Viśveśvarnāth, 51 Rūpnāth, 42, 57, 63; becomes a jogī, 333; birth of, 326-7; helped by Pemã, 334-6; kills Jindrav Khĩci, 336-7; learns from Deval of his origins, 332; plays ball with Khīcī's head, 337 Saljī Solankī: and bad omens, 291-6; death of, 321-2 Sāmbhar, 1, 48 Śańkarjī (bhopo), 16 Sapādalaksa, 1, 48 Sārāgde Khīcī: in dispute with Būro, 204-8; killed by

Dhẽbo, 208 Sarvan Kāvariyo, 231, 289 Satīs, 3, 326-7 Sāyls, 12, 351 Scheduled castes and tribes, 2 Śesa, 60 Sharma, Dasharatha, 49 Shekhawati, murals of, 45 Sindh, 47, 52, 53-5 Sītā, 60, 62, 63 Śiva, 228, 289 Sonã, 6, 351 Song-tunes. See Tunes Śravana Kumāra. See Sarvan Kāvariyo Śrīlāl Jośī, x, 40, 199 Story-episodes. See parvāros Surapankhā, 59

Tatta, 52–4 Tessitori, L. P., 50, 51, 54 Textual form: fixity of, 16–17; key words in, 17–19; and language, 19; metricality of, 19

Thar Desert, 1

Themes, 13, 15

Tiger, Dhebo's fight with, 16, 40, 294-6

Tod, James, 3, 5, 44, 49, 49, 51

Tunes: music of, 23-5 use of, 20-23

Ūmarkot, 39-41, 47, 53-4

Van de Wetering, Ernst, x, xi, 16 Vemātā, 226, 288 Vibhīkṣaṇa, 60 Vijaya, 59 Viṣṇu, 59

Weitzmann, Kurt, 38